

DEEP DESIRES

INSERT 1

(Couldnt edit)

.....

Adrenaline rush! City lights, the busy streets with people and cars. Different odours, different scenarios, diverse cultures. A taste of freedom what i desired all my life. Mother city Gaborone. University of Botswana its every child's dream to make it here and i am one of the lucky that get accepted into the varsity. I gaze outside the car as we drive inside.

Hendrick: This school is so big. How are we even going to know where we are supposed to go.

Joy: You really did not have to bring me all the way here father.

Hendrick: My little girl is coming to do her first year of course i have to bring you here. Let me

ask the security guard.

(I find myself rolling my eyes as he gets packs in the middle of the road to ask the security guard. My father is a traditional man who raised me up in a strong traditional home. My mother passed away when i was 10 and it has been him all along raising me on his own. For the first time i am parting ways with him, leaving the village life behind to breath some fresh air of the city. He comes back and gets in the car, there are lot of cars behind us with drivers growing impatient.)

Hendrick: I dont like this city Joy, just look at those girls, they are barely putting on decent clothing. Look at those boys with their sagging pants. What kind of dressing is this?

Joy: Times are changing Baba. This is the 21st century.

Hendrick: I hope this city will not corrupt you Joy. Remember what you came here for,

remember our talk.

Joy: I do remember, i am here for my psychology degree and thats it.

Hendrick: Good girl. Remember you have a husband waiting for you back at home.

(Lord! Not this husband talk again. somebody rescue me.)

Joyous Pheko in short just Joy, 19 years old of age. Lets take a journey as i explore what lies ahead of us.

.....

A dream come true finally. A step into fulfilling my biggest desire. Step by step i am close to it. I can finally feel it, soon i will grab it with both hands. I just need to give it all my best then everything i ever wanted will be mine. Ambition! Success! my heart crave for it. My mother's words replay in my head.

Bulelwa: You are called for great things Naledi. I

did not call you Naledi for nothing. You are a star that will outshine them all. Go be a star that i know you are. Shine bright my girl because you are a Star after all.

(I have watched my mom struggle to raise me and my brothers after our father abandoned us and left to the city with another woman. I have watched that woman spend endless nights, sweating from morning till night just that i can have food on the table. I owe her my life. I owe her all the deep desires of her heart. I will shine ma. I will become the first doctor in Tamasane village. I will make your home shine like my name. I will make you shine Ma. Just hold on tight. I will raise our name up. I have to. I have to prove to everyone that i am indeed a star.)

Taximan: Excuse me young lady. We are here. This is the University of Botswana.

(I stare outside the window at the buildings ahead of in front of me. This is it. This is where i

have to make my dreams a reality. The taxi takes me to the residence block that i have been given. This is it Naledi. I keep repeating the same sentence over and over again so it can sink in. Shine Naledi. Shine Star! Shine!)

Naledi Moroka, 18 years old. A journey to outshine them all.

.....

The fresh breath of shops. The drawing in smell of new clothes. The arousing sight of cars. I have lived in the city all my life but nothing beats the love I have for these two. I find myself salivating as a mercedez benz Amg C63 passes by. If only it could be that easy to just have every desire that my heart wants. I am going to do my first year today but if things were upto me i would not even waste my time going through school. I could be someone's mistress out there living the dream. But going to varsity cant be such a bad thing. It can give me some

freedom to do what my heart desires.

Bontle: Are you sure you have taken everything you will need Busisiwe?

Busi: I am sure ma! Can we just get going already.

Bontle: Your father is not happy with this idea of you going to stay in school.

Busi: We have talked about this ma. I dont want to talk about it anymore.

Bontle: Promise me you will take care of yourself.

Busi: I will , dont worry about a thing.

(I say as i put on my headsets and look outside. My parents are a little bit overprotective at times. My mother is just a house wife all she does is stay home and chow my father's money with her friends. And my father is an accountant. He is barely ever home. Between the two i dont know who i take after. I think i must have been

switched at the hospital because i am nothing like those two.

Busisiwe Kenosi, 19 years old. A journey to see if i can tap into the desires of my heart.

.....

Social life! Friends! Freedom thats all i have ever craved for. I wonder what it is like to have friends. To be taught in a class environment like other students. All my life i have never attended any school. I did what is called home teaching. Where i have tutors teaching me within our home environment. My parents prefer doing things differently. Going to my varsity will allow me to do some things i never got to do.

Dominick: Hey kiddo.

Vanessa: Hi dad. You are back.

Dominick: Are you ready for tommorow?

Vanessa: I have been waiting for this day all my life dad. I am more than ready.

Dom: Thats my girl. Go make us proud. Your mother is waiting for us. Its dinner time.

Vanessa: Right behind you.

(I put my phone away as and put on my shoes. My parents have been married for 15 years now, my Dad is is a business man, he own a large publishing company. And my mother is a dentist. Both of them they are never really home. My big brother and i basically have been raised up maids.)

Vanessa Thompson , 18 years old and this is my journey.)

[06/03, 11:09] Ron: Deep Desires

Insert 2

Vanessa

My heart is palpitating as our car drives through the school gates. This is it, a moment of reality. I look outside my window so i can compose myself. I dont want people to see that i am

nervous wreck. I try to drink water but it does not even help as my anxiety kicks in. Get a grip Nessa! You can do this girl! You been preparing for this all your life. My inner woman scowls, You have no idea how it feels like. Just then my phone decides to ring. Its my brother.

Vanessa: Brian!

Brian: Little sis! Are we ready for the first day?

Vanessa: I dont think i can do this. I am not prepared.

Brian: I did not know that i have a coward for a sister.

Vanessa: I am not a coward.

Brian: Then dont act like one. Just be yourself.

Vanessa: Alright i will try.

Brian: Thats my girl.

Vanessa: When will i see you?

Brian: I have a tight schedule today. Lectures

whole day. But i will try to squeeze you in.

Nessa: Alright.

Brian: Have to go now. Take care.

Nessa: Bye.

(I hung up and sigh! To myself. Be myself! If it was only that easy Brian. The car pulls over by the car parking and i get off. Lets do this. I say to myself as i grab my phone and look at my timetable once again. Lets see if i can pull this one off. I dont know what happens but i find myself going falling down. I close my eyes as i brace myself to touch the ground. Instead of the ground i find myself in strong masculine arms. I open my eyes and he is looking down at me smiling. I blink a few times contemplating on my next move. My subconscious looks me folding her arms giving me the i-knew-it-look.

Lefa: As much as i am enjoying this moment, but i am going to be late for my lecture.

(it takes a few moments to realise he is talking to me as i am still mesmerised by his looks.)

.....

Naledi

I am one of the first 10 people in the lecture room. I choose to sit in the middle row. Very soon the lecture room starts filling up. I put my bag on the chair next to me an attempt to save it for a friend. I glance at my time, you will be late Joy. Speak of the devil! She comes rushing in, i raise my hand to her so she can see me. I met her yesterday as we were signing in into our residence blocks and we clicked.

Joy: (Sitting down) This school is so big. I got lost twice today.

Naledi: Were you running? You are panting.

Joy: I did not want to get in late. Its so scary when you find everyone already seated.

Naledi: Dont tell me you were late to your

morning lecture.

Joy: I did say i get lost a lot. Maybe we should have a tour in the evening to familiarise ourselves with the school.

Naledi: No problem.

(I look at my watch and at the door. My eyes almost pop out of their socket when i see him walk in. Light in complexion, black dark hair with a boyish cut, amber big eyes, pinkish lips, aquiline nose perfectly aligned, broad shoulders. He is putting on a 3 piece slim fit suit. I get stomach butterflies just by starring at him. He has to be the most handsome man i have ever seen.

Joy: He is a catch.

Naledi: Huh?

Joy: The guy that just walked in.

(I can hear Joy talking but i can not hear what she is saying because all my attention is on the

mysterious guy. He closes the door after him and puts his bag on the front desk. He looks at us and the whole class goes quite. Once he got our attention he writes "Dr Dlamini" in large capitals on the board.)

Dr Dlamini: My name is on the board. I will be taking your though this course for this semester.

(No ways! He is just too young to have a PHD! Or even to be a lecturer. My lecturer I sigh in disappointment as i listen his deep manly voice.)

Dr Dlamini: Rule 1: No late coming to my class, if by any chance you may find outside that door at 11am mondays, wednesdays and fridays dont bother coming in. Rule 2: All my classes are compulsory failure to do so will result in 10 percent deductions in all your final marks. Rule 3: No use of cellphones in my class.

(For someone who this handsome, He is just too much nje! I thought they said tertiary is different from secondary school.)

Joy: He is uptight.

Naledi: I know right.

Dr Dlamini: Last Rule: No whispering or talking when i am talking. You two next time i catch you talking, you will not attend my class for the whole semester.

(He says as he looks at me and Joy. First day and i am already in trouble.)

.....

Busi

I have been sitting by the park for more than an hour now waiting for my friend. I keep looking at my watch time and again.

Candy: Did i keep you waiting for long?

(I turn around to find her behind me. I barely recognise her. She has changed, putting on a 16-inch brazillian weave, sissy boy jeans and high

heels, crop top and a nike flat cap I blink a few times as i look at her in admiration.)

Candy: Are you going stare at the the whole day, no hello? No hug!

Busi: of course not!

(I walk to her and give her a warm hug)

Busi: I missed you!

Candy: You have no idea how i missed you.

Busi: You look beautiful by the way.

Candy: You know me. My boyfriend is actually waiting for me at the other side, i wanted to see you before i go.

Busi: But you just got here?

Candy: I know doll, thats why i am asking you tag along so we can catch up.

Busi: I dont want to intrude.

Candy: He is with a friend also plus we are just going to get something to eat.

Busi: I cant i have a lecture.

Candy: Another excuse. Dont be such a bore Busi, dont you think i have a lectures also!
Today is first day, its not like we are going to be doing anything productive.

Busi: I guess you are right. Just one lecture wont hurt. Plus i am being offerered free lunch here.

Candy: And a ride on a range rover sport.

Busi: (excitedly) You are kidding right?

Candy: You know me Busi. Go big or go home!

Busi: You have to teach how you do it.

Candy: I will, but for now let go for lunch my dear.

(I get my bag and walk with her to the waiting car.)

[06/02, 15:30] Ron: Deep Desires

Insert 3

.....

BUSI

Have you ever dreamt of something and when it actually ends up happening you dont even know how to contain yourself. I find myself smiling from ear to ear as i sit in the resturant, i long dreamt of dining here and now its actually happening. We are at CBD at Capello. Candy is all lovey dovey with her boyfriend Thabo. Did i mention he looks old enough to be her older brother or even father? The friend thats joining us is late. So I kind of feel out of space, invading in their alone time.

Thabo: You are late.

(He says looking behind me. I have no choice but to turn around to see who he is talking to. Behind stands a man, he is handsome, he must

be in his late 30s. The first i check is his wrist, a man is defined by the watch he wears. A rollex! I die 10 times. Not bad, totally not bad.)

Him: I know. I got caught up.

(He gives us smiles as he sits down)

Him: Hello ladies.

(We both murmur greetings to him.)

Thabo: Babe, you know Dominick right, Nick meet my girl Candy. And our friend Busi, Busi he is our friend Dominick.

(He kisses my hahd. Okay a gentlemen! Another tick.)

Dominick: A pleasure meeting you ladies. Have you ordered yet?

Thabo: No not yet. We were waiting for you.

Dominick: Alright lets order then.

(A waitress comes to our table)

Waitress: Mr Thompson, what can we get you

today?

(He is a regular here. Another tick)

Dominick: Bring me and my friend Black Velvet double on the rocks and our lady friends here a bottle of Chardonnay. While we decide on what to have.

Waitress: Coming right up sit.

(A man who knows what wants. I am impressed. Worthy of another tick. We have a light conversation going as we enjoy the food and drinks. A girl could get used to this.. Before i know it the bottle is empty.)

Thabo: (looking at his watch) Look at the time. We have to get going, beat the traffic before it gets late?

Candy: Since you going same direction as Busi, i am sure you wont mind dropping her right Nick?

Dom: Not at all. You guys can go right ahead.

(Candy hugs me and winks at me as they walk

out with Thabo. Soon we follow them, we walk to his car, latest edition of Range Rover Sport. He opens the door for me and get comfortable as i absorp in the expensive smell of leather.)

Dom: So what does Busi stands for?

(He says as he joins the main road)

Busi: Busisiwe.

Dom: (nodding) Its a nice name but i think an english name would suit you more better like Marylin.

Busi: (smiling) Really?

Dom: Yes! I really enjoyed your comapany and i hope to see you again.

Busi: That can always be arranged.

Dom: I will get your number so i can call you. How about that?

Busi: Its no problem with me.

(I look at his hand as he holds the steering

wheel, his veins almost popping out.)

.....

Joy

Talk about being tired i murmur to myself as i get up from the bed. My roommate is not yet back. I havent had an opportunity to know her well.i just know that her name is Busi and thats all. I look at my watch and its already late, i wonder where she is. Its none of my business where she is. I get up and go bath my face. I pass by Naledi's room to get her so we can go get something to eat but she is not there. Looks like i will be on my own. I murmur to myself as i walk out of the residence blocks to the cafeteria.

Phenyo: Why is a pretty like you walking all by herself this time of night?

(I turn and look back)

Joy: Are you talking to me?

Phenyo: There is only me and you on this road my lady.

(Oh silly me, ofcourse he is talking to me.)

Joy: I should be asking you the same question.

Phenyo: I am looking for someone to accompany me. I guess i just found her.

(Extending his hand) Phenyo!

Joy: (we shake hands) Joy!

Phenyo: Nice name. Going to the cafeteria?

Joy: Yah, and you?

Phenyo: The blocks behind the cafeteria. First year?

Joy: Yeah! How did you tell?

Phenyo: Ask me that question after you get your first allowance. I will be in a better position to answer you then.

Joy: I'm i that rural?

(He cracks up)

Phenyo: Rural? No no! But there is a difference.

Joy:(teasingly) I am offended Phenyo. Really offended.

Phenyo: You will forgive me, my lady offending you was the last thing on my mind.

Joy: What is the first thing that...

(I dont get to finish my sentence as i am interrupted by my phone ringing)

Joy: Baba!

Hendrick: Hello! How are you my daughter?

Joy: i am okay. And you?

Hendrick: Apart from missing you, I am okay my daughter.

Joy: I miss you also Daddy.

Hendrick: Have the credited your allowances yet?

Joy: No not yet, and the cue for the collection of FNB cards is just too much. I will survive on the money you gave me for the time being.

Hendrick: Alright my daughter. Call if you need anything. Leabaneng was here this morning. He said he wants to send his uncles.

(Not this again)

Joy: Dad! Can we not just not talk about this? Just hold him off. I am still trying to settle in.

Hendrick: I will but you shouldnt forget that this marriage has long been arranged Joy, i cant keep on holding off people forever.

Joy: I know, we will talk about this when i come home for the holidays. I have to go now.

Hendrick: bye my angel.

(I hung up)

Phenyo: Daddy's little girl.

Joy: No! I am not daddy's little girl.

Phenyo: I disagree.

(I look at him and smile. If he only knew that i am daddy's bargining tool instead of little girl.

This man is really keen on this marriage thing.)

.....

A month later...

[06/02, 15:31] Ron: Deep Desires

Insert 4

.....

Nessa

The room is quite with only noise coming from the cutlery we are using. I glance my brother and he smiles at me. It is nice to have me home for once ever since he moved out the house it has been quite.

Dominick: How is work Brian?

Brian: Its great so far.

Dominick: I dont know why you refuse to just join the family business.

Brian: I dont want to talk about this dad, i have already made it clear that i have no intentions of

joining the family business.

Hilga: Can we just have a nice peaceful dinner without business talk just for one night?

(My phone rings and dad looks at me with raised eyebrows. Brian gives me a wicked grin.)

Vanessa: Please excuse me.

(I stand up to go take call.)

Vanessa: Lefakae Moeng.

Lefa: No babe! No love!

Vanessa: You are getting way too ahead of yourself Mr.

Lefa: Cant blame a guy for trying. I did not see you today.

Nessa: I did not know that i am supposed to see you everyday.

Lefa: Ouch! You hurt my feeling Ms Thompson. Have you decided yet?

Nessa: huh?

Lefa: About tommorrow? The freshers ball? I need to know if i should buy 2 tickets or what?

Nessa: I am not yet sure. Can i call you after an hour to confirm?

Lefa: Video Call?

Nessa: Alright video call.

(I hang up smiling to myself. I get back and my dad is looking at me.)

Dominick: The rules in this house have not changed the last time i checked. No phone calls allowed during meal time.

Nessa: I am sorry daddy. Mommy can i ask for something?

Hilga: What is it my angel?

Nessa: The SRC has organised a freshers ball for all the first years tommorrow i was wondering if i could attend it.

Dominick: No!

Nessa: But dad.....!

Dominick: Do you know what happens at those kind of events, girls get raped, drugged.

Nessa: I wont be drinking. I just want to attend plus its not like any of you will be home tommorrow.

Dominick: The answer is No. And the decision is final.

Brian: How about you let her attend i will make sure i get her home safe.

Hilga: Then its sorted. You will attend and your brother will get you home.

Dominick: Please excuse me.

(I look at Brian and smile happily. He might be a jerk at times but he is pretty cool.)

.....

Joy

I am with Phenyoy in his room. I dont know how

it happened but from just a random talk in the middle of the night to this. I cant even explain what this is. We have been growing closer and closer everyday. I am growing to like him, i know i am not supposed but i cant help it. The heart wants what it wants. Phenyo is a SRC member, minster of justice. He is a bit tall, caramel, small eyes. He has dread locks.

Phenyo: So!

Joy: So?

Phenyo: Have you made a decision yet?

Joy: I heard bad things happen at this bashes
Phenyo. I dont want to be a victim.

Phenyo: You will be with me. What do you have to worry about?

Joy: I guess i have nothing to worry about.

Phenyo: You can bring your uptight friend along and your nosy roommate.

Joy: You did not just call Naledi uptight right?

Phenyo: I did. I mean i have never seen that girl smile not even once.

Joy: Naledi is not uptight. She just takes her school work a lot serious.

Phenyo: Maybe too a little bit too serious. She should live a little.

Joy: She is ambitious. I think she has a crush on one of our lectures.

Phenyo: A crush! Maybe it will get her to loosen up. And your roommate, she is just something else.

Joy: if you think Busi is too much, you clearly have not met her friend Candy. Together they are unstoppable.

Phenyo: Do you think they will come?

Joy: I will try to talk to Naledi. I am not so sure about Busi, she looks like she only do the high rollers.

Phenyo: Okay, tell me well in time, if they will

make it. So i can organise tickets for them.

Joy: Alright my minister.

Phenyo: Damn right your Minister.

(He says as he turns and kisses me. I put my hands around his neck as i kiss him back.)

.....

Naledi

Friday! The whole school is buzzing with excitement for the event this evening. As they look forward to the freshers ball i look forward to my 11 am lecture. He is a good lecturer despite his uptightness. I am not yet sure if i enjoy his lectures because he is a good lecturer or because i have been completely swept off my feet. I sit down on my usual spot and wait for the lecture to commence. Joy walks in, she is hard to find this days ever since Phenyo came into the picture.

Joy: Star!

Naledi: My Joy!

Joy: Been looking all over for you.

Naledi: Went to the library. Any problem?

Joy: I wanted to know if you can tag along with me to the bash.

Naledi: Those aint my kind of thing.

Joy: Come on! Star, you should live a little. Phenyzo promised to get us tickets.

Naledi: What is in for him? Why will he buy us tickets?

Joy: He is just being nice. Me and him we are kind of dating.

Naledi: Kind of??

Joy: Ahh i cant explain Star. Pretty please.

Naledi: i am not sure.

Joy: Just agree. It wont hurt to just get away from the books once.

Naledi: You are not taking No for an answer are you?

Joy: You damn right i am.

Naledi: Okay fine i am coming but i am leaving if they dare try something funny.

Joy: Yes ma'am. I will tell him to be on the best behaviour.

Naledi: Shh! The boss just got in.

(I sit up straight as i pay attention to the mysterious Dr Dlamini. He starts teaching as usual as his register rotates around for us. An hour later he stops.)

Dr Dlamini: Thats all for today. See you on monday.

(I have no class after this so i relax a bit and text my mother a message. Once I am done i gather up my books, the class is almost empty now. I get up and walk to the door.)

Dr Dlamini: Naledi

(I freeze on the spot. He knows my name)

Naledi: Yes sir.

Dr Dlamini: Going to the freshers ball.

(His questions catches me off guard)

Naledi: I am not yet sure.

Dr Dlamini: Okay in case you do. Be safe.

Naledi: Thank you Sir. I will be.

(He nods his head and walks out. Okay what was that?)

[06/02, 15:31] Ron: Deep Desires

Insert 5

.....

Busi

I look at the clothes laid on my bed, not sure which i should wear.

Joy: I dont even why you indecisive, you closet is full of clothes. Plus you always look good on

anything you put.

Busi: Thats the thing, di nkala matho. If it was possible to put on all of them at once i would.

Joy: Now we both know thats impossible. Be fast Phenyo said he wants to go with us to the shops so we buy drinks.

Busi: okay i will be. I wish Candy was here she would choose an outfit for me.

Joy: Where did she go? I haven't seen her this week.

Busi: She accompanied Thabo to Kasane. He had a workshop there for the whole week.

Joy: What about school? Doesnt she has lectures to attend?

Busi: Candy is very bright, i mean she is one of the top achievers. She will catch up.

Joy: Okay, why dont you wear the black ripped jeans, with the white vest and the timberlands. I mean so that if you dance it will be something

you comfortable in.

Busi: (nodding) You have a point. Let me try them on.

(I wear as she suggested. Once i am done i start applying make up. An hour later we are walking out of the residence block to the parking lot where Phenyoy and his friends are waiting. My phone rings as we approach the car.)

Busi: Excuse me a sec (i say to them as i take my call) Hi there stranger.

Dominick: Hey beautiful! How are you?

Busi: I am good and yourself.

Nick: Couldnt be better. Its a friday any plans?

Busi: We have some entertainment at our amphitheater so going there.

Nick: Oh okay!

Busi: Why you asking? Want to tag along?

Nick: (chuckles) Thats children's stuff Marylin, I dont hang out with children.

Busi: Ouch! So in other words i am a kid.

Nick: Not really but i believe with the right man by your side something can be done about that.

Busi: Let me guess. You are the right man.

Nick: You got that right. So when you are done or by chance get bored with the children's party. Give me a call i will come take you to somewhere pretty serious.

Busi: Okay i will.

Nick: See you soon!

(He hangs up and i find myself starring at the phone with my heart in knots. The things this man does to me. I shove my phone in the pocket as i walk to join the others.)

.....

Nessa

Maybe i should just ask the driver to turn back and take me home. I have never been out in my entire existence. What if i dont get to enjoy myself, or i am a boring company. "There is only one way to find out. Dont be a chicken" My inner woman says as she folds her arms daring me. Okay fine! Lets do this, what do i have to lose? I take a huge breath as the car parks at our usual spot. Lefa said i will find him here.

Nessa: Thank you Tim. Brian will bring me home.

Tim: Take care Ms Thompson.

(I close the door and watch him drive off, i wouldnt want him running off to go tell my dad what i have been upto. I am about to call him when someone hugs me from behind. I smile, i dont need no confirmation, as his cologne has already did that. I get butterflies on my stomach as he breaths down my neck.

Lefa: Hi!

Nessa: Hey!

Lefa: How is my favourite girl doing?

Nessa: Im good and yourself??

Lefa: I am good now that you are here.

(I turn around and hug. I feel content. We stare at each other smiling.)

Lefa: You look beautiful.

Nessa: Thank you. Not bad yourself.

Lefa: So the great Thompson let you out today?

Nessa: Yeah! My brother will be picking me after the event.

Lefa: Maybe i should just make you my wife so i can enjoy your company without any Thompson breathing down my neck.

Nessa: I am not sure if you can afford me Mr Lefakae Moeng.

Lefa: There is always hire purchase. Get you and pay monthly instalments.

Nessa: You must be smoking nyaope!

Lefa: (he pulls me closer and we french kiss) Or maybe i am smoking Nessa.

(His fresh mint breath draws me and i find myself closing my eyes, as his cold soft lips meet mine. My world stops, and my heart palpitates as we kiss. After sometime he pulls away and stare at me biting his lower lip.)

Lefa: Come let us go, my friends must be wondering where we are.

(He holds my hand as we walk to the amphithreater.)

.....

Naledi

I dont know if its the music, the crowd or the disco lights but something just makes me dizzy. I look at Joy and shake my head, i did not know that she has the wild side also. She is mingling with the crowd, dancing not that i blame her. Its

the alcohol that's making her do this. And Busi she seems bored ever since Lefa disappeared. Her mood has went from 100 to 0. I don't even know what I am doing here because it's clear I am not cut out for this kind of things. I sip my orange juice as I lean against the wall and look at people dancing.

Omphile: Are you sure you don't want something stronger?

(I find myself rolling my eyes, Joy's habits are rubbing off on me. Then there is him, this guy just doesn't give up. He has been hitting on me since we got introduced. I have tried giving him signs that I am not interested but he just won't back off)

Naledi: No I am good with the juice.

Omphile: Alright, let me refill for you then.

(I pass him the glass and look at Lefa as he walks in with a beautiful yellow bone girl. She has big amber eyes like my lecturer. I can't help

but stare at her in admiration. She is naturally beautiful.)

Lefa: Star looks like i found you a non drinking partner like you.

(I look at him and smile)

Lefa: babe this are my friends, thats Phenyoy and his girl Joy, thats John and Maatla, Dave and Omphile. And thats Naledi and Busi, Joy's friends. Guys this is Vanessa, or call her just Nessa, the girlfriend.

(We all chant greetings to her. Atleast this one on the non drinking spee like me, Lefa brings us two camp chairs and we sit down. We start chatting and soon we are hitting it off like we have known each other for a long time. Busi has disappered and Joy looks to be having the time of her life. Around 1 am Nessa says as her goodbyes announcing that she is calling it a night.)

Naledi: i think its time i go too.

Omphile: Dont worry i will accompany you later.

Naledi: No its okay. I will just go with Lefa and Nessa. Hope you guys dont mind.

Nessa: Not at all.

(I stand to my feet, and feel dizzy as the whole world spins around me. Whoa! What is happening?)

Nessa: Star, are you okay?

(The last thing I remember doing is nodding my head as darkness consumes me in.)

[06/02, 15:31] Ron: Deep Desire

Insert 6

.....

Busi

I squeeze my way out of the amphitheater.
Wondering why i even came here in the first place, just a waste of my time and energy. Okay maybe it was not that bad, it only got bad

because the only guy amongst the crew who i found attractive have a girl. A bloody beautiful girlfriend for that matter. I sigh and look for Nick's car amongst the one in the parking lot. He sent me a message letting me know he is the parking lot. It doesnt take me long to find his Audi RS7 because he is leaning against it in a white t-shirt, a bombers jacket, black jeans with white jordans holding a glass of whisky. Damn! This man really does have taste. He smiles as he sees me my insides turn! Once we are settled in his car and driving out he looks at me amused.

Nick: Bored already??

Busi: Dont start with me Nick.

Nick: Its just an innocent question. You should have just saved yourself the misery and just tagged along when i first called.

Busi: Is this the part where you are going to say i told you so?

Nick: (kissing my hand) Dont worry i will just spare you today. Have you ever been to a club?

(I shake my head my head)

Nick: There is a first time for everything. Today is your lucky day, we are going to Sky lounge, a friend of mine is throwing an exclusive party there.

Busi: Alright! Been dreaming of going there.

Nick: It is dream come true today then, my Marylin.

(He says as pulls into the private parking and come to my side to open the door for me. I feel like some princess at the moment.)

.....

Nessa

I look at Naledi shake her head right after shaking her head, she faints. Lefa jumps well in time to catch her. What is wrong with her?

Nessa: What is wrong? Should we get her to the hospital?

Omphile: Someone must have spiked her drink. This bloody jerks, you see why i was insisting on taking her back to res.

Nessa: Will she be okay?

Lefa: We are not sure if at all her drink was spiked. I think we should get her to the hospital.

Omphile: Let me take her then.

Nessa: She had already indicated that she wants to go with us so i think its better we take her.

(I say as i take her cellphone and the drink she was having)

Nessa: I think its better we go with the drink so it can be checked out also.

Omphile: Arent you guys taking this far? i mean maybe she just collapsed of noise. I mean some people are just sensitive to too much

noise.

Nessa: You the one who came up with the theory of spiked drinks so lets follow your intuition.

Lefa: Babe lets go.

(We walk out lefa carrying Nessa out)

Lefa: I think Omphile is the one who spiked her drink?

Nessa: (astonished) Really?

Lefa: He has been hitting on Star the whole night and she kept on giving him cold signals. He has a reputation of using drugs on first years, so he can sleep with them.

Nessa: Wow! He is so wicked. Thats why he kept on insisting he brings Star to her room because he knew he spiked her drink.

(We walk out, as we walk to the parking lot i notice my brother and cousin leaning against the car. Probably waiting for me. When he sees

us he rushes forward.)

Brian: What happened to her?

Nessa: She just collapsed.

Liam: They must have spiked her drink.

Lefa: We are taking her to the hospital.

Brian: That wont be neccesary. They gave her a sedative. Hand her over.

(Lefa looks at me and i nod my head.)

Brian: They must have given her Flunitrazepam.

Liam: Rohyponol?

Nessa: What is that?

Brian: Its sedative drug, it often used as a date rape drug.

(My brother takes Star from the Lefa and walks to the car.)

Liam: Thank you buddy. You just saved that innocent child from rape.

Lefa: No sweat.

Liam: Nessa are you coming?

Nessa: Give me 5 minutes.

(He looks at me suspiciously then walks to the car.)

Nessa: I better get going.

Lefa: Thank you for today.

Nessa: No thank you. I will call you once i get home.

Lefa: Alright. I think its time i headed home also.

Nessa: Alright bye.

(I turn and walk to the car. I take the front seat as Brian seats in the back seat with Naledi sleeping across the seat. Her head on his lap.

I look at Liam and he also shrugs his shoulders.)

Brian: (angrily) Were you guys drinking alcohol?

Nessa: No! Of course not, Star and I were

drinking juice.

Brian: And then explain how the hell did your drinks get spiked?

Nessa: I dont know Brian okay. Why are you even worked up about this?

Brian: This is exactly what dad was afraid will happen.

Liam: Time out guys! You arguing wont help us. Where are we taking our fainted girl?

Brian: Obvious, she will go with us home.

(Liam and i both turn as the same time to look at Brian who is just calm in the back seat. Okay who are you? And what have you done with my brother)

Liam: Home as in your place or your parents place.

Brian: The Thompson Mansion. Why are you guys looking at me like that, if we leave her at her place, whoever drugged her might come for

her. So its better we go with her.

Liam: Why you getting defensive? we never said anything.

Brian: And you Nessa, i take it Naledi is your friend you wouldnt want to throw her to the vultures out there.

Nessa: How did you know her name is Naledi?

Brian: You called her star, Star translated to setswana is Naledi.

Nessa: Yeah right!

Brian: Can we just get going?

Liam: (amused) Yeah of course.

(I look at my brother amused. Could it be that my brother has a crush on Star? But how i mean he just met her!

We arrive home and he carries her all the way to my room. I get rid of her clothes and get her in sleeping clothing. By the time i am done Liam

and Brian are gone. So i get my phone and talk to Lefa.)

[06/02, 15:31] Ron: Deep Desires

Insert 7

.....

Naledi

My head is pounding as i open my eyes. I scan my surroundings wondering where i am? I am in a silk sleeping shirt. The room i'm in is pink, so are the bed covers. Its obvious that its a girl's bedroom. While i am still trying to figure out where i am and how i did even get here. The door opens and Nessa walks inside with a woman dressed in a maid uniform carrying a tray.

Nessa: Oh! You finally awake?

Naledi: Nessa! How did i get here?

Nessa: You poor thing, dont even remember.

(I look at her trying to figure what she is on about)

Nessa: Dont worry you are in my room, no one has taken advantage of you.

Naledi: Nessa you are not making sense, what are you talking about? Who will take advantage me?

Nessa: The person that drugged you obviously.

Naledi: I was drugged??

Nessa: Yep you were. Let me sit down so i can tell you all about it.

(She joins and tells me about the events of last night or should i say this morning. When she is done i looked at her horrified.)

Naledi: It must be Omphile, he is the only one who was refilling my drink all night.

Nessa: We also thought the same thing. And he kept on insisting he takes you back to res after you fainted. We lucky Lefa knew his type of

behaviour.

Naledi: And Joy is she even safe where she is.

Nessa: Joy was disappeared with Phenyoy before us.

Naledi: Thank you Nessa, i dont know what would have happened if you did bring me along with you.

Nessa: You can thank my brother, he is the one who insisted that we bring you here.

Naledi: Where is he so i can thank him in person?

Nessa: He went out with our cousin last night he never came back.

Naledi: Too bad, remind me to thank him if our paths could ever meet.

Nessa: I would definately will. Go on and take a bath while i set up the table for breakfast.

Naledi: Your parents dont mind you having breakfast in your room.

Nessa: My mother is out of the country and dad probably at work.

Naledi: So its just you and your brother.

Nessa: No! My brother has his own apartment, he is keen on making a name for himself without The Thompson influence. Its just me and the maids.

Naledi: Oh okay! Let me go and take a bath.

(I stand up and walk to the bathroom.)

.....

Joy

I wake up in Phenyos chest, his arms wrapped around my body. I drink in his scent. I touch my lips as i recall the early hours of morning, when i gave him my innocence. How his hands carassed my body, how I souls connected.

Phenyos: Morning babe! Or is it Afternoon?

Joy: Its just after one! Afternoon.

Phenyo: I could get used to this, waking up to you everyday like this.

Joy: Wouldnt that be nice.

Phenyo: If only wishes could be horses.

Joy: (i get on top of him) How about our morning after glory. Or is it Afternoon?

Phenyo: There goes my girl.

(He kisses me. As my hands explore his body every aspect of his it.)

Joy: You will be the death of me Victory.

Phenyo: I will follow you to your death baby girl.

(He says as he switches and i find myself under him. My hands pinned to the mattress above my head. He goes down on me with his sultry kisses. His mouth finds my nipple and he start sucking. I moan his name.)

MrsMvelase: (opening the door) Phenyo.

Phenyo: Ahh! Mama how many times must I

ask you to knock?

MrsMvelase: (turning her back) God! I did not know you have company.

(She closes the door as she walks out. At this moment i wish the ground can just open so i hide. Did just his mother walk on us making out. Phenyo looks at me laughing.)

Joy: Dont even laugh Phenyo. How am i even going to face her after this?

Phenyo: Dont worry, my mama is a cool woman. Let me hear what she wanted.

Joy: I will use the time to bath.

(I say as i get from the bed, butt naked. Phenyo spanks my ass as i get up)

Phenyo: I love your ass.

Joy: I know you do. You wouldnt be starring at it like that, if you did not like it.

Phenyo: (laughing) I am coming back to tap that

ass. Let me just go hear what that old woman want now. Joy: Dont keep the guest waiting for long.

Phenyo: Never.

(I walk into his bathroom and open the shower to set the water at the right temperature while i brush my teeth in the mean time.

.....

Busi

Masa hotel! Exquisite room with an elegant view! I take a selfie in the rope. This is life! I look at the black card and my heart swells with joy. My anxiety levels sky rocket as i wonder what life await for me. This man has not even tapped it yet but he spoils me rotten. What other opportunities actually await fof me after he taps it. My phone rings and i pick it up.

Busi: Nick!

Nick: My beautiful girl.

Busi: How are you?

Nick: I am good love and you?

Busi: I am great just woke up.

Nick: I hope the hotel room lived up to your standard.

Busi: It sure did but it would have been blissful if you were here by my side.

Nick: Be patient my little one. Very soon I would be. Just enjoy your time alone while it still lasts.

Busi: Okay!

Nick: 3245!

Busi: Huh?

Nick: The pin to the card. Buy yourself whatever you want. My driver is downstairs to take you wherever you want.

Busi: Wow! Thank you Dominick.

Nick: Dont thank me my love, The Thompson men take care of their women. Look i have to

go. I will see you on tuesday.

Busi: Tuesday?

Nick: Yeah! I will pick you at school after your classes. There is something i want us to discuss.

Busi: Okay see you on tuesday.

Nick: Enjoy yourself.

(He hangs up and i drop myself in the bed screaming with happiness. This is my life! I couldnt even want to trade it for anything.)

[06/02, 15:31] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 8

.....

Vanessa

Such a great weekend i had with Naledi. I find myself looking forward to school today. Two reasons to look to school actually, Naledi and

Lefakae. I grab an apple as i head to the door.

Dominick:Whoa! Young lady where are you rushing off to?

Nessa: School!

Dominick: i thought your classes starts at 11 am.

Nessa: I want to go to the library first.

Dominick: Okay! I am on my way to a meeting that side. I will drop you off.

Nessa: You are dropping me off?

Dominick: Yes. Come on let us go.

(What is up with them this days? First it was Brian acting strange on friday now its my dad. Is there some contagious infection that they have caught that i dont know about? We get in his car which i find really awrkward because i think this is the first time he has offered to give me a ride. We make some simple convesation on the way.)

Dominick: Any problems so far?

Nessa: No everything is pretty okay at the moment.

Dominick: Dont forget that i am grooming you to take over the company Vanessa since your brother decided to follow your mother's foot steps.

Nessa: I know dad, one day Thompson Publishing will be all mine.

Dominick: Good now you do know what that means, we cant afford you to be side tracked by useless things like boys. Are you listening?

Nessa: yes dad, i am. Dont worry nothing will distract me from reaching my goals.

Dominick: Thats my girl. If you ace your first year with a GPA above 4.0 i will get you that car you been wanting.

Nessa: (excitedly) Are you for real?

Dominick: I am but remember you can only get

it when you reach that GPA.

Nessa: Oh! Dont worry about that one. I got this.

Dominick: Thats what i like to hear my little angel.

(I smile at him, my dad is one of those strict parents but with a soft spot. I relate well with him compared to my mother but who would blame me, i mean he so cool and loving. Brian is not his biological son but he loves him like his own son. This just goes to show how cool he is.)

.....

Joy

Naledi: Wow! But do you think that was a wise decision to make?

(I just finished telling Naledi and Busi about my weekend with Pheny and all that transpired. Naledi does not seem thrilled that i decided to give away my purity to Pheny not that i expect

her to, we all know that she is the miss-goody two shoes. Busi she is happy for me that i found love and giving it a shot, she is a go getter and i like that about her. I feel free to talk to her about anything because she does not judge like Naledi.)

Busi: He loves her and she loves him. It needs no wise decision Star.

Naledi: I thought maybe you wanted to give yourself away to the right person.

Joy: Phenyso is the right person.

Naledi: How do you know? I mean you just met him a month back and you already slept with him.

Busi: ijo ijo! Naledi themma o mo bonyeng! This days there is no more waiting 90 days to sleep with a guy because you can still wait that 90 days and get dumped by the guy after he sleeps with you. And you can sleep with a guy you met the very same day and that relationship can

work out.

Joy: And if you like someone and he likes you why should you wait? You need to gain some experince before you settle down.

Naledi: I beg to differ, i still think waiting and getting to know someone first before you jump into bed with them is wise.

Busi: Experience is the best teacher Star. Stop being so boring and uptight, live a little. It doesnt hurt.

(At last someone agrees with me, Naledi should just live a little. i mean look at me, i have a father breathing down my neck about my arranged marriage but that does not mean i cant have fun before i settle down.)

Joy: So how was your weekend with Nessa??

Naledi: It was pretty awesome. She is just a nice girl.

Busi: Who is Nessa?

Joy: Lefa's girl.

Busi: Oh! Her. I dont like her.

Naledi: (laughing) You dont like her because you want her boyfriend.

Busi: I thought i stood a chance then bam! The Nessa girl took over. I actually think i am the better match for Lefakae.

Joy: What makes you say that?

Busi: Lefa seems to have a naughty side. Nessa is a good girl she wouldnt know how to handle a guy like Lefakae?

Star: I have to go girls. Lona le ka ntia.

(She walks out and Busi rolls her eyes.)

Busi: Hlema! Tsala ya gago ya bora. (Your friend is boring.)

Joy: Tell me about it, she wants to succeed so much that she does not even give herself time to breath a little.

Busi: Naledi still thinks she is in Tamasane, she should just wake up and smell the coffee this is Gaborone. I mean even her dress code is not cut out for the city. What happened to her first allowance kante? The P4 500?

Joy: She sent it home, to her mother to help out back home.

Busi: So basically she supports her family with the allowance. P1200 a month how does it support a family when it not even enough for just one person.

(I shrug my shoulders. As my mind drifts to Phenyoy. I miss his lips and addictive kisses.)

.....

Naledi

I am trying by all means to concentrate but i cant concentrate when he keeps looking my way time and again. God! How am i even supposed to concentrate with a sexy ozing

thing in front of me? How can a man be this beautiful but be so detached to his emotions? Not once have i seen him smile? Not even a small tight smile.

Dlamini: That wraps up for today. Please go read topic 5 on your courseline.

(Class is over already, so soon! Why does time have to race so much everytime i attend Dr Dlamini's classes? I sigh loudly! As i text Nessa my location)

Dr Dlamini: Ms Moroka?

(I raise my head and he is standing before me)

Naledi: Yes Sir.

Dr Dlamini: Where is your other friend today?

Naledi: She was not feeling well??

Dr Dlamini: Tell her that i will be deducting my 10% end of semester.

Naledi: Yes Sir! I will pass the message to her.

Dr Dlamini: So did you go to fresher's ball?

(There he goes again with his awkward questions.)

Naledi: I did go though i wish i never did.

Dlamini: I hope you were safe.

Naledi: Lets say it was my lucky day.

Dlamini: Alright, see you next lesson Naledi Moroka. (Smiling) Dont forget to read topic 5.

(Lord did he just smile at me? Tell me i am dreaming. I stare at his broad shoulders as he walks out. Does he even know the kind of effect he has on me?)

[06/02, 15:32] Rn: DEEP DESIRES

Insert 9

.....

Busi

Finally it is a tuesday! I spend a great deal in front of the mirror as i beautify myself. I cant

help but wonder what is it that Nick could possibly want to discuss with me. I guess there is only one way to find out. An hour later i am in the cab that he has hired for me to pick me up and go drop me at Cresta Hotel. I find him already there, settled in the penthouse suite. He is seated on the arm chair holding a glass of whisky in his hand.

Dominick:Welcome baby girl.

Busi: (shyly) Hi!

Dominick: How are you?

Busi: I am good thank you, yourself?

Dominick: I am also great cant complain.

Busi: So what did you say you want to discuss with me?

Dominick: So eager to get down to it, i like that my litle mousse. What can i get you?

Busi: i will have orange juice thank you.

Dominick: I thought maybe you would want something stronger.

Busi: The week just started i need to be sober.

Dominick: Alright! I am old Busi and i dont like beating around the bush. So i am just going to be frank with you, i am attracted to you, i have tried fighting this attraction but i am losing the battle.

Busi: Oh okay, i am listening.

Dominick: Although i am attracted to you, i think you know that i have someone in my life.

Busi: (laughing) There is no grown up ass man like you who wouldnt be without a woman in his life Nick.

Dominick: I am married, been married for 15 years now. I have two children, the oldest is 28 years old and another one she is 18 years.

Busi: Wow! Just how old are you?

Dominick: Old enough! Take a guess.

Busi: Probably late 40s.

Dominick: Not bad, i am 55 years old.

Busi: What! But you dont look that old.

Nick: Because i live a health life. Anyway despite the fact that i am married i want you, i want to explore whatever this attraction between is might turn into.

Busi: In other words you would like me to be your mistress.

Nick: Yes! You can have anything you want it, part of the benefits that will come with being my mistress. I would of course also recquire certain things from you.

Busi: (curiously) Like?

Nick: Thats all in here, pointing to the envelope on top of the coffe table. It is a contract which stipulates excatly what my expectations are if you agree and what you will get from me.

Busi: Why does it sound more like a business

proposal?

Nick: It is not, but i am an organised man i like to do things a certain way different from what you are used to.

Busi: What if i dont want to sign the contract?

Nick: Then i cant be with you, the contract is supposed to protect me as much as it protects you.

Busi: What does it entail?

Nick: During the course of our affair, you shall commit yourself to me only until we both decide to end it. Upon deciding to end the affair, you will walk away with anything that you would have acquired during the affair, which includes an apartment of your choice, a car and monthly allowance. I cannot be seen around the varsity facilities so you will need to move out of res to an apartment i buy for you . I need you somewhere where i can see you anytime i feel like it.

(Oh Lord! How am i even to refuse this when the benefits just make my heart become very happy.)

Busi: Go on!

Nick: You shall continue with your studies and avail your timetable to me so i can know when not to disrupt your studies. I want to see you somewhere in life so i dont wouldnt want to be a distraction. You will respect that i am a married man and respect my wife. Failure to do so will result in our agreement being terminated and you walking away with nothing. My family and company is out of bounds and our affair is supposed to stay just between you and me. Failure to do will aslo result in termination and you walking away with nothing. You will have to sign a non discloser form that you will not breath a word to anybody about whatsoever our relationship is.

Busi: Okay i hear you but i think you left

something behind. What happens if i have a child your child during the duration of our affair.

Dominick: I cannot afford to get you pregnant Busi. If you fall pregnant you will have no choice but to terminate the pregnancy.

(Oh! God! Why does this feels like i am selling my soul to the devil here or more like my body! No! Think B! This is an opportunity of a life time i cannot let it just pass me by. But if i agree too soon, Nick will think i am too desperate, although i already have my answer but it better to keep him waiting for sometime.)

Busi: Can i think about it? Go over the contract and get back to you.

Nick: Sure no problem.

Busi: i will be in touch.

(I say as i stand to my feet and get the envelope)

Nick: Leaving already?

Busi: Yeah i have a tutorial class in 2 hours time

so I need to prepare for it.

Nick: Okay beautiful.

(I kiss his cheek and walk out, smiling to myself.)

.....

Nessa

I have to wait for Lefa to finish his lecture before i can go home. I miss him a lot. And Naledi, my book worm friend, she has been in the library since morning. I make my way Brian's office after i got his text message telling me he got me lunch. My workaholic brother. I smile as i open his door.

Nessa: My favourite person.

Brian: Bolope ke jwa eng?

Nessa: I am giving you some love. So where is my lunch?

Brian: It was just an excuse to see you.

Nessa: Ao Brian! Are you done with your lectures?

Brian: Yah my tuesdays is not as busy as my mondays, wednesdays and fridays.

Nessa: Cool! Then you can take me to lunch.

Brian: Okay fine, you are driving mare.

Nessa: No problem.

Brian: How is your friend?

Nessa: Naledi is okay. She spent the whole weekend with me.

Brian: I went with Liam to the farm after we dropped you off.

Nessa: Do you have a crush on my friend? I mean you can tell me maybe i can talk to her in your behalf.

Brian: I am a man Vanessa Thompson, i dont need your help. Plus who said anything about crushes.

Liam: So you wont mind if i go for her right?

(We turn and see Liam standing by the door.)

Brian: Leave Naledi alone, we all know everyone who gets involved with you Liam always gets burnt.

Liam: I will be gentle this time .

Brian: No! Find someone else. What are you even doing here? Shouldnt you be at work?

Liam: I want to take you to lunch.

Nessa: Lunch! What happened to you?

Liam: Brian are you coming?

Brian: (laughing) Right behind you.

Liam: Dont forget your wallet you are paying.

Nessa: (laughing) i knew it.

(We get in Liam's car and drive to Riverwalk)

[06/02, 15:32] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 10

.....

Joy

Its friday now and the last time i saw Phenyo was on monday when he dropped me off.

Whole of this week he has been telling me how busy he is with school and SRC staff. I miss him and i dont think i can wait any longer, i make my way to his room hoping i will find him there, this cheeseboy he has a room in school but he stays home with his mother. I dont know why? . I knock twice on his door before he opens for me.

Phenyo: Oh its you!

Joy: Yes, where you expecting someone else?

Phenyo: As matter of fact yes. So make it snappy.

Joy: Are you okay? You been giving me a cold shoulder ever since monday.

Phenyo: Look Joy you are a nice girl and any

guy will be happy to have you as a girlfriend. But I cant because i already have another special lady in my life. Thank you for last weekend i really enjoyed myself.

Joy: Wait! What are you trying to say?

Phenyo: Geez! Do you have yo be so slow! You were never supposed to catch feelings. I have a girlfriend, so stop calling me and texting me because you might just blow up things for me.

Joy: (emotionally) Why you doing this?

Phenyo: You will be strong my girl. I have to go, my girlfriend is waiting for me.

(He gets his watch and wallet and walks out leaving me in front of his room. I run after him but i stop dead on my steps when i find him kissing another girl just in front of his res block. I feel my heart breaking into pieces. As tears fall from my eyes. I thought he is genuine. How can he do this to me? To even think that i slept with him. I dont know how i make it my room,

but the minute i walk in, I cry my lungs out.
Candy get up from the bed and hugs me.)

Candy: Shh! What is wrong babe? Why you crying?

Joy: He played with my emotions. He took my innocence to just tell me he has another girl.

Candy: Oh! Love i am so sorry. Dont worry this will pass. That is just how varsity students are.

Joy: (sobbing) I really thought we had something Candy.

Candy: Dont cry for that jerk he is not even worth your tears. You need to a real man, a real man wont make you cry like this. When you date your age mates this is what you get.

Joy: I thought he was different.

(Busi walks in from her lesson.)

Busi: Why are you crying? Who died?

Candy: She got dumped.

Busi: So soon! I am sorry doll. I just know the cure for a broken heart.

Candy: What are you upto now?

Busi: It is a friday. We should go out, just three of us, no man.

Candy: I like the idea but i am broke who is going to pay?

Busi: I have it covered (waving the black card)

Candy: He has already given you the black card?

Busi: I play my cards right darling. Joy my precious Joy. Go take a bath i am taking you out.

Joy: I am not in a great mood to go out. I might ruin your mood.

Busi: You are in the right mood. Plus this is all to cheer you up. Stop crying and let us go take a shower.

(Candy starts playing some music on her laptop

and takes out a bottle of red wine and a box of cigarettes from her bag)

Candy: There is nothing that good company, good music and of course great drinks cant cure.

Busi: Definatly right my love.

(I smile to myself. This two are just crazy i tell you.)

.....

Nessa

I am out with Lefa, he has taken me out to go watch some movies. I feel his eyes on me everytime there is a kissing scene on the movie.

Lefa: So!

Nessa: So?

Lefa: Nessa hlema o podi.

(I take some pop corns and shove them in his mouth)

Nessa: Just keep quite and watch the movie.

Lefa: But i want kiss you.

Nessa: So what is stopping you?

(He looks at me and smiles as he carps my face and kisses me softly and passionately.)

Lefa: (murmuring) Your lips are so soft.

Nessa: Is it? And yours are cold.

Lefa: I am cold blooded.

Nessa: Oh please what are you? A vampire?

Lefa: You got that right!

Nessa: Keep on dreaming love.

(he looks at me smiling and i smile back.)

An hour later we walk to his car holding hands as we sip our milkshakes.)

Liam: my my! Look what we have here! Little Nessa looking cosy with a guy.

(I turn same time with Lefa and we find him

smiling at us.)

Nessa: Shouldnt you be at work?

Liam: My instincts told me to come here now i can see why. (Extending his hand to Lefa) I am Liam the big brother stroke cousin.

Lefa: I am Lefakae or you can just call me Lefa.

Liam: Go on, you are not done Lefa the what..!!

Lefa: Oh! The ...

Nessa: (interrupting him) The none of your business Liam.

Liam: You hurt even one strand of hair from her head you will have me to deal with. Are we clear boy?

Lefa: Yes we are.

Liam: Great, you can continue with whatever this is.! (Winking at me) You owe me wena Nessa.

(He walks away. And we turn to continue

walking to the car.)

Lefa: He is scary.

Nessa: Liam scary! Thats a first, he is actually the coolest of them all, wait till you meet my brother, he is so deatched from emotions but not scary and my father, well lets say you will know what scary looks like.

Lefa: I think i will wet my pants, the day i meet them.

Nessa: Dont worry, they have soft spots. I will let you know them.

Lefa: And you, do you have any soft spots?

Nessa: Yes!

Lefa: What are they?

Nessa: You!

Lefa: Or really?

(I nod my head and exhale heavily as he pulls me closer and kisses me. He is truly my

weakness.)

.....

Naledi

I take a huge breath in and out. As i stand outside his door, contemplating on whether i should knock or not. Star! Get a grip please the man inside there is your bloody lecturer. You cannot possibly have a crush on him. I rebuke such things. Heavenly father! Who am i even kidding? He has an impact on me that i cant even start to describe.

Dlamini: Are we going to knock in or stand there the whole day?

(I turn and Dr Dlamini starring at me, he is leaning against the wall, wearing merron slim fit trousers, white shirt tucked in, exposing his perfect torso and formal shoes, a black tie. How can a man look this good and handsome without even putting an effort. His smookey amber eyes shine, as his lips turn to give me a

colgate smile! I get butterflies in my stomach as he smiles. Heavenly father please dont do this to me right now? I rebuke this feelings i am having right now.)

Naledi: I was actually looking for you sir?

Dlamini: I can see that! But it seems like you were hesistant to go in.

(He says as he walks to me and stands before me. For sometime he is just starrng at me saying nothing. Then he turns and opens his door, he holds the door for me to get in. He closes it firmly after me.)

Dlamini: What brings Ms Moroka to my office?

Naledi: I came to hand in my assingment Sir?

Dlamini: Done already?

Naledi: Yes sir i am done.

Dlamini: Impressive, you take your school work pretty serious.

Naledi: My studies are the only breakthrough for my family.

Dlamini: Ambitious also. I like that.

(I hand him my paper and instead he hold my hand.)

Dlamini: I am very organised person Naledi, i like to stay on top of things including my emotions and feelings. However when it comes to you, i somehow lose all my senses.

Naledi: Sir!

Dlamini: I have tried fighting this but i dont think i can do it anymore.

(He says as he pulls me closer until my breast touch his hard chest. His expensive cologne feels me up. He brings his face closer , he takes a deep breath and his fresh minty breath makes my knees buckle up.)

Dlamini: I am going to kiss you Naledi Moroka. If you dont want me to, speak now or forever

hold your peace.

(Heavenly father! How can i refuse when my body is already giving me away. I close my eyes, as his soft, smooth lips touch mine drawing me closer. I am glad that he is holding me at the back because my legs give me away.)

[06/02, 15:32] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 11

.....

Busi

I am with Nick checking out the flat that his agent has suggested for us. You probably wondering if i signed the contract or not? Well i did sign it, it is everything i ever wanted so how could i possibly turn it down. It is a reasonable contract and i would have been a fool turn it down. He opens the door and i walk inside. My jaws almost drop when i walk inside. Its is a exquisite apartment fully furnished, a living

room with an open kitchen area. 2 bedrooms, a study room and bathroom. After my tour, i return to the living room and find him standing where i left him smiling.

Nick: And?

Busi: Gosh! Nick i love it. Everything about it just suits my style.

Nick: I knew you would like it beautiful.

Busi: Thank you!

Nick: (brushing his lips over mine) let me call Angela so we can sign everything over to you.

Busi: So soon?

Nick: You love the apartment so why should we waste anytime. Do you have a passport?

Busi: Yes I have one. Why you asking?

Nick: Good! When is your semester break?

Busi: Next week.

Nick: Great news, i will clear my schedule for

next week and we will fly to Durban to buy a car you want.

Busi: Are you for real?

Nick: As real as you want me to be.

(I jump of him and attack him with kisses. Just how lucky am i? Things are about to get heated when his phone rings.)

Nick: I am sorry i have to take this.

Busi: Alright.

(I kneel before him and unbuckle his belt. He looks at me with a passion.) Busi: Take your call love.

(He takes his call while me and my naughty mouth have some time with his pistol. For a man his size it is sad news to see that he is not that gifted. I just pray and hope he knows how to use his toy or else we are going to have to review our contract and add a condition that will allow me to get pleasure somewhere else. He

finally hungs up)

Nick: You are a very naughty girl Busi, i have to go home my daughter has invited her friend over to dinner. But i am sure they will not mind if i am a bit late, i have a naughty child case to attend to.

(He says as he picks me up and heads to the bedroom.)

.....

JOY

I been sleeping the whole day, i dont even have the strength to go out and face the world. There is a knock at the door and i drag myself there. I find Naledi outside.

Naledi: Whoa! You look a mess my friend.

Joy: Hi Star!

Naledi: You have been to school whole of this week i came to check if you are well.

Joy: Come in.

Naledi: I made you some notes from Dr Dlamini's class. I also let him know you are sick. So he wont deduct marks for you.

Joy: Why you doing this? Are you here to gloat to me.? That you were right all along.

Naledi: i am not like that Joy, i would never gloat to you about your misfortunes because you never know tommorow it might be me. O se tshege yo o weleng, mareledi a sa le pele.

Joy: (crying) It hurts Star so pretty bad.

Naledi: It will get better with time my friend. Just let it all out, after you cry make sure you dont ever cry over the same again. Phenyo played with your emotions, let this be a lesson learnt.

Joy: I know, i have learnt a lesson the hard way.

Naledi: My grandma used to always say to me, dont be hard on yourself when you make

mistakes, because you get to learn from them.

Joy: Thank you Star.

Naledi: You are welcome. Now dust yourself and get up, breath and smile. You still have your whole world ahead of you. You cant be shaken and crumple down everytime it gets tough. It always gets tough before better.

Joy: (laughing) Are you sure you in the right profession, maybe you should be doing social work. You sound like Dr Phil right now.

Naledi: I think you are right, i will go check if its too late for me to switch programmes.

Joy: You do that, what are you doing tonight? Can we go catch a movie?

Naledi: I am sorry love i will not be available whole of the weekend. I am spending the weekend with Nessa and her family.

Joy: Nessa has her claws on my friend. She is really stealing her.

Naledi: No one can steal me love. I dont want to seem gossiping or judging but i really dont like spending time with Busi and Candy. All they ever do is talk about men, clothes and fun. I think they are just bad company that why i spend more time with Nessa.

Joy: Okay i got it love. I guess i will see you on monday.

Naledi: Yah you take care of yourself for me.

Joy: I will. Have fun with Nessa.

(She hugs me and walks out. I go get a bath, and go over the notes she came to give me.

Naledi is not that bad! She might be uptight but she is a good person with a genuine heart. He parents must be proud of her.)

.....

Naledi

" I am going to kiss you Naledi Moroka, speak now or forever hold your peace." His voice has

been ringing in my voice ever since last week when he kissed me. I dont even know how i got through this week let alone his lectures after that kiss. And he has been so calm as if nothing has ever happened.

Nessa: (touching my hand) hello anybody home?

Naledi: Sorry about that, i got distracted.

Nessa: We are home. Looks like everyone is already here.

Naledi: Everyone?

Nessa: mom, dad, bro and the cousin.

Naledi: Why do i suddenly feel nervous?

Nessa: I got you lover. Dont be nervous.

(She kisses my cheek as we get off the car. This people are filthy rich and it is not even funny, their riches intimidate the hell out of me. I just dont get used to the idea that i have a rich friend. We walk inside, as we walk inside a man comes down the stairs.)

Liam: Finally they are here, we can eat.

Nessa: That's my dramatic cousin.

Liam: I heard that young lady.

(He says as he walks to me and hugs me. I look at Nessa who is laughing.)

Liam: I heard so much about you Star, it a pleasure to finally meet you. I have a feeling that we are going to be great friends. I am Liam by the way.

Hilda: leave the poor child alone Liam.

(She says as she hugs me also okay this family is full of hug lovers.)

Hilda: Oh! Nessa you forgot to mention that she is a beauty. I am Hilda, Nessa's mom, you can just call me mom also.

Nessa: Okay you are freaking my friend out.

Hilda: Lorraine will take her bag to the guest room. Let us go in and have dinner you father

has been waiting.

(We walk to the dining room and chant greetings . Mrs Thompson is friendly and talkative unlike her husband he is reserved and looks scary.)

Brian: I am sorry i was still making a few phone calls.

(I turn and i am shocked when i see him. No! This cant happen. There is no way he can be who i think he is. Heavenly father please dont do this to me right now.)

[06/02, 15:32] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 12

.....

Naledi

Brian: Ms Moroka, we meet again!

No! I blink a few times please dont tell me this is happening. Dr Dlamini cant be Nessa's

brother. No way! Please dont tell me he is!

Nessa: Wait! You two know each other?

(I get some juice and gulp it down. World can you open so i can hide.)

Liam: Of course they know each other, Brian is her lecturer.

Hilda: Wow! Small world.

(He seats down right opposite me. And give me his, colgate smile that gives me unsettling butterflies. Does this man really want to be the death of me? i have so many questions right now that needs answers.)

Brian: I dont think we have formally introduced.
(kissing my hand) Brian Dlamini, I am Nessa's big brother.

Nessa: Stop it Brian, you are freaking Star out, its already bad enough that she just found out that you are her lecturer.

(Damn right! Nessa i am freaking out. My crush

who happens to be my lecturer turns out to be your brother just how fu**ed up, is this?)

Nick: So you are studying medicine?

Naledi: Yes.

Nick: Why medicine?

Naledi: Ever since i was a little girl i always imagined myself being a doctor. Last year when i lost my grandmother, i just got motivated to go for medicine so that I won't have to watch my family members die anymore without doing anything about it.

Nick: Ambitious and go getter. i like that, you remind me of Brian when he was your age.

Hilda: I was about to say the same thing.

Nick: And you Brian, you are not getting any younger when do you intend on getting married?

(i choke on my drink and Brian chuckles. It was a bad idea to come here.)

Liam: (laughing) This just keeps getting interesting. Nessa you should invite Star over more often.

Brian: Dont worry dad, very soon i will be getting married.

(he says as he stares at me. i avoid raising my eyes.)

Hilda: I am going to have an early night. (she stands and kisses my cheek as well as Nessa)
Naledi i will see you in the morning, it is a girls day out, be ready by 10 am.

Nessa: Thank you! Mommy you are the best.

Nick: I am going to call it a night also.
Goodnight!

(He holds her wife's hands and they laugh as they walk out of the dinning room. Nessa and I follow, as she takes me on a tour around the house.)

.....

I am supposed to be sleeping but i cant because i keep turning and tossing the whole night. I am still in shock. Brian is the Dr Dlamini. I am going to get dark circles if i dont get some sleep. I stand up and get my gown then make my way to the kitchen. I need some warm milk that always did the trick. When i close the fridge, I realise there is a person's shadow behind the fridge door. I drop the glass on the tile startled.

Brian: I didnt mean to startle you.

(i freeze on the spot. Its him! What am i supposed to do?)

Naledi: What are you doing in the dark?

Brian: I couldnt sleep and you?

Naledi: Same here.

(I move so i can look for a mop to clean my mess, but i step into one of the broken glasses. Making me to scream in pain. Before i know it i am already in his arms and he is walking

towards the stairs.)

Naledi: Put me down, i can walk?

Brian: I dont remember asking if you cannot walk.

(Gosh! I forget that he is so rude. I keep quite as he takes the stairs holding me. I was thinking he is taking me to his room but i am surprised when he goes the opposite direction. He opens the door and switchs in the lights. I am surprised, the whole room might be the size of our house at home. A king size bed is in the middle of the room with white bed covers. On my left there is white couch, which has a white fluffy mat and coffee table is he some sort of clean freak. On my right looks like an office, a book shelves full of books, an office desk and chair with a computer. And two doors which i assume is another for the bathroom another i dont know. He puts me on the couch and disappears on the rooms, he comes back with a

first aid box and starts attending to my feet. I just watch him, gosh! I am smitten.)

Brian: Are you always this careless?

Naledi: I didnt look where i stepped.

Brian: Just like you didnt look over your drink during the freshers ball.

Naledi: I did not know my drink would get spiked.

Brian: Why do you think i told you to be safe because innocent pretty girls like you always get spiked at those events.

Naledi: how was i to know?

Brian: You are careless Naledi. God knows what would have happened to you if Nessa was not there.

Naledi: Why do you care if i get hurt or not?

Brian: I care because i choose to Naledi. I care because I love you Naledi Moroka.

(He says as he smashes his lips into mine. I find myself responding to his rough kisses. He pulls away and looks at me for few minutes then stands up and get the first aid box.)

Brian: Stop being so careless Naledi, or i will hire you a nanny that will follow you everywhere you go Naledi.

(He disappears into the other room giving me time to absorp what he just said. Did he just say he loves me or i did not hear him clearly? So many revelations in just one day. He comes back with a glass of milk and hands it to me)

Naledi: Thank you Si...

Brian: (interrupting me) Dont dont even dare try call me Sir.

(I look at him and smile.)

Naledi: Thank you Brian Dlamini Thompson.

Brian: Have dinner with me? On monday.

(Gosh! He does not waste anytime does he?)

Naledi: Have dinner with who? Brian Nessa's brother or Dr Dlamini my lecturer?

Brian: Have dinner with Brian, the man instrested in you, your future husband.

(I blush as i look at him. Just who is this Mysterious man in front of me.)

.....

[06/02, 15:33] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 13

.....

Busi

I am out with Candy but my mood is not really on it. My mood just went from 100 to 0% since my yesterday.

Candy: Okay spit it out? What is eating you up?

Busi: (innocently) Nothing! I am just okay.

Candy: This is me you are talking to? I can see right through you. What is wrong?

Busi: I am starving Candy!

Candy: Should i order you food?

Busi: Dont be a fool Candy! I mean sexually starving.

Candy: (laughing) I thought by now Nick would have already sorted you out?

Busi: Thats the thing Candy, Nick might be rich and handsome but God did him no justice down there.

Candy: (amused) You want to tell me that he is not gifted?

Busi: No, gift at all my dear and the sad news is that he also got zero game when it comes to the delivery.

Candy: (laughing) So much savage! He cant be that bad.

Busi: Bad is even an understatement.

Candy: We cant have it all my dear. You just

have to suck it up my dear, you know you cant afford to lose him. He is your meal ticket.

Busi: I am keeping him but i am going to find someone on the side yo give me satisfaction. Someone like him.

(I point to the coloured guy that just walks into the club VIP section. Our eyes meet and lock. He bites his lower lip as he looks at me and i feel my stomach roll up in knots. His smokey eyes and pink lips do him no justice. Behind him is another guy who is just as handsome as him but he looks cold and shows no emotions. Gosh! This guys just look like the types to give you orgasms just by looking at them. The cold one just walks past us, while the one with pink lips winks at me as he walks past us.)

Busi: There is my next mistake. I am not going back to res today, i am spending the night with that guy.

Candy: Enjoy it my friend. It might be last time

you taste good dick.

.....

Nessa

After a day out shopping with my mom and Naledi. Star and i relax in the lounge room. I am helping her out to join social medias like facebook and whatsapp. Finally got a smartphone today as a present from my mother.

Naledi: Where did Liam and Brian disappear to?

Nessa: It is a saturday. Liam goes to the club every saturday and Brian goes with him. So he can drive him home after he gets himself drunk.

Naledi: Oh! Okay and you? Do you ever go to clubs?

Nessa: My dad would kill me.

Naledi: I want to tell you something Nessa but i dont know how to? But i also dont want you to find about it from someone else.

Nessa: You are scarring me, what is it?

Naledi: I honestly did not know that he is your brother. Do you remember when i told you that i have a crush on one of my lecturers?

Nessa: Yes i do remember. Oh lord! (Laughing)
Dont tell me that the lecturer is Brian?

(I shyly nod my head)

Nessa: (laughing) Wow! This is so funny! You have a crush on my brother and he has a crush on you. How cute.

Naledi: wait! How did you know he has a crush on me?

Nessa: I know my brother. On fresher's ball when your drink got spiked. He was totally worried and last week he gave Liam a warning to stay away from you. Only a man in love can behave that way.

Naledi: Gosh! This is so wrong yet it feels so right Nessa. I mean he is my lecturer, your

brother for heaven sake. (She covers her face and groans) I think i like him, oh lord! And when he kissed me, Nessa my whole world stopped.

Nessa: Wait! Did you just say kiss?

(Naledi stands to her feet and gets her phone)

Naledi: No i didnt say kiss. I didnt say anything in fact.

(She looks at me and sticks her tongue out as she runs out of the room.)

Nessa: (running after her) come back here, young lady you owe me those juicy details. You also going to pay double for making me run after you Naledi Moroka when i catch you. (She sticks her tongue out at me as she continues to run towards the stairs).

.....

Joy

I am at the library for late night studying. I have been so busy with my life that i have been

making my academic life suffer. I stare at the sums in front of me and i have no clue how i am even supposed to solve them. Gosh if only Star was here, she would know how to solve them. Bunking classes does have serious repercussions i guess. I am here starring at my text book clueless about what way to go. I feel like i just waisted my time coming here when i should have just slept or better just took Busi's offer and went out with her. Phenyo crosses my thoughts and i find myself taking my pen and piece of paper and start writing on it furiously. Damn you Phenyo! I curse the day i met you.

Kagiso: Bad day!

(I ignore the guy and continue with what i am doing.)

Kagiso: I saw you struggling with the maths. Thought maybe i could help.

Joy: Why? Are you trying to get some score so you can get into my pants?

Kagiso: Whoa! Calm down young lady. Who said anything about getting into your pants?

Joy: What is your hidden agenda? No guy is ever nice without an agenda.

Kagiso: Looks like your perception about men is damaged, do yourself some favor and get yourself help before its late. Not everyguy who in nice to you will want to get into your pants, some of us we got taste. We do not get attracted to every skirt that passes by. I saw you struggling with the maths and thought i could help i was once a BSC student also, but i dont think you need my help anymore.

(He turns and walks away. Gosh! Joy you need his help.)

Joy: Wait! I am sorry. Maybe i do need help with a few sums. Can you help?

Kagiso: Please?

Joy: Huh?

Kagiso: Ask nicely?

Joy: (i roll my eyes, does he has to be so difficult) Can you please help me out.

Kagiso: That wasnt so difficult. I am Kagiso.

Joy: I am Joyous or you can just say Joy.

Kagiso: So where are you stuck Joy?

Joy: Everything i think

(he grabs a chair and takes my textbook)

Kagiso: Lets see where the problem is.

(I sit properly and listen attentively as he breaks down and explains the maths to me.)

[06/02, 15:33] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 14

.....

LIAM

She is sitted behind me. I keep, looking behind me. Gosh! I just cant hold myself, her big eyes keep popping, i imagine myself doing things to her. She looks like some kind of freak.

Brian: When did you we are leaving?

Liam: Relax Brian! I am still looking for prey.

Brian: I dont get why you have to always get a girl every weekend. Why not settle down and commit to only one person?

Liam: Commit-what? I dont do those things, i dont have time to invest my emotions when i can just have all the fun without feelings involved.

Brian: When you are done getting your prey you will find me in the car.

Liam: She has a friend, dont you want her just for the night?

Brian: You of all people should know, i dont do one night stands Liam. Plus this girls are not

my types. They look desperate.

Liam: Just go before you ruin things for me. I will find you in the car.

(He stands up & walks out)

.....

Busi

The cold one does not even glance at us as he walks out. How can someone be this handsome but be so detached? He is so yummy to be this cold. He should just relax like his friend there, the things i could do to him lord! I find myself getting up from my chair so i can go occupy the seat that was seated by his friend.

Busi: I am going over.

Candy: Thabo just texted me? He is downstairs. Should i leave you behind.

Busi: Go my friend. I told you i am leaving with Mr Pink lips today.

(Candy stands up, we hug and she walks out. I walk to the counter and sit next to him. Crossing my legs in front of me and look at him.)

Busi: What does a lady have to do to get some service around here?

Liam: The lady only has to ask. (Extending his hand) Liam Dlamini.

Busi: (i meet his hand half way and stare in his eyes) Marylin Dominick.

Liam: A beautiful name for a beautiful lady.

Busi: Are you trying to flatter me?

Liam: Is it working?

Busi: It has been working since you walked through that door.

Liam: Your eyes, Mary, your eyes makes me want to do things to you.

Busi: Things like what?

(He stands up and whispers in my ear.)

Busi: I like to put that to test.

Liam: I was hoping you say that. You want to get out of here?

Busi: My place or your place?

Liam: My place.

(He stands up and gets me to my feet. He kisses me, a slow passionate drugging kiss that leaves me wanting more. I find myself looking forward to the night ahead. Lets see if he can live up to my expectation. Nick will just have to forgive me, what he does not know wont hurt me. A girl got to do what a girl got to do.)

.....

NALEDI

Monday! Ever since friday i have been looking forward to monday. How i even got through his lecture today i dont know, he was serious, did not even glance my way today. but it was

expectable i mean the guy has already confessed that he likes to stay in control. I look myself once again in the mirror. Maybe i should just text him and tell him that i will not be able to go for this dinner of his. Its a school night, i cant go out on a school night. You cant afford to lose focus Naledi, you are here to get your degree, not be going in dinner dates especially with your lecturer, I scold myself. My mom will be very disappointed if she was to see me now. You have to make her proud Naledi, shine like your name. I drop myself on the bed and sigh! When did everything gets so complicated? Why did i have to fall for him of all people? My phone rings while i am still in the midst of the questions.

Naledi: Hello!

Brian: Ms Moroka!

(I recognise his voice within an instant. He is the only one who addresses me with my

surname.)

Naledi: Dlamini?

Brian: Your carriage is waiting by the parking lot.

Naledi: Is it already time?

Brian: I told you i will be coming to get you at 730pm.

Naledi: Give me 5 i will be there.

(I hung up and take a huge breath as i look myself once more in the mirror before i go out. I spot him leaning against his car, he is in the same clothes he wore earlier at his lecture, formal slim-tight trousers, formal shoes, a white shirt tucked. He is leaning against his car and pressing his phone. Heavenly father is it even allowed for someone to be this handsome? He raises his head and our eyes lock. He opens the door for me and i get in. Once inside i take a huge breath. He joins me in a bit and looks at me then smiles, as he leans forward and pulls

my seat belt.

Brian: Better safe than sorry. Hi!

Naledi: Hello.

Brian: Shall we?

Naledi: Yes please.

(He drives while i relax back on the chair. He holds the starring wheel with one hand while his other one gets my hand and hold it.

Heavenly father! I think i am going to faint. I am suprised when he pulls in front of a motor gate and we wait for it to open. Its a beautiful double story house, with pool on it right and side parking. He parks the car next to the one already there. And comes to open the door for me. As we go inside the house, he kneels before me and untie my shoes laces. He helps me takes off the shoes and give me sleepers.)

Brian: They have been waiting for you!

Naledi: Thank you!

Brian: You are welcome. Welcome to my little sanctuary.

Naledi: Are we going to have dinner here?

Brian: Yes! Why do you ask?

Naledi: No i thought maybe we are going to a restaurant.

Brian: Sorry to disappoint. I had a busy day , just looking forward to a home cooked meal. Plus i dont think you would want to be seen with me out there.

Naledi: Alright so who is going to cook?

Brian: (he looks at me and smiles) Dont worry i will not make you cook on your first day here though you are going to cook for me once i make you my wife but today i will be generous and be the chef. You get to be lucky and watch me as i cook.

(He takes my hand and leads me to his kitchen. He picks me up and places me on the kitchen

stools while he takes an apron and start cooking. Heavenly father! I swear this man just wants to be death of me.)

[06/02, 15:33] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 15

Couldnt edit

.....

Naledi

I watch him as he moves in the kitchen. He is so perfect that i find myself wondering how he can be so interested in a boring person like me.

Brian: Penny for thoughts?

Naledi: Yeah! Are you sure there is nothing i can do to help?

Brian: I am sure, you are the guest so just sit there and relax.

Naledi: Okay, can i ask you a question?

Brian: Go right ahead.

Naledi: How are you a Dlamini when Vanessa is a Thompson.

Brian: My mother had me before she met Dominick, i am Nick's step son. When i was 13 they married so i decided to keep my mother's surname.

Naledi: Why?

Brian: I always knew i wanted a different path of life, Nick wanted me to take after him but i wanted to make something for my name without the Thompson name influence.

Naledi: Oh! Okay. How old are you?

(He looks at me and laughs)

Brian: Naledi! You cant ask your man that question.

Naledi: Why?

Brian: (he walks to me and stands in front of me)
A man should be asked those kind of questions.

Naledi: Says who?

Brian: (smiling) Your man.

Naledi: Who is my man?

Brian: You are starring at him.

(He brings his face closer and kisses me. I put my hands around his waist as i enjoy his kisses. I pull away and look at his face.)

Naledi: I think something is burning.

Brian: Shit!

(He runs to his pots and i find myself laughing at him.)

.....

We are sitted in the dinning room having dinner. Gosh! He is such a good cooker, i dont think i can beat this standards and I look at his half plate. Gosh! He even has a big appetite, Heavenly father looks like i am in big problems. I raise my eyes and look at him.

Brian: (slicing his steak) What is it?

Naledi: Nothing.

Brian: Naledi?

(Gosh! He is so authoritative. Everything about him demands power over you, the way he speaks, he walks gosh even the way he eats.)

Naledi: Where did you learn to cook?

Brian: I took cooking lessons. (He takes my hand and looks at me.) Naledi!

Naledi: Brian Dlamini.

Brian: I love you.

Naledi: Is it not too soon to be confessing feelings?

Brian: There is nothing like too soon or too slow when it comes to feelings Naledi. What i feel for you its genuine. Our love just like any other will face problems the first one, is that i am your lecturer, its against university rules for lecturers

to be involved in relationships with their students.

Naledi: Why do i have a feeling that you have a solution for that?

Brian: I am only teaching you for this semester, next semester i will not be your lecturer. I am asking you to wait for me Naledi, let us get through this semester as just lecturer and student and be together when we are done. Plus i dont want to be a destruction to you. Having to teach you while i date you will be hard for me.

Naledi: I dont know what if you teach me the next academic year, what will happen? Will you break up with me?

Brian: we will not but i can always let go of being a lecturer. I am just asking for this semester Naledi.

(I look at him wondering if this will work at all. Can we pull it off?)

.....

Nessa

I try to compose myself, i am with mom and dad, we are meeting potential business partners for dinner. Sometimes i wish i was as bold as Brian and tell my father that i am not interested in taking after him. Liam is the one who is interested in the family business not me.

Nick: They are here.

(He says as he stands to his feet and we follow suite. I raise my eyes and look at this guests. I am surprised to see him walking with his father towards us, i find myself down memory lane as i recall how we met. Lefakae! My hero? He saved me from falling and embarrassing myself on my first day at varsity. My mr muscle. There is something about this dark guy that gives me goosebumps. He looks so good in a tuxedo. We stare at each other as we share greetings and introductions. Soon our parents are drifted to

business talks as the dinner continues.)

Nessa: Is this some sort of set up?

Lefa: I was about to ask the same thing.

Nessa: You look good in a tuxedo Lefakae Moeng.

Lefa: Tell me something i dont know.

Nessa: Dont be such a brag Mr.

Lefa: I think i should use this opportunity wisely.

I look at him as he stands up wondering what he could possibly be upto.

Lefa: Mr Thompson do you mind if i take your daughter on a walk.

(I cringe in fear as i anticipate my father's answer. I wonder what he is going to say)

Nick: Not at all son, she looks bored. (Wait! Am i dreaming? Did just my father agree to this? What is happening to him this days? Is he

growing soft or what? I stand up and walk out with Lefa)

Lefa: (putting his jacket on me) I dont know why you are showing other men my asserts?

Nessa: Your asserts since when?

Lefa: I just won your father over did you not see. In due time i will he sending my uncles over for lobola.

Nessa: You are getting too big for your shoes Lefakae Moeng.

Lefa: Give a nigga some break, he is trying.

(He stops in front of me and kisses me.)

Lefa: I missed you Vanessa Thompson.

Nessa: I missed you also.

Lefa: Come let us go.

Nessa: Wait!

(I take off my shoes and give him my shoes as i walk bare footed. He looks at me totally

suprised)

Nessa: i am tired. I need a break from the heels.

Lefa: Hlema o podigadi Nessa.Ne o ikgolegetseng.

Nessa: Go raya o podi akere Lefa? Ga ke le Podigadi.

Lefa: I dont want to get involved just like i cannot let my woman walk barefoot.

(He cronch in front of me.)

Lefa: Woman i dont have all day, get on.

(I smile to myself as i get on his comfy back. My inner woman folds her arms and looks at me. I dont have time to deal with her drama.)

.....

2 Months later.

[06/02, 15:33] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 16

2 MONTHS LATER

.....

JOY

I look at him as he walks in and smile. We have become study buddies over the past two months. Actually he is more like my tutor, doing his masters, he is quite the opposite of guys i can talk to. He is full of himself and rude. I dont even get how i can be attracted to him. I guess feelings does work in wonders. I am glad that i am taking things slow this time around. I wouldnt want this to blow up on my face before it even begins.

Kagi: Dont tell me you are day dreaming about me when you are supposed to be studying?

Joy: Dont flatter yourself yourself Kagiso.

Kagiso: I am still wondering what love potion you put on my food. You are not my type Joy, how did i get attracted to you.

Joy: Dont start, we all know that i did you a huge favor here.

Kagiso: Oh! Get real i am the one who did you a huge favour?

Joy: (i put a hand over my nose) Which cologne did you put on today? It smells really bad.

Kagiso: Here, we go again, forget it Joy i am not going to change my colgone this time around. Its time you get tested who knows maybe you are pregnant though i dont know how that would be possible because i have not yet tapped the fruit. (He chuckles) Or maybe you are like Mary, you are carrying the second Jesus. (He kisses my cheek) You look like you have seen a ghost, i am just kidding. See you later doll.

(He gets his bag and walks out. I am still in shock! Pregnant! It cant be, i cant be pregnant. I just cannot be pregnant! I stand to my feet as i walk to my closet to confirm something, i see

the two packs of pads there. I do a mental count down. The last time i had my periods was! Lord no! I cant be pregnant! My father will kill me, he will really kill me for this. And Leabaneng, my promised husband what would i even tell him? I came here to study now i have to return home with a child, a bastard child for that matter! I would be dead! I cant be pregnant. It would be a real mess.)

.....

I stare at the two lines! Two lines means I am pregnant. This is the fourth home test kit i have used and it all keeps giving me the same results! Oh! Lord what am i going to do with myself. How will i face my father? Leabaneng? And Kagiso this pregnancy will just ruin everything. Why did you have to be reckless Joy? Why? And worst of all this is Phenyos child. The guy who blankly told me he wants nothing to do with me. My vision becomes blurry due to the tears that stream down my face. There is a knock at the

door and i stand up wiping my tears as i go and attend to the door. It is Naledi, i throw myself in her arms as i cry.

Naledi: Hey! What is it? I came as soon as I got your message.

Joy: I messed up Star, i really messed up

Naledi: What is it? Is it Kagiso? Did he dump you?
(I shake my head)

Naledi: What is it then? Why you crying?

(I show her the kits and she examines them.)

Naledi: Oh! Doll come here i am sorry, is it Kagiso's?

Joy: No me and him we are not intimate yet, Pheny.

Naledi: Oh no!

Joy: What am i going to do Star?

Naledi: You are pregnant Joy, you did not kill anyone and yu are not the first girl to be

pregnant and definitely not last. The good thing about tertiary is that you get to attend classes even when you are pregnant until a week you give birth. You are given two weeks to go and conceive then come back and continue attending classes.

Joy: My father will kill me Star. He warned me before i came here.

Star: He will be disappointed yes but he is your father but he will forgive you.

Joy: You dont understand Star, my father is a strict man, i have a husband waiting for me back home. My husband to be expects me to be a virgin. I am ruined now. I am as good as dead Naledi.

(She looks at me shocked. Her eyes almost popping out of their sockets.)

.....

BUSI

I look at him as he is soundly asleep. His pinkish lips looking swollen. I raise my hand to trace his face features but i stop myself as i am about to. You cant do this Busisiwe, you cant catch feelings for Liam.

Having feelings for Liam was never part of the plan, he was just supposed to be my booty call nothing else. But the good sex got more and more interesting before i even knew it, i was already catching feelings for the guy. I look at him once more, God knows i want to stay longer in his bed and arms but Nick is coming over to my place tonight, to spend the night, talk about boredom. I get up from the bed before i have second thoughts and put on my clothes in a dash. I dont want him to wake up because i will never leave if he does. I write him a message with my lipstick on the mirror. "Thank you for tonight. Will be in touch. MD" i look at him and walk out. I get a cab to res i need to get my car and drive home, but first i switch on the

phone i use to communicate with Nick. Living a lie is finally having an effect on me, Liam knows me as Marilyn Dominick a student, thts why i have leave my car, behind everytime i go see him. Yes i did go with Nick to Durban he got me a BMW 450i. Once i get in school i change my clothes and drive to my flat. When i walk it is dark as i am about to switch on the lights i got startled by his voice.

Nick: Where have you been?

(I jump, what is he doing here, sitting in the dark for that matter.)

Busi: Gosh! Did you have to scar me like that?

(I switch on the lights and turn to face him. He is sitting on the couch looking calm, he is wearing a suit, the tie is gone and holding a glass of whisky.)

Nick: I asked a question?

Busi: Can we not do this right now? I have not

seen you for the whole week, i miss you.
Intergorations is not something i have in my
mind right now.

Nick: Answer my question.

Busi: I was at school.

Nick: I pray for your sake that you were at
school. Remember you signed a contract.

Busi: How can i forget? When you remind me
about it everychance you get. Can you stop with
the insecurity, it is not sexy, it makes you look
insecure. (I stand before him and take off all my
clothes) I am yours Dominick Thompson, my
body, my soul they are all yours. I have sold
them to you.

(I bend and kiss him and take his hand leading
him to our room.)

Busi: Come let me go give you a proper
welcome home daddy.

.

.

.

.

Thank you for all who have been patient with me.

I am back now!

S!

[06/02, 15:34] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 17

.....

VANESSA

I look at my dad in disbelief. I dont believe what i am hearing.

Brian: You are just going to sell your daughter for a business deal?

Brian is the first to break the silence. I look at my mom hoping to hear what she has to say

but she looks away confirming that she is with dad in this crazy idea of his. They want me to marry so that they can merge the companies with the family they want me to marry into.

Liam: Which family is it? Is it someone we know??

Nick: Yes we met with them two months back. The Moeng family.

(Oh hell no! Lefakae Moeng? My inner woman gives me the i told you so good! I knew it was no coincidence how you two met. She claps her hands before folding her arms. I dont have time dramatic tendencies right now. I have been played by my father and possible the guy who i thought loves me.)

Nessa: Let me get this straight you want me to marry Lefakae?

Nick: Yes my love. This is a deal of a life time we cannot let it just pass by. Remember you are taking over years to come so consider this just

a step towards securing your future. Brian: Wonders of this world shall never end! Are you listening to yourself right now dad, you are selling Nessa for what a few millions in your account.

Nick: You wont understand Brian. If you married Kemo, Nessa wouldnt have to marry Lefa right now.

Brian: Not this Kemo talk again. (Shouting) When are you going to stop selling us to the biggest bidder out there?

Nick: You got born in a different family Kgotlaesele, stop acting like a brat and behave like a man. Just because i let you do as you wish with your career does not mean you are off the hook.

Brian: I will never agree to this nonsense, who still does business arranged marriagea in this era. Nessa, do not let them use you as a chess piece, to win some businesses by selling you

off.

Hilda:(furiously) Brian Kgotlaesele Thompson that's enough.

Brian: I am a Dlamini mother, for once i am glad that i did not change my surname, it would have been a disgrace to have my name attached to this twisted family.

(He grabs his keys and walk out. I wish i had his courage and stubbornness, he is the only one in this house who knows how to put The great Dominick Thompson in his place. Sometimes i wonder if it is because Brian is not his son that's why he is not so hard on him like he is on me.)

Nick: That boy is spoilt Hilda. You should have never let him do as he pleases in the first place. Vanessa, think about what i said, plus you already like the boy marrying him will be a bonus. Liam let us go.

(They stand up and walk out. After i see his car drive out, i grab my car keys, its time i took my

new car for a test drive.)

Hilda: Where do you think you are going young lady?

Nessa: Out. I need some fresh air.

Hilda: Be back soon. You father might return soon and you know he doesnt want you driving.

Nessa: (murmuring) What is the point of buying me a car if they had no intentions of letting me drive it.

Hilda: What did you say?

Nessa: Dont worry i will be back soon.

(I get in the car and drive out. I need to go see Lefakae Moeng. I send him a text asking where he is? After i get his response, i put my phone away and drive there.)

.....

Nessa: We need to talk!

(Thats the first thing i say to him. As i join him

and his friends by the benches in front of morgul refectory in school.)

Omphile: Boy! What did you do?

Lefa: Okay! Lets chill a bit then we will talk my love.

(Just look at him, so calm when he has been so mischevious. Give him a piece of your mind, wait! I dont trust you to do that, so let me do it for you, just relax there. My inner woman says, as she folds the sleeves of jersey up like she is preparing for a war.)

Nessa: No! It cant wait Lefakae.

David: (laighing) Oh! Damn he is in deep shit.

Lefa: Shup up you moron. Alright let us go talk my love. In your car?

(I lead him to my car and we get in)

Nessa: For long did you know?

Lefa: Know what?

Nessa: Dont act dump with me right now
Lefakae Moeng.

Lefa: Long before i met you.

Nessa: So how i met you was no concidence?

Lefa: Unfortunately not, i had already gotten
heads up from your dad.

Nessa: Wow! So this was a set up from the
start.

Lefa: My dad told me a month before school
opened that he and your dad are planning on
marrying me off to you, i got all the information
i needed about you. The first day i came to tell
you, that i will not agree to the ridiculous idea
but i fell for you Vanessa, love at first site.

Nessa: Dont you dare sit there and talk about
love while you have been busy scheming with
my father behind my back. Making me believe
in your lies. Here i have been thinking we met by
fate, you love me as much as i love you kante
ke raa, ga ke itse sepe,, koore ke Isaac Makwala

fela ke nosi hela. (I did not know i was in this alone just like Isaac Makwala.)

Lefa: Dont say that Vanee....

Nessa: (interrupting him) Dont sat anything, dont sell me more lies than you already have. It is already bad enough that i have been played by my father and you. Please get out of my car.

Lefa: Nessa please dont do this. Let us talk.

Nessa: I said get out. (Screaming) Get out Lefakae. I dont want to ever see you again. Get out of my car and my life.

(He looks at me devastated and he gets out. I reverse and splash the dirt water on the side of the road on him intentionally. "Serves him right that bastard he played with our emotions" My inner woman squeels. I look on the rear mirror, he is still standing where i left him watching at my car. Stings of tears burn my eyes, hoping for release. I am not going to cry. I will not cry i say to myself as i look at my phone.)

.....

Naledi

Having to love someone from a distance is hard. I dont even get why i agreed to this absurd idea. It is even torture that i have to put up with having him stand infront of me teaching. Why did i have to agree to this? Can the semester come to an end already so i can put this misery behind me? I curse the day i started attend Brian Dlamini classes, i curse the day i went to his house. I think it was better when i only had a crush on him, before he confessed his feelings for me. When did everything get so complicated? I dont know how many times i had to stop myself from picking that phone and breaking the rules calling him. I sigh and drop myself on bed. Just focus on your school work Star, remember you want to wear that white coat and be a shinning star, a shinning Doctor. My phone rings startling me. I look at the screean for seconds contemplating on whether i should

answer, i squeel in excitement i knew he will be the first to break the rules.

Naledi: (answering) Dr Naledi Moroka.

(I decided to start calling myself a doctor before i am even one so that i dont forget why i am here and where i am heading)

Brian: (chuckles) Getting big for your boots. Hie!

Naledi: it is called being ambitious. Hey!

Brian: I broke the rule. I needed to hear your voice.

Naledi: Bad day?

Brian: Yeah, As Liam calls them family melodramas.

Naledi: Want to talk about it?

Brian: No i dont want to pass my negative energy on you.

Naledi: Okay! What you want to talk about then, that wont pass any bad energy.

Brian: You!

Naledi: (puzzled) Me?

Brian: Yes you, who is Naledi Moroka. I am in love with a girl yet i dont know who she is. Arent i the biggest fool ever.

(I smile to myself and my toes twirl. I look at the ceiling as i start telling the lethal guy at the end of the line who Dr Naledi Moroka is.)

[06/02, 15:34] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 18

.....

Joy

Phenyo: (laughing) Thats a nice one. I must give you credit, you are pretty good.

(I stand in his room talking to him. I have practiced so many ways i would break the news to him but in the end i just blurted it out.)

Joy: I am not joking Phenyo i am pregnant.

Phenyo: Congratulations then my dear.

Joy: Wow! Is that all you have to say, congratulations, I am carrying your child and this is all you have to say.

Phenyo: Whoa! Hold your horses young lady. Why are you desperate? Like this? Now you are going to play the I am pregnant and it is yours line on me just so you can get me back.

Joy: Don't flatter yourself Phenyo. I don't want you. I just thought you should know that I am pregnant.

Phenyo: Then what happens after I know? We could play happy family me and you? You are really pathetic Joy.

Joy: I am keeping my child.

Phenyo: Good luck, I suggest you go look for the father of your bastard child and stop bothering.

Joy: Why are you this cruel?

Phenyo: Get out. And this better be the last time

you come to my room with such stupid stories.
Or next time i will show you what cruelty is.

Joy: You are such a jerk. Rot in hell Phenyo.

Phenyo: Meet you there darling.

(I walk out banging the door behind me. I dont even know why i got attracted to him in the first place?)

I walk to my room and find Naledi and Busi waiting for me there.)

Naledi: And how did it go?

(Naledi asks curiously.)

Joy: He wants nothing to do with the baby.

Naledi: Gosh! Why is this guy being so cruel to you?

Joy: I should have known better. My father warned me. I chose to be ignorant, "Ngwana o sa utweng molao wa batsadi o utwa wa manong." (A child who doesnt listen learns the

hard way) i have learnt it the hard way.

Naledi: You learn from your mistakes my dear, let this be a life lesson not only to you but to even us.

Joy: Thank you Star, your support means a lot. What am i going to do with the child?

Busi: You know it is not even a child yet.

Naledi: What are you trying you say?

Joy: Star let Busi talk.

Busi: You can do an abortion.

Naledi: What? We all know abortion is illegal in Botswana. You would serve time in prison if they find out.

Busi: Yes we all know it is illegal but she is not even showing yet. People dont know. Who will report?

Naledi: And where will she do it, the allowance is not enough to go to South Africa and do it

there? And in Botswana no hospital does abortion. Busi: I know someone who does them.

Naledi: Dont tell me you mean a back street abortion. Thats dangerous Busi, she could even lose her life. Why are your ideas always have to be risky and dangerous?

Busi: There she goes Mrs Morality, Miss goody-shoes, lets hear your unrisky and not dangerous ideas.

Naledi: Maybe.....

Joy: (interrupting her) Can you just shut up both of you? How can i think when you two are making all this noise.

Busi: She started it, Miss goody shoes here.

Naledi: Dont you dare call me Miss goo.....

Joy: (shouting) Can you all just shut up. In fact get out, just leave you two so i can think.

Busi: This is also my room are you forgetting?

Joy: I know but i need to be alone right now.

Naledi: I will talk to you later.

Busi: Think about what i said. Time is not on your side.

Joy: Yah! Thank you.

(They walk out and i lay on my back facing the ceiling as my mind i think about my way forward. My fathers words hit home. I thought he was being an old nagging man when warned me. I reach for my phone and call him.)

Hendrick: My little angel.

Joy: (crying) Daddy!

Hendrick: Hey! Are you crying my angel? What is wrong?

Joy: Can you come and get me.

Hendrick: What is wrong Joyous?

Joy: I miss home daddy, i miss you. I need you.

Hendrick: Calm down my angel. Can i drive

down to get you on friday?

Joy: Yes please.

Hendrick: Stop crying, my girl i will be there to get you.

Joy: Thank you dad.

Hendrick: Anything for my little girl.

Joy: I love you daddy.

Hendrick: I love you my Joy.

(I hung up and smile to myself. He is my superman.

Loosing my mother at a young age i have grown to be close to him, he basically taught me everything i know, to even how to use pads on my first period. To everything about boys and men. Where did i go wrong?

.....

Naledi

I get into my room from Joy's room. I am

furios so i go take a bath afterwards i try
Nessa's phone but ut does not go through.
Thats a first her phone is always on. I get my
books and sit by my study desk preparing to
read while my roommate is still at the library.
Just as i am about to sit my phone rings. It no
one other than the man who makes get all kinds
of emotions from talking to him.

Naledi: (answering) This is becoming a habit.

Brian: Naledi!

Naledi: Rra!

Brian: Can you put on something decent and
come downstairs?

Naledi: Right now?

Brian: Yes I am waiting downstairs.

(He hangs up. Gosh! Are we back at being rude?
I take my time as i change from my pyjams into
"something decent" like i have been ordered to.
When i finally walk out i find him and Liam

waiting outside. They look sad well Liam looks sad, i cant read Brian's emotions because he never shows his emotions. He us so detached from them.)

Liam: You sure took your time.

Naledi: Hi to you too Liam.

Brian: Let us go.

Naledi: Whoa! where are we going? I have to read.

Liam: Reading can wait. Let us go.

Naledi: Can you stop telling me what to do and tell me what is going on?

Brian: Vanessa has been involved in a car accident Naledi.

Naledi: What? Where? Where is she?

Brian: Bokamoso hospital! Are you coming or should we leave you behind?

Liam: Give her a break Brian. She is in shock.

Come sweetie we will explain on the way.

(Liam helps me in the car. While Brian gets behind the wheel.)

[06/02, 15:34] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 19

.....

Busi

After i leave campus i decide that i need a night out. So i call Candy and we go to Club Miguels. I have never been there. I heard it a posh club at the peak of a mountain. I need to let out some steam. I sit down with Candy as i sip my martini. I am telling her about miss goody shoes Naledi.

Candy: Why not teach her a lesson? She is out there acting like virgin Mary when we know that she is shagging her lecturer for marks.

(I choke on my drink)

Busi: I beg your pardon?

Candy: There are rumours around campus that she is sleeping with one of her lecturers.

Busi: You are lying which lecturer will degrade himself like that. I mean Naledi has nothing to offer.

Candy: Never say never. We are people with different tastes.

Busi: Find me who that lecturer is? I am going to sleep with him just so i teach Naledi a lesson. That girl is just so damb irritating.

Candy: Or better you can get her exposed. Get concrete evidence about their affair and publish it. She can get expelled from school. And we will see jusy how her dreams if becoming a doctor will go.

Busi: Or better, i can do both, shag the guy, destroy their relationship and her future. I dont see a come back there.

Candy: Go big or go home. (Raising her glass)
Here to Frying Naledi Moroka.

(I raise my glass. I dont know what is it with alcohol but everytime i drink i feel very horny. I try to call Nick but his phone does not go through, i try Liam his phone is also off. Gosh! What am i to do with myself. I look around maybe i can get just a random guy to have a quickie with. Lord knows i could use a dick right now.)

Candy: Thabo is out of town and i am feeling very naughty right now.

Busi: What do you have in mind?

Candy: Have you ever had a threesome?

Busi: No!

Candy: Well you are about to get your first experience today.

Busi: I am always up for a challenge? Who is going to the guy?

Candy: there is an agency that offer guys who just give you pleasure anyhow you want.

Busi: (i pinch her) Why didnt you tell me that before?

Candy: You never asked.

Busi: Come let us go book a room at Masa hotel and call the agency.

(We stand up and get into my car and drive to Masa Hotel. After checking in Candy calls the guy while i order us drinks.)

Candy: (waving the tiny bag in air) Look what i got?

Busi: Is that what i think it is?

Candy: (She spills some in the coffe table and sniffs) Check it out for yourself.

(i crouch down and fix a line using my black card then sniff i close my eyes as my body absorbs the cocaine in.)

Busi: Wow! This is good. Where did you get this?

Candy: I have my ways darling. I have my ways.

(I walk upto her and kiss her as my hands gets underneath her top and touch her boobs. She unzips my dress. Her eyes burning with desire. There is a knock on the door and i pull back and smile.)

Busi: That must be our guest.

(Candy bites her lower lip, bitch is horny right now. I walk to the door and open. There is a dark chocolate man with big muscles looking at me. He smiles as he walks in, he pulls me closer to him and kiss me. Whoaa! No time wasted! I take his hand and lead him to the bed. Candy follows with the coke and champagne. I kiss Candy taking of her clothes while she also takes of mine. We giggle naked on bed as we kiss and watch the man takes off his clothes. When he drops off his pants, I feel blood rush from my face. He is gifted no actualy he is

beyond gifted, will he even fit. He gives me a sly smile. And i get goosepumps. This is an opportunity to taste something big and i will be a fool if i turn it down after all i am :live in a moment girl" and in top of that YOLO! I crawl to him with candy, come to mommy, big daddy. The whole is waiting to embrace you fully.)

.....

Naledi

I have never beem scared as i am right now. We pull into the hospital parking and Liam helps me out. Brian is already 10 feet ahead of us.

Liam: He is only worried, he lost his younger brother not so long ago.

(There is so much i dont know about this man.

I smile at him, i want to ask him how he died but i dont want it to seem like i am prying. I follow suite with Liam. We join his mother and father in the waiting area.

Brian: How did this happen?

(He asks as soon as we join them.)

Hilda: She was going out for some air. Two hours later police came over to tell us about the accident.

Brian: Did you have a fight before she left?

Hilda: She had a talk with her father which got heated up.

Brian: Looking at his father, this is all your fault, if you were not so keen on selling her off on a marriage she does not want none of this would have happened.

Nick: This is not the place Kgotlaesele.

Brian: When is it going to stop? Was it not enough when you killed Alexander?

Nick: Don't start, you are getting on my nerves right now? You the one who was driving the car that killed him not me. Stop blaming me for everything that goes wrong.

(I am not sure i am supposed to be here, witnessing this. Maybe i should have stayed behind and came tommorow.)

Dr: Mr and Mrs Thompson?

(They stand up and rush forward)

Nick: How did it go?

Dr: The surgery was successful we managed to stabilise her, and there is no internal bleeding however she has slipped into a coma.

Hilda: How long will she be?

Dr: At this stage we dont know? It could take weeks, months or even years before she wakes up.

Brian: Can we see her?

Dr: Her condition is critical. Until we are sure she is out of danger, we will have to hold you off.

Hilda: Please doctor let us see her even if it is

just for minutes.

Dr: Okay but dont be long. The nurse will help you. Excuse me.

(we walk to the ward. She lays their connected to so many machines. She seems lifeless. I cannot contain myself, i walk out and cry. I feel his presence behind me. He hugs me. I sob in his protective hands until no tears fall.)

Brian: Come let us go.

Naledi: What about your family?

Brian: They are okay, Liam will go with them.

(He takes my hand and he walks me out. Once we are in the car i look outside. We are going the direction of his house.)

Naledi: I thought you taking me back to res.

Brian: And let you cry in another man's arms who will take advantage of you. I dont think so.

(I turn at him as i want to say something but the

look on his face tells me it will be a losing battle.)

Brian: Plus i need you by myside tonight.

(He takes my hand and i look at him briefly and lie back on my seat. We are in his house.)

Brian: Are you hungry?

(I shake my head)

Naledi: No! Just show me to the guest room so i can get some sleep.

(He looks at me intensely)

Brian: If my guestroom needs some decoration i will go buy it beautiful flowers. I did not bring you here so you can decorate my guestroom.

(Okay we are back to being rude! He takes my hand and leads me upstairs. We step into a room which i take it is his bedroom because it looks excatly like the one in his parent's house except that there is no study.)

Brian: (opening the walk in wardrope) This side is yours, you will find anything you need in here. Bathroom is there, you will find everything you need there.

(There are clothes and shoes and my size. How did he know my sizes? He has bought me undewears. My cheeks heats up.)

Naledi: How did you know my size?

Brian: I make it my business to know everything about you. I am going to make a few phone calls. Prepare yourself for bed.

(With that he is out. I decide to take a shower i want to be fast so i can finish before he gets back. I wear one of the silk nighties he got me. when i walk back in the bedroom. He is already in bed reading a book. Is he always reading? He raises his eyes and looks at him. And points to the table. There is a orange juice there and water.)

Brian: Drink up and come to bed.

(I do as he says when i get in bed he closes his book and gown. I find myself starring at his perfect toned torso. Gosh! He is an ozzing sexy thing. Heavenly father these temptations i dont need right now.)

Brian: Breath Naledi, before you faint on me.

Naledi:(i whisper) Why are you doing this to me?

Brian: (he leans forward) Doing what?

(I get a hiccup)

Brian:(pulling me closer) This or this (he kisses me senselessly. My stomach get butterfluies as my finger twirl up. He stops the kiss and looks at me smiling. I get another hiccup. He smiles. He lies and pulls me closer in his chest, i listen to his heartbeat it is beating hard against his ribcages)

Brian: (kissing my forehead) I am doing exactly what you doing to you. Goodnight Mrs Dlamini.

Naledi: No! I am a Moroka. Dr Naledi Moroka.

Brian: Mrs Dlamini.

Naledi: If you are going to address me as a Dlamini atleast say Dr Dlamini.

(He is smiling. I feel it, my stomach turns. The things this man doea to me.)

Brian: Goodnight Dr Dlamini.

Naledi: Snuggle tight Dr Dlamini.

(I smile to myself, as i try to match my breathing rate with his.)

Brian: Get some sleep Naledi.

(Gosh! He is so controlling at times)

[06/02, 15:34] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 20

.....

Joy

"Dont forget why you went there in the first

place. To get your degree not be a playground for boys, not to bring fatherless children here. Do not degrade our family name Joyous Pheko."

His words ring in my head, maybe i should have never went back home because my father just added fuel to my problems. I went there with intentions of confessing my sins, coming clean but i never got to do that, as he went around the village bragging about me being the first to get into the University of Botswana from my village. From there to long speeches about taking care of myself i even met with Leabaneng my intended husband i just couldnt break the news to him anymore I had to come up with a good believable lie to why i wanted to come home and why i was emotional on the phone. Anything just to cover up the truth.

I snap out of my thoughts and reach for my phone to call Busi. She picks up on the second ring.

Busi: Hey!

Joy: Hi! How are you?

Busi: I am good, yourself?

Joy: I am okay. Are you busy? Wanted to talk to you about that thing.

Busi: No i am free to talk. What thing?

Joy: You said you know someone who can do an abortion.

Busi: Oh that! Yeah i do. You want her services.
(I take a deep breath.)

Joy: Yeah i do.

Busi: Okay you are going to need P2000. Plus P200 for food and pads.

Joy: I dont have that kind of money.

Busi: Make a plan love, you can always borrow the loan sharks and pay them later.

Joy: Lets say i will get back to you once i have

found the money.

Busi: Okay you better be quick before that baby tummy starts showing.

Joy: Yah i will be.

(i hung up and close my eyes as i decide how i am going to get the money. My father will never give me that kind of money especially now that i have my monthly allowance. And Kagiso he is just a student like me he does not have that kind of money. Phenyso has made it clear he wants nothing to do with me. I am just on my own, in this mess alone. I reach for my phone as i log into facebook to look search for loan sharks in Gaborone. What choice do i really have.)

.....

NALEDI

I walk into the hospital. I chose an hour that i know no one will be here to visit her because i

dont want to get on her family's way. Before i open the door, i notice Lefa by her bed holding her hand. He looks to be crying. Poor thing he must be devastated. I dont mean to eardrop on his convesation but I cant help it. I stand there and listen to him.

Lefa: You have to wake up Nessa and come back to me. I know we did not start on a clean slate and i am sorry i went behind your back and made a deal with you father. I should have just let nature take its course whether our meeting was arranged or not, our arranged marriage none of it changes how I feel about you Vanessa Thompson. I love you and nothing will ever change that. Please open your eyes and come back to me my love, i beg you.

Liam: What are you doing waiting outside?

(I turn around and notice him behind me.)

Naledi: Hey i did not see you there. Are you here to see Nessa?

(He nods his head)

Naledi: She is still with a visitor. Come let us go get coffee you look like you could use one.

Liam: Hospital coffee tastes like rotten eggs.

(At least he still has sense of humor. I smile as i walk to him.)

Naledi: Who said anything about hospital coffee? Come let us go.

Liam: You are trying very hard to make me go away. Who is in there?

Naledi: Lefa.

Liam: Oh okay! Let us go then.

(We walk outside to his car)

Naledi: Liam!

Liam: Yes love.

Naledi: When Brian was arguing with his father, he mentioned something about Nessa and arranged marriage. What was he talking about?

Liam: Why did you not ask him?

Naledi: You know how he is. I cant ask him.

Liam: If you only knew that he is becoming more human this days all because of you.

Naledi: Huh?

Liam: Brian is a closed off person, some say he has no emotions, i like to say he is detached from his emotions.

Naledi: Why is he like that?

Liam: He has a dark past, a past that he will tell you about when he is ready.

Vanessa is to marry Lefakae, a marriage that has been organised by the parents. Looks like she was not so thrilled about it, thats why she got herself drunk and got into a car, thats how she ended up here.

Naledi: I dont get it, why will she be sad i thought she and Lefa loved each other. She is marrying someone she already loves thats like

an added advantage.

Liam: Looks like we dont know a lot of things here not that i am surprised. Welcome to the Thompson family, the family of secrets, lies and deceits.

(His statement sends shivers down my spine.)

.....

BUSI

I have been summoned to come home, ever since i moved to campus this is the first time i am home. You would swear that my family stays outside the city well in actually fact we live in the same city. We sit by the family dinning table no words being uttered as we have our dinner, i look at my mom, hoping she will give me signals to let me know what this is all about but she looks clueless just as i am.

Moagi: Fix me a cup of tea once you are done eating and join me in my study.

(He stands up and walks out leaving me, my younger brother and mom to finish eating. When i walk into his study he is facing the window. Mom comes in behind me and we both sit down as we anticipate to hear what my father has to say.)

Moagi: Tell me why are you at varsity Busi?

Busi: To learn.

Moagi: Why do you need to learn?

Busi: So i can build a future for myself.

Moagi: Do you think you can achieve that if you are busy running around with older men in the city going to clubs?

(My heart stops beating.)

Bontle: Where is this heading to? Are you trying to accuse my daughter of something here?

Moagi: Answer me Busisiwe.

Busi: No! dad i dont think so.

Moagi: Then what are you hoping to achieve?

Busi: I dont know what you are taliking about dad.

Moagi: Dont, dont you even try yo make a fool out of me, Violet has seen you numerous times with an older man at Capello and Miguels.

Bontle: Did you just Violet? That woman is jealous of my daughter, her daughter failed to get into varsity now she is trying to ruin my daughter's name.

(I decide to act innocent. I start crying)

Busi: (sobbing) Is that how low you think of me dad, after everything you sacrificed for me you think i will just throw my future away just like that.

Moagi: Oh wipe away those crocodile tears and tell me the truth.

Bontle: Enough! Moagi, what do you want the child to admit to? Lies that Violet has been

feeding you. I would have never let her come here if i knew this is what you calling her for.

Moagi: Go on, turn a blind eye to your daughters actions Bontle. Dont come crying to me when this blows up in your face because it will. This child is deceiting you.

(He walks out. Slamming the door behind him. My mother hugs me while i let the crocodile tears fall. A girl got to do what a girl what to do, dont judge me if tables were to turn right now, you would do the same.)

[06/02, 15:35] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 21

.....

Joy

We walk into the shabby room. There is an old woman in there who scrutinizes me. I am nervous actually shaking to the core. I don't know if I can do this.

Busi: Mam'Katie!

Mam'K: You have brought me another client.

Busi: Yebbo Mama.

Mam'K: Have you told her the rules?

Busi: No not yet.

(The woman looks at me carefully.)

Mam'K: After I am done with you, you are going to walk out of here whatever the aftermath will be, you don't know me and you never came here. Are we clear young lady?

Joy: Yes mam we are clear.

Mam'K: Great did you buy the Dr Whites pads and painkillers?

Joy: Yes I did.

Mam'K: This is just a squeaky job, after a few days you are going to go Princess Mariana hospital claim a miscarriage so they can clean up your womb. That's what my girls who come here do.

(I nod my head)

Mam'K: Great lets get started, my money first.

(I put the P2000 on her table.)

Mam'K: Great, now take off your clothes including your undergarment and lie on the bed there.

(I do as instructed, Busi walks out, as the lady prepares the equipment. Million questions run in my head, i wonder if even this equipment has been sterilised or not. I take a huge breath as she instructs me to open my thighs. I cant do it.)

Mam'K: Why you refusing to open up when you did not even hesitate to open your legs to the guy who impregnated you? I dont have all day.

(I look at her and her wrinkled face scares the shit out of me. I open up my legs as instructed. And take a huge breath, i touch my tummy as tears make their way out of my eyes. I am sorry, very very sorry, i cant keep you.)

.....

Busi

I look at her as she walks into the residence blocks, she looks broken and lost. I know the feeling because I have been there before, the only good thing about it is that i had support, my mother found out and took me there and i promised her to now focus on my sfudies no more boys. It has been out little secret ever since, not even daddy knows about it, my eldest brother who is studying outside would have been disappointed in me. Because just like Daddy, he has big dreams for me. For the first time since i came to varsity i find myself wondering if this path that i took is the right one.

What happens, when the fun ends? What has freedom turned me into? Yes it has always been my greatest dream to be successful to have money and everything i want but what have i been doing lately is none of it. If Nick was to even find out i could possibly lose everything i have worked so hard for. Wait! Are you getting cold feet right now? Come on Busisiwe you can do better than this? My phone rings while i am still deep in my thoughts. It is Liam, i havent heard from him in days i thought maybe he lost interest.

Busi: Marylin Dominick.

Liam: Hi beautiful!

Busi: Hey there stranger, how are you?

Liam: Things have been hectic on my side. Some family matters i cant get into. Otherwise how are you?

Busi: I am good cant complain. Missed hearing your voice.

Liam: I miss your beautiful smile.

(I blush and smile on my own)

Liam: I was wondering if you could give me 2 hours of your time, i want to treat you to dinner.

Busi: Okay what time?

Liam: How about? At 730?

Busi: Okay see you then.

Liam: Later darling.

(I hung up and relax on my car. How did he know that i need some cheering up? I look at my watch and I still have 3 hours before he comes, i can go to my apartment to freshen up and come back here. I drive out of parking lot.

3hours later i am back at Res, i have bought Joy some food and juices for strength but she is peacefully asleep. So i put them on her table write her a note as i go outside to meet Liam. He is in his car, he looks tired, with dark circles around his eyes. What is eating him?

Busi: I did not know that i was meeting a ghost?

Liam: Huh?

Busi: You look tired.

Liam: And you look beautiful.

Busi: where are we going?

Liam: Anywhere you want?

Busi: How about we just stay indoors, you let me cook, while you get a long bubble bath, you could use it.

Liam: (astonished) You know how to cook?

Busi:(laughing) Of course i know how to cook. Just wait and see.

Liam: Hmm! I will.

Busi: Now move over, let me drive. .

Liam: I still value my life Marilyn.

Busi: Such little faith in me. I know how to drive, i have a drivers license in fact.

(I open my purse and show it to him.)

Liam: Wow! I am impressed.

Busi: We aim to please darling. Now move over because i dont trust you to drive tonight.

(He does as i say and i get behind the wheel.)

.....

Naledi

I have been so busy with Nessa that i forgot totally about Joy and her situation. I head to her room and knock there a couple of times, just as i am about to give up, she opens. She looks pale.

Naledi: Hey!

Joy: Thank God you are.....

(She does not finish her statement as she faints. I catch her in time before she touches the ground. i notice the blood that has covered her pants. And on the floor.)

Naledi: Oh No Joy what have you done?

(I start panicking and pacing around the room. What am i going to do? Before i know it i am reaching for my phone and calling Brian.)

Brian: Naledi!

Naledi: Brian, you have to come please hurry.

Brian: What is wrong?

Naledi: I cant explain over the phone. My residence block, room 119.

Brian: Okay i am coming.

(I hung up and start cleaning up the mess. Then i change her trousers put her in gown on top. I pack clothes and things she might need. Joy why do you have to do this? Brian knocks on the door and i open up. He seems shocked)

Brian: What happened here? Why are you covered in blood?

Joy: I will explain later, we need to get her to the hospital please.

(He looks at me for a second then he gets Joy. I come behind him with her bag. People are looking at us as we rush to the car but that's not what matters right now. He starts the car.)

Naledi: I need a favor.

Brian: I am listening.

Naledi: I know you have connections please she can't go to a public hospital she needs to be attended by a doctor who would be discreet about her condition.

Brian: Why?

Naledi: (i look down) Because i think she committed abortion.

Brian: What?

Naledi: Please i beg you.

(He looks at me and back at the road. Then reaches for his phone.)

Brian: Hi! Ace it's me. I need a huge favour. Yah!

I need you to use your clinic. I will fill you in when i get there. Okay bye.

(He hangs up.)

.....

2 hours later we are driving to his place. Joy is okay, she has been attended and hospitalised. I am still in the same bloody clothes. He is quite. I know he is angry, he kept on cursing when we got to the clinic. He parks in front of the house.

Brian: Do you have any idea what you and your friend just made me do?

Naledi: I am sorry.

Brian: You are sorry Naledi. Is your sorry going to fix the damage on my reputation?

(I keep quite)

Brian: Dont look at me, like that? I am asking you a question.

Naledi: You the only one i could think off at the

moment.

Brian: As if that will make any of this better.

(We walk towards the door)

Brian: Is this what you do with your friends? Go around getting pregnant and committing abortions.

(oh! Hell no he didnt just say that. Did he?)

Naledi: I cant believe you just say that? Are you even listerning to yourself right now?

Brian: What do you expect me to say when you do this?

Naledi: Do what? Help a friend out.

Brian: By covering up a crime. Damn you Naledi, i thought you are clever than this.

(We shout at each other as we walk into the house. my eyes almost pop out of their sockets when i realise what we walked into.)

Brian: (yelling) Liaaam!

(they both turn to look at us. Oh! Hell no!
Heavenly father can this day get any worser
than it already is.)

[06/02, 15:35] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 22

.....

Naledi

I am shocked to the core. Liam is banging Busi on the couch. He grabs a throw as they cover themselves. How did she even get her claws on Liam? She looks shocked to see me here just as i am shocked to see her.

Liam: Havent you heard of knocking?

Brian: Are you forgetting this is my house? Who gave you permission to bring your bitches in my house? And worst of all you shag her in my couch do you know how hard i worked to get that couch?

(Oh! Lord he is going to take his frustrations out

on him. Poor Liam.)

Liam: I will replace the couch, Now pass along you are disturbing me i am still busy.

Brian: Why did you not do this where you stay?

Liam: You know the situation back at home. Plus Aunty has banned me from bringing any girls there. Let me do the introductions.

Naledi: There is no need, Busisiwe and I know each other.

(Liam looks at me puzzled.)

Liam: Hold up! Come again? Who did you say?

Naledi: Busi, the girl you with Busisiwe.

Liam: (laughing) Very funny Star. I think you are confusing her to someone.

Naledi: No! I am not. You can ask her.

Brian: I dont have time for this. Leave my keys behind when you leave, you are officially banned from my home Liam. And take the

couch with you. Star you will find me upstairs.

(He walks past me to the stairs.)

Liam: (clapping his hands) Okay! Time out, what the hell is Naledi on about Marilyn?

Naledi: Okay that my cue to leave, i will see you Liam. Busi bye.

(I head to the bedroom. The shower water is running as i step inside. My skin is itching probably because of the dirty clothes i am wearing. I dont think i can endure, waiting for Brian to finish up. God knows he baths like a lady. He is my guy, well my man, and sooner or later he is going to see me naked so might as well be now. I take off my clothes and put a shower cap on my head as i walk into the shower. I take a huge breath, as i hug him from behind. He jumps)

Brian: What the fu**?

Naledi: It is just me, relax.

Brian: I am still mad at you?

Naledi: I know! I am sorry.

Brian: I told you, your sorry does not cut it
Naledi Moroka.

Naledi: I know i messed up.

Brian: Good now excuse me as i go clean up the
mess you created.

(He steps out of the shower, i watch him leave
the bathroom and i stand undeneath the shower
rose, as the water pours on my skin. Oh
heavenly father, do i have to suffer for caring
out for a friend? How long is he going to sulk? I
messed up but he should just get over it already.
I close my eyes and i bath, recalling the state i
found Joy in, what could have happened to her
if i came late? And Busi this was her idea, i
know she went with Joy to do the abortion, but
instead of sticking around to see if Joy is okay,
she is busy shagging Liam. I just dont know
what Joy sees in this Busi character because

she is just pain in the ass if you ask me.)

.....

Busi

Liam: Well i asked a question, are you not going to answer me?

(We have not moved ever since the cold cute guy and Naledi walked on us. I am astonished! I did not think Naledi had it in her but its clear i underestimated her. I remember meeting that guy when i met Liam and he couldnt even look at me. Now he is with Naledi, i wonder if he is the lecturer, if he is then i got the confirmation i needed. But first let me do some damage control.)

Busi: I sorry i was still shocked. Busisiwe is my firstname i dont like using it darling, i prefer being addressed as Marylin.

Liam: oh okay! That explains it. Thought maybe you lied to me about your name, i was about to

show you the door. God knows how much i later liars.

(He statement makes my face go pale.)

Busi: Shouldnt we get going. Your cousin is rude.

Liam: You think that was rude? You have no idea how rude he can get. He once threw me out with a girl again and it was raining that day, worst part i left my car behind.

Busi: He did not let you back in when he realised you left keys.

Liam: This is Brian Dlamini i am talking about. The cold ruthless bastard, he couldnt care much even if i froze to death on his doorstep. (We stand up and wear our clothes. As i tie my shoe laces he comes down the stairs in nothing but his pyjama bottoms, i find myself starring at his torso. Gosh! Is it even allowed for a guy to be this handsome without even an effort. He just give me multiple orgasms just by starring

at him.)

Brian: You are still here, good.

Liam: Forgot something.

Brian: Yah a mesaage for your fuck buddy. (He turns and looks at me) You are a student at Ub?

(I nod my head.)

Brian: Great now if i hear any rumours about me and Naledi. I am going to hunt you down and squash you into tiny little pieces. Are you clear?

(I nod my head.)

Brian: Great! Glad we talk the same language. Now Liam get your girl and get out of house.

(He says as he strolls to thr kitchen. I get my bag and walk out of the house with Liam. We get into his car and drive out of the compound.)

Liam: dont take him lightly, he is a man of his word.

Busi: Huh?

Liam: My cousin he meant everything he said.
He does not make empty promises.

.....

Short One for the night

Im dosing like no body's business.

Excuse the errors couldnt edit

Goodnight

[06/02, 15:36] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 23

.....

Nessa

I open my eyes, brightness is too much, i shut them and open them again, as i look around me, i notice white walls that i cant recognise and Lefa, he is the first person i notice, he looks like he has been crying. What is happening here?
Where am i?

Lefa: Oh! God you are awake? Let me go call the doctor.

He runs out of the room before i can even ask him what is going on. After a while the doctor comes rushing inside followed my mom and Lefa. What am i doing in the hospital? How did i even end up here?

Dr: Ms Thompson, can you hear me? (I nod my head)

Dr: Good, i am your family doctor.

Nessa: Of course i know you are our family doctor Sims.

Dr: Great, you were involved in an accident a week back. You have been in a coma for almost two weeks now.

Nessa: What?

Dr: I am going to run some tests!

(Dad comes inside. He looks worried! He kissea my forehead as he joins us.)

Dr: The tests will be able to give us a clear insight. I will let you with your family while a nurse comes to draw blood samples. Take it easy.

(I nod my head. As soon as he waljs out, they crows over me.)

Hilga: Dont ever scare me like that?

Nessa: I am sorry.

Nick: It does not matter anymore, you are here now with us thats all thay matters.

Nessa: What happened? I thought i was not allowed to drive, how did i end up in a car accident? Did James get us in an accident?

(They look at puzzled. They look at each other as if they are trying to figure out what to say to me.)

Nick: You were the one driving angel. You got into this accident on you own.

Nessa: How? I am a careful driver.

Hilga: You dont remember?

Hilga: No nothing! I only can recall things from a weeks back. Thibgs that happened recently i cannot recall.

Lefa: Not even our fight?

Nessa: What fight love? Why are we fighting?

Nick: Nothing! It was just a silly couple fight.

(I feel like they are hiding sonething from me. I look at them but they all got innocent looks.)

Nick: Baby have some rest, we are going to wait outside whike the nurse gets your blood samples.

Nessa: (i look at Lefa) You are not going anywhere?

Lefa: No! I am going to be right here when you wake up.

Nessa: Okay.

(I feel tired all the sudden. I close my eyes as

darkness fades in.)

.....

Naledi

Brian: (patting me on my cheeka) Baby cakes!

(I open my eyes as he wakes me up. I must have slept on our way to the hospital. It is 5 am in the morning, he literally had to drag me off bed. Nessa is awake, i am in his basket ball jeasey and my pyjamas. I did not even have a chance to change.)

Brian: Baby cakes wake up, we ar here.

(I sit upstraight.)

Brian: Let us go and see our little sister.

(He gets off then comes to open my door. We walk inside holding hands or could i say he is leading me inside because i am sleep walking. We get to her ward , Lefa and Mr and Mrs Thompson are waiting outside.)

Brian: What is happening? Why you outside?

Hilga: She is doing routine checks.

Brian: Oh! Okay. How is she though?

Nick: She has a memory loss, well she cant remember things that has happened recently.

Brian: God! Okay!

Nick: I think it is better we dont tell her anything.

Brian: What do you mean?

Nick: About the marriage and stuff. We just tell her that she and Lefa are engaged, Lefa proposed and ahe said yes.

Brian: Wow! I dont believe you right now, your daughter just woke up from a life threatening moment and you already thinking about how you can bugain from her condition.

Nick: Vanessa does not remember anything
Brian, why must we bring her bad memories when we can create new ones.

Brian: By lying to her, dont forget that your lies and skimming are the ones that got her here in the first place.

Nick: The marriage has to go on, Brian whether you like it or not (he looks at me) unless you are willing to do the sacrifice for the family.

Brian: I will not be doing any sacrifices. Not for this dysfunctional family.

Nick: Then you have no right to say anything.

(God! What is going on with this family. I thought rich people do not have any problems but theirs seem to be much bigger than hours.)

Dr: Can i see the guardian in my office.

Hilga: Right behind you doc.

(Hilga and Nick walk with the doctor while i get in Nessa's room with Brian. He brushes her hair off her face and kisses her forehead. Her eyes flick open. How i missed this big marble eyes.)

Nessa: Hey!

Brian: Welcome back Peaches.

(He huga her followed by me.)

Brian: You had us scared.

Nessa: You cant get rid of me that easily. Go tell you witch doctor that the medicine did not work, he should pay you back.

(Atleast she still has her sense of humour.)

Naledi: Speaking of payback, ever since you been here i have been attending classes on your behalf. I will give you my account details for the payment.

(She rolls her big marble eyes. Her mother walks in with his dad and Lefa.)

Nessa: Ma!

Hilga: Yes my love.

Nessa: I cant feel my legs. Why cant i feel my legs?

(The whole room goes silent and we look at

each other. The doctor had already indicated that this might be a possibility.)

Hilga: I am so sorry my live.

Nessa: Please, i beg you ma, i will do anything you ask. Pleast dont tell me it is what i am thinking.

Brian: I am sorry Peaches, we suspected that thus might happen. You hurt your spine when the accident happened. Doctors already suspected that you might be paralysed.

Nessa: No! Please.

(She starts crying and i excuse myself as tears fill my eyes up. Why do bad things happen to the good guys.)

[06/02, 15:36] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 24

.....

Busi

I am sitted in the car boot with Cassie listening to some good soul music and finishing up drinks from last weekend.

Busi: I am telling you my friend, his voice, gosh it just gives me orgasm. The way he demands authority.

Candy: I need to see this mysterious Brian.

Busi: You have to, he is cold yet so handsome and when he speaks even if you dont want to stare, you find yourself starring. His voice Lord! Have mercy, it gives you cold shivers, and he has big amber marble eyes, and his lips, they are so kissable. I dont if its the way he talks or walks that has power over you but one of those. He actually reminds of someone.

Candy: (curiously) Who?

Busi: He has a little bit of Nick in him, if i didnt know better i would think he is his son.

Candy: Nick as in Dominick Thompson?

(i nod my head and she looks at me before laughing.)

Busi: I know it absurd, i mean he is a Dlamini and Nick is a Thompson.

Candy: Yah, i dont get how Naledi got her claws on him.

Busi: Thats what beats me. I cant get it but none of it matters, he is Liam's cousin that makes him off bounds now. Might as well forget about my revenge on Star.

Candy: What? Why? You dont have feelings for Liam, why should you step back for his cousin?

Busi: Liam has been nothing but good to me. I dont want to cross him. He has potential to be a boyfriend.

Candy: Are you sure you are not catching feelings for this Liam guy?

Busi: Of course not, i cant have feelings for him. I am just respecting boundaries plus Brian

looks like someone i wouldnt want to cross. Let me just leave this one.

Candy: Okay but i still think you should just get on with your plans plus you have Nick's protection. Nothing can happen to you.

Busi: No! Candy i have already said no. Thats my final answer so let this go please.

(My phone rings, i look at the screen and it Dominick. It has been almost two weeks since i heard from him. My heart swells up maybe i missed him a bit, i stand up, walk a distance and pick up.)

Busi: This is a pleasant surprise.

Nick: Hi! Beautiful, how are you?

Busi: I am good just miss you Nick.

Nick: I know darl. Things have been hectic this side. How about we get away this weekend just two of us?

Busi: I like the sound of that. Where to?

Nick: Zanzibar?

Busi: Okay i am game.

Nick: Great! I will see you tonight.

Busi: Okay you will find me waiting in the sexy red little thing.

Nick: I cant wait to take it off.

Busi: I miss you.

Nick: Not as much as i miss you my little one.
Babe i have to go. I will see you later.

Busi: Later Love.

(I hung up and smile to myself, i missed him and the fact that he just knows how to make it upto me just thrills me. Maybe i should just quit this fast lane life and commit myself to this old guy even though he is not mine but i never know he might just leave his wife to me. I smile to myself, looking forward to the weekend getaway, its time i up my game from mistress to wife. Mrs Busisiwe Marylin Thompson i like

the sound of that, sounds pretty amazing.)

.....

Joy

I stand by my room's window starring outside. I am getting discharged today. I dont know where i would be if Naledi never found me. I cant even recognise myself anymore. Whom have i turned into? Now i am a murderer? How can one bad step lead into a series of bad ones? My phone beeps a message and i look at it, its from the loan sharks, he wants his money end of month, P4000, i get an allowance if only P1400 where would i even get that type of amount. Oh! Joy what kind of mess have you dragged yourself into. There is a knock as i turn, Naledi peeps her head inside.

Naledi: Hey!

Joy: Hi!

Naledi: Heard you are getting discharged

thought you might need a ride back.

Joy: You already done so much.

Naledi: Its nothing, this is what friends are for?

Joy: I cant go till i settle the hospital bill. This is a private hospital.

Naledi: Dont worry Brian has already taken care of it?

Joy: (puzzled) Brian?

Naledi: Yeah! And he is waiting downstairs not a very patient guy so we should get going. (I walk to her and hug her. I have never met someone like Naledi, beautiful inside and out.)

Joy: I owe you a lot Star for what you have done to me.

Naledi: I know you can repay me by focusing on your school work from now on. And being extra careful, use protection please.

Joy: Yes ma'am.

Naledi: Good now lets go.

(I take my bag and we walk to outside. The first person i see is Dr Dlamini, our lecturer leaning against the car with his shades on. He smiles our way and Naledi smiles back. No way!)

Joy: (whispering to Star)Please dont tell me he is thee Brian?

Naledi: Dont faint on me now. Unfortunately he is.

Joy: How?

Naledi: I will tell you all about it later.

(We reach him and he kisses Naledi's forehead. How i wish i was her right now.)

Brian: You sure took your time Baby cakes.

Naledi: Sorry to keep you waiting. You already met my friend Joy.

Brian: It is nice to see you alive, when i brought you here days back you were as good as dead.

Joy: Thank you Sir!

Brian: Oh! You already have lost your 10% of attendance for missing my classes.

Naledi: Brian! Stop making this awkward than it is already.

Brian: You should have thought about that before you called me that night, now i am going to get my revenge on her dont forget that she messed up my favourite car seats and i had to take care of her medical bill. (Looking at me) You will pay dearly unless of course you can ask your friend to give me a chance.

(He opens the door for Naledi then me before he crosses over to his side. I feel out of space, and nervous for crying out loud this guy is my lecturer and now i am riding in his car. I look at him and Naledi, the way they look at each other, it is obvious it is two people in love, i cant help it but feel a pang of jealousy.)

[06/02, 15:36] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 25

.....

Nessa

Basically i am a cripple right now! Apparently also engaged! I have not yet told anyone yet but i got my memories back. I am just watching them lie to my face. There is a knock at the door and Lefa walks in carrying flowers, red roses.

Lefa: Hey!

Nessa: Hi?

Lefa: How are you doing?

Nessa: (i snap) I am stuck in a wheelchair for life Lefakae how do you think i am doing?

(He looks at me, i see he is sincere and none of this is his fault but i cant help it. I am mad at him, my family i am mad at everyone for that matter)

Nessa: I am sorry i didnt mean to snap at you.

Lefa: Its okay. Come let me take you for a ride.

Nessa: A ride where?

Lefa: Outside.

(He helps me into a the chait and pushes me outside.)

Nessa: Where are you really taking me Lefakae Moeng?

Lefa: We almost there, patience my lady. Close your eyes.

Nessa: Really Lefa??

Lefa: For once just do as i say.

(I roll my eyes before i close the door. Looks like he is back at his annoying self. He pushes me till we are outside.)

Lefa: You can open your eyes now.

(I open my eyes and infront of me there is table set for two under a white shade, a waitress by

the table. How does he do it? He has ambushed the hospital resting spot. People nearby watch with wary eyes.)

Nessa: What is this?

Lefa: Lunch with my favourite girl.

(He pushes me near the table and sit in the chair opposite me.)

Lefa: I thought i could carry on with the lies but i dont want to lie anymore, i want to start this on a clean slate.

Nessa: I am kind of lost what are you talking about?

Lefa: I have a confession Peaches. I never proposed to you.

(I look at him. Is he coming clean right now? I listen to him as starts telling me a story that i already know. By the time he is done i look at him. Here i was thinking he will go on with the lies but he surprises me yet again, what is your

motive Lefakae.)

Lefa: I know i should have been honest like this the first day we met, but i was afraid of losing you somehow. But i would rather face up the consequences right now rather than later.

(He kneels before me and gets a box from his pocket. He opens it. And i cover my mouth, it is a ring)

Nessa: What are you doing?

Lefa: I am doing what i long should have done, i dont care about if you are in that chair for life or not it does not change the fact the i love you, it just proves that i love you just even more. Will you do me the pleasure and be my wife?

Nessa: Lefa! I dont know what to say?

Lefa: Say yes, say you will become Mrs Lefakae Moeng, Vanessa.

Nessa: (i smile at him) Can you afford me?

Lefa: I will get on hire purchase? Is that a yes.

Nessa: Yes i will marry.

(He slids the diamond on my finger and kisses me before he jumps in the air.)

Lefa: You just made me the happiest man on earth.

(I smile at him, he looks so happy.)

.....

Naledi

Joy: I dont know Star, he is your lecturer. I dont want this to blow up on your face.

Naledi: This will not bless up on my face, Brian loves me.

Joy: Are you sure? In normally circumstances a guy like him will have a lady. He might just wants to use you and dump you.

Naledi: Brian is not Phenyoy, Joy he will not use me and dump me leaving me with a child.

Joy: I cant believe you just said that. Naledi: I

am sorry that was insensitive of me. But Joy do you have to be so negative, can you atleast pretend to be happy for me.

Joy: I am sorry love, i just dont want you to go through what i went through. I am sorry my friend, i am happy for you, God knows you had a crush on him on his first lecturer.

Naledi: Akere! This is like a dream come true. I am very happy.

Joy: You deserve all thia happiness.

Naledi: I have to go. I will see you tommorrow.

Joy: Going to the library?

Naledi: No I am going over to Brian's place. I need his help with something.

Joy: Oh okay! Please dont lose focus.

Naledi: Dont worry Joyous i cant lose focus with an overbearing guy like Brian.

Joy: Okay i will see you tommorrow let me get

back to my room.

(I hug her and walk out with her.)

.....

The lights are on to indicate he is home as the cab parks in front of his compound. I pay up and walk inside. I know the code so i pay up and walk inside, they all turn to look at me as i get inside. He is with two guys i dont know and Liam, looks like they are watching a game.

(I chant greetings as i walk inside, Brian walks to me and hugs me before he kisses my forehead.)

Brian: I totally forgot that you are coming over.

Naledi: Its okay.

Brian: Gents this is Mrs Dr Dlamini, baby cakes thats Ace and Vince. Friends of ours.

Ace: Nice you meet you Mrs Dlamini.

Vince: She is beautiful. You should really tell me

where you always find the pretty ones.

Naledi: It was nice to meeting you. (Whispering to Brian) I am going upstairs.

Brian: okay i will be there in a bit.

(I walk upstairs and change into one of his shirts. Then sit down on the bed with my books but it very hard to concentrate with all the noise they are making. I accidentally drop my pen and and it gets under the bed. Making me ti lean over and look for it under the bed.)

Brian: Thats such a nice view.

(I bump my head on the bed as i try to get up. I finally get up and i find him looking at me totally amused.)

Naledi: I wouldnt even be laughing if i were you Dlamini.

(he pulls me close to him and hold me by my waist as he stares at me, there is that aura thr overwhelming aura that i feel whenever i am

around me that i cant really explain.)

Brian: Are you threatning me young lady?

Naledi: I wouldnt dare.

(He lowers his head and our forehead touch, we stare into each other.)

Brian: Can you feel it?

(I nod my head! I dont trust my voice to speak up. What on earth is this man doing to me heavenly father? Our lips touch and it like an electric shock travels from his body to mine. My heart quivers. His mint breath intoxicates me. When he pulls away his eyes are burning with desire.)

Brian: You are a danger to my existence Naledi Moroka. I told you i cant control my emotions when i am around you.

(He kisses my forehead and lets go. He looks at me one last time before he walks out. I sit on the edge of the bed. Maybe it was such a bad

idea to come here today.

[06/02, 15:36] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 26

.....

Joy

The semester is coming to an end. We are in the middle of our end of semester exams. I have paid half of the money i owed the loan sharks now left with only 3 thousand, if i dont pay by end of month the interest will go up again. And with that man terrosising me every chance he gets i regret ever burrowing money from me. Kagiso is away on fieldwork attachment and will be only joining us next semester which for him will be the last. Very soon he will graduating that is if he has done well in his masters programme. And Star, i dont see much of her this days, when she is not with Brian she is at the library, studying my nerd pal. And Busi i dont even know what i can say she

is busy with. I have been spending lot of time with Candy because she seems to be getting her priorities in order this days, she is studying a lot. Guess its that exam fever.

Candy: Have you managed to pay your debt?

Joy: No not yet, i am still left with 3 thousand.

Candy: That much, what are you going to do i mean, on campus students gets allowance if one P150 when schools are closed. How will you pay up?

Joy: I guess he will add more interest if i dont pay up.

Candy: I feel sorry for you.

Joy: I wish there was somehow i can make easy money to pay up this debt.

Candy: Actually there is an easy way.

Joy: How?

Candy: You are sitting on quite an interesting

story that could make headlines, if you sell it to the newspapers you can make easy money.

Joy: What interesting story?

Candy: The student-lecturer relationship.

(I look at her puzzled. Wondering what she is talking about then it hits home.)

Joy: No! I cannot betray Naledi like that. She has been nothing but a good friend to me. Plus she is not really dating Brian, they are still waiting for the semester then they can date freely.

Candy: It was just an idea. Oh! Everyone on campus knows they are dating. Very soon the whole country will also know, nothing ever stays a secret forever.

Joy: Well i wont be the one who let the world know. I cannot betray the only true friend i have.

Candy: Tell me something Joy, if the tables were to turn do you think Naledi wouldnt

hesitate to throw you under the bus?

Joy: She wouldnt. I trust her with my life.

Candy: You poor little girl. You are the most foolish girl i have ever met, who do you think has been spreading rumours here on campus about your abortion?

Joy: People who saw me the night i was taken to the hospital.

Candy: Sorry to burst your bubbles little girl but it no other than your friend Naledi. The one you keen on keeping her secret right now, she is the one who has been selling you out.

Joy: You are lying Candy, Star would never do such a thing.

Candy: But she did, your angelic Naledi is the one who has been stabbing you in back all along.

(I look at her and shake my head. I know my friend she would never do such a thing to me.)

.....

Nessa

My parents have found me one of the best therapist unfortunately he is based in America. I have spent months home not going to school as i applied to universities that side, so i can be able to attend school yet also see my therapist. I am leaving today as the university i am accepted into is opening very soon. Well my fiancé, i literally get butterflies from saying that, well he is not about to send me across the world on my own. So he is coming with me. We will be staying together that side along with the my caretaker, though i feel like dont need one because Lefa has literally been taking care of me since i got out of the hospital. I dont even i would be flying across the world if it was not for him. He is my strength in all of this. How do i ever repay his kindness. I look at him and smile. We are at the airport with our families, bidding them farewells.

Brian: You better return after 4 years walking, if you not walking dont even bother coming back.

(I look at him and Naledi, she rolls her eyes.)

Nessa: Yes my lord. I will do that.

Nick: Not forgetting that degree. And you, young man! I have not formally handed Peaches over to you.

I dont want an animal with two eyes, 10 little fingers when you come back.

Liam: Basically the man is saying take care of his daughter but dont knock her up.

Hilda: (hugging me) I will miss you my girl. Please take care of yourself. I will visit soon.

(They hug me, it is finally Naledi's turn, she is crying as if i have been declared dead.)

Nessa: (wiping her tears away) You do know that i am only going away. I am not going to die where i am going.

Naledi: I know but who are you leaving me with?

Brian: What that supposed to mean?

Nessa: You are stuck with his cold self till i get back. You can always visit during holidays.

Liam: Not such a bad idea. I think december.

Naledi: Keep in touch.

Nessa: I will and you better be Dr Moroka when i come back.

Naledi: Yes my lady.

Nessa: Great! Now stop being such a cry baby.

(I wipe her tears away and we laugh at one another. I am going to miss her, i have met her only a couple of months ago but she has become a great deal of my life. She is a twin sister i never had. We do one last hugs before me and Lefa go on board. Once we inside he straps my seat belts on and settles beside me.)

Lefa: Are you okay Mrs Moeng?

Nessa: (i look at him) You are here by myside I couldnt be better.

Lefa: Thats what i like to here. I love you Peaches.

Nessa: I love you more Lefakae Moeng.

(I lay back on my seat and close my eyes as the plane takes off. I hope when i come back home, i will be walking on my own two feet.)

[06/02, 15:36] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 27

UnEdited

.....

Busi

I choke on my drink as i see the headlines on the newspaper. "University of Botswana students at it again: Student sleeping with

lecturer for marks." It has a picture of Naledi glarring up at Brian. I start reading the story.

"It looks like we underestimated the first years of this year. They waste no time! This things are common amongst the final years not the freshman. However this year tables have turned, Naledi Moroka our first year student doing her pre-med has been alleged to be sleeping with her lecturer mostly known as Dr Dlamini for marks. Our source has told us that they have been seen around cam.....

.....

I cant continue reading i take the paper and throw it in the dust bin as i run to my room to change into jeans. Damn! You Candy i thought i told you to let this go? Why must you go to reporters about this? My phone rings as i grab my car keys. It is Liam. I hesistate before i answer.

Liam: Did you go to the bloody reporters?

(He roars into my ear as i answer.)

Busi: I swear to you Liam. I had nothing to do with you.

Liam: If its not then who the fuck did this?

Busi: I dont know Liam thats what i am trying to find out myself.

Liam: You better pray, pray hard Busisiwe that indeed you nothing to do with this, or else you will meet your ancestors very soon.

(He clicks his tongue before he hungs up. God! Why did i have to tell Candy about this? I should have kept my mouth shut about this. I drive into the the campus and pull by my residence block. When i open the room they both turn to look at me.)

Busi: What did you do? Did i not tell you to not do anything about this Candy?

Candy: Calm down Busi.

Busi: The thing with you is that you think you

know everything. Do you even realise the mess you just created.

Candy: I had to do it?

Busi: Tell me what did you gain from doing it
Candy?

(She looks at me and says nothing)

Busi: I thought so too. You just ruined my relationship with Liam i hope you are happy with yourself. And you Joy, i thought Naledi is your friend. What kind of friend are you who stabs her friend in the back?

Joy: I was desperate.

Busi: Desperate are you even listening to yourself?

Joy: Naledi started it. I just finished what she started.

Candy: You wanted to do this not so long ago?
Dont act holy right now.

Busi: Whatever she has told you Joy? She was just using you. None of it is true. This is how Candy is, she lies and manipulates to get things go her way.

Candy: Or really now?

Busi: Yes i would be careful around her if i were you, soon you will be sucked into her world, dont say i did not warn you. I want you out of my room Candy, pack your bags and leave, it had been fun hanging out with you but our journey will end here. If it happens that one of us return next semester, stay out of my way i will stay out if your way.

Candy: Oh Busi! Calm down you just overreacting right now.

Busi: No i am not you dont realise it but what you just did might cost me my life. It is not only Naledi who stands to lose out but i stand to lose out too, i love Liam, i did not plan on falling for him but it happened i am in love with him

and you just ruined the chances of that relationship developing into something.

(I look at her and walk ou banging the door behind me. Joy comes running me.)

.....

JOY

I acted impulsely without thinking. I should have never listened to Candy. This is my first time i see Busi this angry, normally she is the bubbly one amongst us.

Busi: Why are you following me?

Joy: Can you please not tell, Naledi about this. I dont want to lose her.

Busi: You should have thought about that before you set out to destroy her.

Joy: I was not thinking.

Busi: Thats the thing with you Joyous, you are never thing, you jump into bed with Phenyo you

were not thinking, you get knocked up, you were not thinking, you do an abortion, you were not thinking. What is the use of having a brain if you dont intend in using it?

Joy: I am sorry.

Busi: It is not me who you should be apologising to Joyous. Who went to talk to the reporter was it you or Candy?

Joy: Candy i just provided her with evidence and information.

Busi: Why? Why did you do it?

Joy: I was desperate, the loan shark i owe he has been breathing down my neck.

Busi: Did you get the money?

Joy: Only a quater of it, had to give Candy her share.

Busi: How much do you owe the laon shark?

Joy: I owe him 3 thousand.

Busi: Send me your account number i will transfer the money into your account. I am going to make sure Candy gets the fall for this.

Joy: Why you doing this?

Busi: Because i dont want you to catch the candy virus. Stop hanging around with that girl if you know what is good for you Joy.

(She put on her shades and walks to her.)

.....

Naledi

We are in Brian's office i have been in here since the newspaper came out. I dont even have strength to go out.

Naledi: I came here to be a doctor and make my family proud but right now i am doing exactly the opposite i am dragging my family name into the mud. What is my mom going to say when she sees this.

Brian: I will fix this Star. Trust me i will fix this.

Naledi: How Brian? Just how are you going to fix it, (i start crying) the university will expel me and i can kiss ever becoming Dr Moroka goodbye.

(He walks to me and stands in front of me wiping my tears away.)

Brian: Hey! Do you trust me?

(I nod my head)

Brian: Then trust me when i say i will fix this. You will be a doctor, you will be Dr Dlamini in fact not Moroka.

(He kisses my tears away)

Brian: Stop crying, do you know how ugly you look when you cry?

(i laugh at his statement. I dont even know how he remains so calm in all of this. He sits on his table and pulls me to stand between his legs as he hugs me. His phone rings i try to get away to let him take the call but he hold me still and

holds the phone with his left hand. I listen to him talk to the phone sounds like he is talking to his father. After he hangs up)

Brian: Baby cakes!

Naledi: Rra!

Brian: We have to go home. I have some damage control to do.

Naledi: I will remain in school.

Brian: If you think i am going to leave you here, so vulnerable so that this thirsty varsity predators take advantage then you lying to yourself Naledi Moroka.

Naledi: But?

Brian: No buts? Are you afraid of our relationship? Are you ashamed of me?

Naledi: Of course not.

Brian: Then it settled. I will take you to my house where i know you will safe then go sort

this mess out.

(I dont really have a choice do i.)

[06/02, 15:37] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 28 (unedited)

"Nothing weighs on us as heavy as a secret." -
Jean de La Fontaine

.....

Busi

I must act before i get myself in big trouble.
Honestly i have been having what most people
would call wake up call. I realised my friendship
with Candy will bring me nothing but trouble
because all she ever do is just influence to do
bad things. Yes she has never held a gun to my
head and forced me to do any of them but a
friend should influence your life positively not
badly. I am not sure even if i will come back
next semester because i have been missing
classes, not submitting assignments and

writing tests. I always knew that i am not into this school thing, i always wanted to be a mistress enjoy money that i dont have to work hard for. However Nick has a added a condition in our contract that i must stay ontop of my studies so i do not make it this semester, i can kiss my this life goodbye. A persistent knock on my door snaps me off my thoughts. I wonder who could it be?

Busi: I am coming, no need to break down the door.

(I say out loudly as i cross the room to get it. When i open i am stunned to find Brian there, he looks ready to kill someone, i still cant get my head around what is it about him that reminds me of Nick? Wait! How did he even find me? No one knows about this apartment except me and Nick)

Brian: Gaborone is just a small tiny city, it did not take long to find you. I am hete to deliver

upto my promise, i warned you about betraying me.

Busi: I am not the one who went to the reporters. It was my friend!

Brian: Nice try! Once i am done with you, you will know The Dlamini wrath.

Busi: I am being honest here, i knowi should have not told her about it but the secret was hard for me to keep i only told her. She is the one who ran and told the reporters.

Brian: Who is this Candy? I am not about to fall for your lies.

Liam: She is not lying.

(We turn and face Liam who is being him. He looks so yummy, in all black clothes. I stare at his lips, i know they are my favourite well have his cock. I have really caught it bad.)

Liam: I have met with the journalist, he revealed that his source is Candy.

Brian: Its your lucky day! Lets pay the Candy a visit.

(He turn and walks away, Liam walks to me and pulls me in his embrace, smashes his lips in mine. I find myself just melting.)

Liam: You owe me Marylin and i will come back for my payment.

(With that he turns and walks away leaving me, wet, panting and needing him.)

.....

I fix myself some dinner, while i play some brandy's classics on my ipad, with a bottle of merlot to keep me company. I am still recovering from the after shocks Liam left me with. As my phone rings, i glance at the screen, it no other than Candy. I dont have time for her. She is persistent eventually i give up and take her call.

Busi: I thought i made myself clear that i want nothing to do with you.

Candy: Setting your dogs after me.

Busi: I guess they paid you a visit.

Candy: I will not be shaken by this Busisiwe, in fact, i refuse to go down alone.

Busi: You messed up on your own now enjoy your end results.

Candy: You seem to be forgetting something.

Busi: What could i possibly be forgetting?

Candy: I know your deepest secrets Busi or should i say dearest Mary. Now i wonder what Daddy Nick and boyfriend will think if i was to share this secrets with them.

Busi: You wouldnt dare?

Candy: (laughing) Not so mighty anymore? Like i said i am not going down along, i am dragging you to hell with me.

(She hangs up and I smash the glass i was holding against the wall. Think Busi, think fast

before you lost everything. No! I will be damned if i let Candice destroy things for me, i worked hard to be here, i need to neutralise the target. I need a Gun! I am going to kill Candy! Rather have her dead than destroying me.)

.....

Naledi

Bulelwa: Answe me Naledi! Have i sent you there to sleep with lecturers?

(I am talking to my mother, the news have been out for three days now, and it is not even dying down. I have been waiting for call since they broke out, Looks like the papers have finally reached her. This is the woman who struggled to make sure i am here, i am sure it breaks her heart to see her daughter's name splashed around newspapers.)

Bulelwa: Young lady! I am talking to you.

(I snap out of thoughts)

Naledi: None of it is true mama, i have not slept with any lecturer for marks.

Bulelwa: There is no smoke without fire Naledi, this people cant just attack you for no reason.

Naledi: Brian loves me mama, but that does not mean i have slept with him.

Bulelwa: Tell me something Naledi! Did you go there to study or date? Is this what freedom turns you into a jezebel?

Naledi: No mama! I came here to study, to be a doctor.

Bulelwa: Then why are dragging our family name through the mud, did i not raise you better than this. If at all my child you dont want me to get admitted at a hospital for this nonsense, please stop this, you are too young to be fussing over men. Get your head back on what you went there, i thought you will be the breakthrough for us but instead here you are turning us into a laughing stock of the village as

if this family has not suffered enough.

(She hangs up and i wipe my tears away. Her words hit home! You see what happens when you get distracted! And the fact that the university has asked me to take a few days while they get to the botttom of this just makes matters worse.)

.....

I dont know how long i have been sitting here, in the dark just starring into blank space, no thoughts what so ever. Why did i have to fall for him, damn you Brian Dlamini?

He switches on the light as he walks into the house?

Brian: And then? Why you sitting in the dark?

(I look at him and look away. He comes sit by myside, i am angry at him, but still he has an effect on me. His cologne intoxicates me.)

Brian: What have i done now?

(I give him the silent treatment.)

Brian: You know very well i hate mood swings, so are you going to tell me what i did or not?

(I stand to my feet, and turn to look at him.)

Naledi: (furiously) How dare you ask me, what you have done wrong? I am here sitting here when my agemates are busy at school. You just had to make me fall for you, ontop of that you tell me, we have to wait for semester to end so we can be together, then you go against your own rules. You knew this would happen, why couldnt you just hold longer? Now the whole world thinks i am a slut who sleeps with lecturers for marks and my mom is disappointed in me.

(He looks at me and his lips twitch into a smile. Is he fucking smiling right now?)

Brian: Are you done?

(I nod my head. He gets all serious all the

sudden)

Brian: Firstly sit your pretty ass down.

(I look at him, i am about to say something but i instantly sit, his eyes communicate. Gosh! I wish he didnt demand this much authority.)

Brian: Secondly, this will be the first and last time you raise your voice at me, i am your man not your boyfriend. Your man, i expect nothing but respect from my woman. Are we clear MaDlamini?

(Gosh! I am supposed to be angry at him but how do i get angry when he is busy making me feel this way. Heavenly father, tell me did you send him in my life to terrorise my emotions)

Brian: I am waiting for your response.

(I nod my head)

Brian: Suddenly you tongue tied? Did i not tell you i got this? Did i not give you an assurance that i will solve all this?

Naledi: You did!

Brian: Why dont you trust me to let me do it then? Why you getting cheeky Do you think i wanted to fall for you also? I told you and i still say it, i cant control emotions when it comes to you. So stop making it seem like its a bad thing that i feel this way about you. Infact embrace this love i have for you, embrace that you are the beholder of this love that i have for you.

(He stares at me for mini seconds)

Brian: Seeing how much you care about what people think about you maybe i should fuck your brains out so it gives them something real to talk about.

(I swallow i big lump of saliva, as my flesh throbs. We stare at each other, it is here, that electric vibe i cant explain, No words spoken, but our souls communicate, we stand up and reach for one another, our foreheads, nose

touch as i stare into his eyes, i need no interpretation, he loves me as much as i love him. Our lips meet, and sparks fly! "He and I. When words run dry,He does not try, nor do I. We are on par. He just is, I just am, we just are." A sweet poem by Lang Leav, i finally understand get it. I couldnt describe us any better.

[06/02, 15:37] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 29

"Make yout self home but dont get too comfortable. Being Mary Jane"

.....

Joy

Joy: Are you sure you are okay Naledi?

(I ask her again over the phone, my conscious is eating me. I feel like i have betrayed her in the worst possible way. If she was to find out she might never even forgive me. i havent seen her ever since the news broke, she is no where to

be found but part of me is relieved because i dont think i could face her after i betrayed her. I feel like she would see right through my eyes.)

Naledi: Yes love i am very much okay, dont worry yourself about me.

Joy: How can i not worry Naledi? You have disappeared no body seems to know where you are.

Naledi: (laughing) you are so dramatic Joy, i am just around in Gaborone.

Joy: Where?

(I hear a male voice in the background and Naledi giggles.)

Naledi: Look Joy! I have to go, we will talk.

Joy: Are you with Brian?

Naledi: Yah bye now.

(shr hangs up giggling and i put my phone away smiling. At least they still got each other.

I sigh and look at my watch, well i am visiting Kagiso in Jwaneng for the weekend i miss him, so when he suggested i visit him for the weekend i agreed. He should ne herr any minute now, he texted me telling me he will be here soon. A toyota fortuner pulls infront of me and he get off. I almost did not recognise him, gone is the shady look, he has transformed, wearing black formal trousers, blue shirt , he has his sleeves rolled up, he takea off his glasses and smiles at me.

Kagiso: Definatly not the type of welcome i expected from my girl? you can do better than that.

(She says smiling. I walk upto him and hug him. He picks me up and swings me around then sets me to my feet again.)

Kagiso: I missed you fancy face.

Joy: I missed you also.

(he opens the door for me and i get inside. He

holds my hand as he drives, he keeps giving me glances time and again. He pulls in front of a yard and get my bag. I have no choice but to follow him inside. I try very much to hold myself but it does not work)

Joy: Kagi?

Kagiso: Yes my love?

Joy: What is going on? Whose car is it and whom does this house belong to.?

Kagiso: They are mine my love.

Joy: I dont understand? Where would a student like me get money to afford all this?

Kagiso: come lets sit down and i will tell you all you want to know.

(We sit down facing each other.)

Kagiso: I am not really a student. Well i was but not anymore.

Joy: You are not making sense at all. Kagiso:

Mostly girls i met were for ever after my money so i pretended to be a student so i could see your intentions.

Joy: If you are not a student then what are you.

Kagiso: I am an engineer here at Debswana Mine, I was at UB for only a short course.

Joy: Wow! I dont know what to say.

Kagiso: I am sorry i couldnt be honest with you from the start.

Joy: Is there something else you are keeping from me.

Kagiso: No there is nothing.. Well one more thing.

Joy: What is it?

Kagiso: I love you! You have passed the test with flying colours.

Joy: (I look at him and smile) i love you too.

Kagi: Come let go put you bag in the room and

see what we can eat in this house.

(He takes my hands and we walk to the room together. I know i should take this chance to come clean with my dirty laundry but i cant what if he wants nothing to do with me once i tell him, that i am engaged to another man, that i committed an abortion. My secrets are meant to stay just my secret.)

.....

Busi

I load the gun, and put in the silenter. I wouldnt want the neighbours to be alarmed by a gun shot. I am going to kill that Candy before she can ruin things for me. I put the gun behind me and put the shirt hidind it, as there is a knock in the door. That must be her. That foolish girl. I open my door indeed she is its her.

Busi: Hey! You can come in.

Candy: What is this i am not really in the mood

for your games?

Busi: Its not games Candy. You are the one who is playing games with me.

(We sit down.)

Busi: You will not tell anyone especially not Nick.

Candy: Is that what you called me here for?

Guess what Busi, i am going to tell him and there is nothing you can do about it.

Busi: Are you sure?

Candy: Yes (grabbing her back) i dont even know why i am wasting my time with you.

(I pull out the gun and point it at her.)

Busi: What you dont undestand Busi is that i am willing to kill just for my secrets.

Candy: What are you doing Busi? Please my friend you dont want to fo this.

Busi: Friend? What kind of friend betrays another. You are not my friend you are my enemy.

Candy: I wont go breathing a word to anyone. I promise.

Busi: Its a little bit too late to make amends right now.

(I point the gun at her and shoot between her legs.)

Busi: Next time i wont miss Candy. I am not Naledi, i will not leave you breathing if you dare thing of betraying me. Are we clear sweetheart?

(She nods her head. I trail her face features with the gun.)

Busi: Go but know i am watching your every move, one bad wrong move, i will kill you without hesitation then i will attend your funeral and be the most crying one, without any remorse.

.....

.....

I am sorry i dosed off yesterday preparing your insert.

[06/02, 15:37] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 30

"Attract what you expect, reflect what you desire, become what you respect, mirror what you admire." Unknown

.....

Nessa

There is a drop in my face, i wipe it away as i turn and face the other way. There is another drop in my cheek. i wipe it away and there is another one, followed by another one and another one suddenly i am irritated. I snap out and open my eyes. Our eyes, well our lips meet.

Lefa: Wake up sleeping beauty?

Nessa: (I groan as i pull the covers over my head.) Just five more minutes.

Lefa: Thats what you said an hour back. (Pulling away the covers)

Nessa: O ya lowa Lefa.

Lefa: I know, ra lowana i guess.

Nessa: where are we going so early?

Lefa: To see your doctor. Come on we will be late for your appointment.

Nessa: I feel like sleeping and just staying in doors.

Lefa: You do know you are going have to face the outside the whole world at some point.

Nessa: I am not ready.

Lefa: the whole point why we moved here was so you can be free, adapt to a new enviroment without people are pitying or judging you Vanessa. You going to have stop feeling sorry

for yourself because it will not make you walk again. Come on what happened to the Nessa i fell in love with you. The courageous Nessa, who is not afraid of anything, who can face anything life throws at you.

(My inner woman stands up and dust herself. Fighting! She screams. Gosh it nice to have her bubbly self again.)

Nessa: Okay Dr Phil. You made your point, go and call Carla i am ready to take a bath.

Lefa: I dont get why you do not allow to help you out, i cam help you bath also just like Carla.

Nessa: Dont push your luck, just go and call Carla. I will be with you in a bit.

(He smiles and walks out. Okay he is not bad, my inner woman says as he walks out. I roll my eyes, it nice to have you back Petty Français. Youvpresence have been dearly missed. Thats her new name, my inner woman. She is a drama queen deserving name.)

.....

Naledi

I am taking a nap. Brian has left in the morning saying he has something to take care off he is not yet back. I dont know what would i have done if he has not been by myside through it all. I open my eyes as it feels like someone is sitting. He smiles at me, i die, I dont know if i can get used to his smiles.

Brian: I love you, Naledi Moroka. I never thought i could love like this after..... (he trails off)

(I pat next to me and he gets in bed, he lies next to me and we face each other.)

Naledi: (i put my hand on his cheek) You dont have to tell me anything if you are not ready, you love me and i love you Dlamini thats all that matters.

Brian: Before Vanessa, there was a brother, his name was Alexander, he was younger than me

by 3 years, first born for Nick and Mother. Just like Nessa, he was to marry a girl for business, her name was Kemo. The same Kemo i was in love with was the same Kemo my brother was to marry. For two years our relationship went, but it looked like Alex also fell for her. He found out about us dating and tried breaking us apart which did not work. One day i was driving , i was with him from home, along the way we got into a fight about Kemo, i lost concentration on the road, drove straight into an upcoming car. I made it but Alex did not make it. I slipped into a place of depression until i was pulled out my mother, my father wanted me to be the one to marry Kemo after the accident but i couldnt do it, not after i killed my own brother fighting for the same girl. I loved her but i couldnt just marry her, so she left, moved away. My work became my sanction and reason to live after she left. I never thought i could love again after Kemo untill I met you.

Naledi: Somethings happen in our lifes for a reason. Dont blame yourself too much.

Brian: Thank you.

Naledi: When did you realise that you love me?

Brian: First day at class, you were talking to Joy! There was just something about you that i found intruquing. Before i knew it i was always looking forward to my lectures. That when i knew i will find you, you made my work easier find out who you are, because you always sat in one spot. So within a week, i knew that you are Naledi Moroka and you are going to be my woman.

(I get butterflies in my stomach.)

Naledi: Such big confidence.

Brian: I studied psychology, i could read your emotions from far, you eyes lite up when i entered class, and you will hold your breath, pressing together your legs. I think it was kind

of cute to know that you have a crush one. Then bam! You are Nessa's friend, ah! That was just the confirmation i needed from the Gods that you are my chosen one.

Naledi: You get ahead of yourself Dlamini.

Brian: Not really, i know what i want and i always make sure i get what i want. I wanted you, and i made sure i get you. Now here you are, where you belong and i intend to keep you here forever.

(he moves till he is inches away from me. His warm breath when he speaks sends me over the edge.)

Brian: You are mine Naledi, all mine, and i intend to keep it that way.

(I get a hiccup as his hands come behind me and pulls me closer, our bodies touch and i feel like i have been set on fire. His cold soft lips touch mine, as his hands get under my tshirt, touching my boobs, i get like an electric charge

carrying pleasure charges to all parts of my body and a soft moan escapes my mouth. He continues to kiss me touching me. His other hand moves and goes underneath my skirt, touching my dump undernies, he rubs the fabric softly on me. And i stop breathing as waves of pleasure, something i never felt before hit me. He looks at me smiling as he removes his hands.)

Brian: O ta nkgolega Naledi! The things i want to do to you. Come on get up, take a bath and let me take you to campus before i get tempted.

(I am still in cloud 9! I can hear him talk but i cant move.)

Brian: I will use the guest room. You are no longer under investigation, you can go back and carry on with your studies.

Naledi: Huh?

Brian: I wont repeat myself because you know i hate it. Get up before i smack your pretty tiny

ass.

(i get up. I still dont knos how he does switch up like that, one minute the fragile Brian, then the Seductive Brian and lastly the controlling Brian. I roll my eyes.)

Brian: Dont roll your eyes at me young lady.

Naledi: How did you do it? Make them drop the investigation?

Brian: I told you i got this. How i did it does not matter. Jus know i am your man and i will always protect you.

(There he goes again making me blush. The seductive charasmatic Brian stays winning.)

...

...

Short one for tho night

Courtesy of Dr Dlamini

Goodnight

(UNEDITED)

[06/02, 15:38] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 31

"We all got both light and dark inside us. What matters is the part we choose to act on, that's who we really are." By S. Black

.....

Busi

I look at down at my mid term marks and drop my head. Even if i am to sit for my exams there is 50% that i might not make it. Why did i have to miss classes, not write tests and not submit assignments? The Candy virus really did hit me so bad. If i can pass econonics and statistics maybe i can have an opportunity to have a come back. But how do i even pass them, it will take a miracle for me to earn that much ofcourse unless i make it the miracle come true by taking matters into my own hands. In life

there are so many ways to succeed you just have to know the right channels to follow. I apply lipstick to my lips and fix my bra. The bandage dress hugs my body so well. I put on my shades and take my handbag as i get off my care. Time for action. I walk to my economics lecturer office and knock on the door softly.

Prof David: Come in.

(I walk inside, his eyes met mine and i stare at him.)

Busi: Good afternoon.

Prof David: Afternoon my girl how can i help you?

Busi: Well you can start by telling me what i need to do to pass eco for this semester?

Prof David:I did not catch your name. Reading the course materials we gave you and attending lecturers as well as tutorials without fail.

Busi: My parents call me Busisiwe but my friends call me Marilyn. (I bite my lower lip)

Apart from that what else can a girl do?

(He relaxes back in his chair, looking at me smiling.)

Prof David: Are you trying to seduce me?

Busi: Is it working?

(I say as i put my bag on the table making sure the camera is facing him)

Prof David: I am intrigued.

Busi: I like it when you are intrigued.

(I walk to the door and lock it.)

Prof David: What do you have to offer in return?

Busi: I thought you would never ask? Well a whole lot. Like this.

(I lean forward and brush my lips over his as my hands unbuckle his belt i can feel him breathing hard as he grabs my ass. I kiss him, as my hand touches his cock, what is it with big buffy guys and small cocks is it some curse? I go down

and put his cock on my mouth as i stare up at him as his eyes narrow and he starts moaning. I pat him in the cheeks.)

Busi: Big guy, hold your self or you might ruin this for us before it even starts.

(I start giving him a blow job, his hands hold my hair and directs it fast on his cock. After some time he tenses up and gives a low groan as his seeds spill in my mouth, i stare up at him as i swallow them then kiss him.)

Busi: Like i said there is a whole lot to offer all you have to do is make sure you play your cards right and the full package will be yours.

Prof David: You are some little devil. Consider it done Mary.

Busi: Great, now hold your end of the deal and i will deliver.

(I write down my name and phone number, kiss him and walk out walking like a boss. If he

thinks i am going to sleep with him, he got another thing coming, i say as i sit my car, watching the video. Oh! Professor David I got you just where i want you, this is my little power over you. You were right about one thing though, i am some little devil.)

.....

JOY

I look at her as she explains the concepts over to me. I wonder where she gets her interlligent, she has been absent for a week now and here she is helping me out who has been in school. She has the looks, she has the brains and even the right attitude not forgetting the boyfriend why couldnt God make me more like her? I am envious! I want to be like Naledi Moroka. Have everything she has? Make me a replicate of her God.

Naledi: Are you listening or staring at me?

Joy: I am curious Star how do you do it?

Naledi: (smiling) Do what?

Joy: Remain on top despite everything that happens to you.

Naledi: When you have a goal you focus on it no matter what. You keep your eyes on the ball no matter what?

Joy: What is your goal?

Naledi: My goal is simple, get educated and change the situation back at home. I want to be a doctor.

Joy: What if you fail?

Naledi: (pinching me) Some little positivity, i will not fail Joy so will you.

Joy: Ouch!

Naledi: Now pay attention or i will pinch you again. Remember we have our eyes on the ball.

Joy: I love you Naledi. I am lucky to have a

friend like you.

Naledi: Love you too Joyous.

(I mean it i love her, she is just an amazing person. Brian is one lucky guy.)

.....

Naledi

The day went very fast because i was studying, then i had to help Joy out. I just finished eating and i pull on my track suits and a sweater on, put on my nike sneakers. I need to go to the library, and do some reading. It is hard to move around campus because people still stare at me, point fingers and bring heads gossiping when i pass. My phone rings as i reach for my bag. Its Mr Dlamini.

Naledi: My love.

Brian: Baby Cakes. How was your day?

Naledi: My day was just okay, was busy with my books whole day and yours?

Brian: it was boring, the house is quite lonely without you.

Naledi: Says the guy who made me spend most of my days all alone there. Ask Liam to come by.

Brian: I am not in mood of his Gay dramatic tendencies today. How is being back in campus going so far?

Naledi: I am still the major topic but it does not bother me anymore. Your attitude is rubbing on me.

Brian: Thats good and you need to catch the spirit of your man. Are you going to bed?

Naledi: No going to the library for late night study.

Brian: I keep forgetting that i am dating a nerd. Dont read too much, you might go crazy.

Naledi: I wont.

Brian: Okay kgarebe yame. We will talk.

Naledi: Bye.

Brian: You are forgetting something.

Naledi: (rolling my eyes) I love you Dlamini.

Brian: Love you MaDlamini.

(I hung up and grab my bag. I immediately receive a message, its from an unknown number. I read it out loud.)

Naledi: (reading the text message) You have totally succeeded in ruining his career. Bravo! You must be proud of yourself Naledi.

(Heavenly father who is this? And what does she or he mean by i have destroyed "ruining his future." Ruin whose future? What nonsense is this?)

[06/02, 15:38] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 32

"Maybe one day we shall be glad to remember even these hardships." By Virgil

VANESSA

I stare at him and smile.

Nessa: Go, i will be okay.

I assure him once more , he is reluctant to go to his class. Its our first day at school, i am not excited as i was when i started at University of Botswana. I am glad that i back in school but honestly my heart is back home. I miss Naledi and everyone. To think that i have to form another new friendships again this side makes me sad. The campus this side is not as huge as the one big home. I am glad that my father got me an electric wheel chair. I dont have the strength to be pushing my way through crowds to class. The first lecture is not bad as i thought

it would be. By the end day i find myself looking forward to the next day. I reach for my phone and call Naledi.

Naledi: Nessa!

Nessa: So this is what happens when i move away? The communication stops.

Naledi: Things have been a bit hectic since you left my friend. How are you? How is California?

Nessa: Boring without you. I miss you dummy.

Naledi: I miss you also Vanessa. We have to hold it in there. And Lefa, i hope he is treating you well.

Nessa: Lefa is fine, he is treating me like a queen.

Naledi: I am glad.

Nessa: And Brian, how is he? Hope he is not bullying you?

Naledi: We have been through the worst storm

but we still here. I love him Nessa, I love you brother a lot.

Nessa: (laughed) You are whipped.

Naledi: I know, i am closing today, tommorrow i have to go home, but for the first time in my life i am not looking forward to going home.

Nessa: I guess this is going to be the longest 3 months ever.

Naledi: You have no idea i am actually thinking of getting a part time job so just i can stay in the city. But where will i even stay.

Nessa: Are you insane what do you mean? You know that my home is your home. You can stay there.

Naledi: You are not there Nesaa, i dont want to be intruding.

Nessa: You can never intrude. Babe i need to go. I will call you again soon. Naledi: Bye, love you.

Nessa: Love you more my other half. (I hung up)

Lefa: You are smiling ear to ear. What is it?

Nessa: Cant be a girl be just happy for no apparent reason?

(I raise my head and look at the girl he is with. She has a caramel flawless skin, with a dark natural hair held in a bun. She smiles at me and i return it! "She wants him!" Petty says! I roll my eyes, not this now , "Dont sat i did not warn you when she gets your man." She scowls. I am i the only one with a lousy inner woman?)

Lefa: Babe, i made a friend, this is Xhebile from South Africa, Xhebi, this is Vanessa my fiancée.

(Did her just call her Xhebi a nickmame already, no she is fast" Petty says clapping her hands. "Dont shake her hand Nessa, give her a cold shoulder, send the message loud and clear from the start." She continues.)

Nessa: Shut up Petty.

Xhebile: Huh?

Nessa: No! Never mind that, (extending my hand) it nice meeting you Xhebi, any friend of Lefa is my friend.

("You poor girl! Cant you listen to me just once in your life." Petty says, we all know what listening to you lead to Petty, i scowl at her, just be quite.)

Lefa: Xhebi has asked for a ride, there is no problem drop her off, on our way home right Peaches?

Nessa: No problem at all.

(We all go to the car.)

Xhebile: Do you mind if i sit on the front so i can give directions.

("Hell no! You are not letting her on our sit Nessa. She is here two minutes and she already thinks she can take the front sit no way." The furious Petty says. I thought she is sulking but

guess not for long.)

Lefa: I am sure you can still direct me sitting at the back Xhebi, i am used to driving sitting next to my girl.

(He says as he lifts me from my chair and helps me in my seat, and helps me buckle up before he puts the chair in the car boot and gets in the car driving. As for the inner woman in me, Petty La Francais, she has folded and watching everything. She is so dramatic that she could make a great actress in a soap opera.)

Naledi

Naledi: What are you doing here? Do you want us to get in trouble again.

(I say to him, he is in front of my room looking at amused, he gets inside the room, closing is he pushes me against the door and kisses me his lips soft leading mine, his warm fresh breath

driving me over the edge. I open my mouth accomodating his tongue that tangles over mine. He groans, and pulls away, smiling.)

Brian: Do i need a reason to come and see kgarebe yame?

Naledi: No you dont, come here, i missed you.

(He looks at me amused, i walk to him and hug him inhaling his hypotinizng cologne. His big arms enclose around me, he squeezes a bit before he lifts me up and swirls me around.)

Brian: I miss you also my love. We have been summoned to come and get you and your bags.

Naledi: You and who?

(He opens the door)

Brian: Him?

(Liam is leaning against the door.)

Liam: Are you 2 horny dogs done?

Brian: You get the big bag i will get the small

ones.

Liam: No ways, she is your girl, o bata go imetsa mang merwalo ya gago?

Brian: Monna ga nke a palelwa ke merwalo e le ga gagwe.

(He says as he picks up the large bag. I get my handbag and box which has my delicate stuff.)

I am spending two days here according to Nessa's mom before i go home, a punishment because i have been scarce. We are gathered around the dinning table having our supper, it feels like yesterday when he sat across me just like this, not for once did I think that he will be mine. And today we sit again, right across each other, same spot, but this time around our hearts are content, our eyes light up when we look at each other. I can see his love for me just by looking in his eye.

Dominick: So when are you starting? I have given you a week to get your ready.

Brian: I will be reporting on monday.

Naledi: Reporting to what?

Dominick: I have your office ready.

Hilda: You have not told her yet?

Naledi: Tell me what?

Brian: Nothing?

Liam: Oh it is not nothing darling.

Dominick: Brian and i had a deal.

Brian: (in a warning voice) Dad!

Hilda: No! Kgotlaesele she needs to know.

Naledi: What deal?

Brian: We had a deal, that he will make sure that you go back to school, and continue with school without any penalties. If i.

Naledi: If you what Dlamini?

Brian: If i quit my position at the university and join the family business.

Naledi: What? So the person who sent that message was right? I have ruined yout career?

Brian: What message? Who sent that message?

Voice: I sent that message.

(We turn our heads and she is standing there, all glamorous, in a black pencil dress, a white handbag and white stilleto.)

Kemo: Hello Husband, mother, father.

(Did she just say husband? What the hell is going on here?)

[06/02, 15:39] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 33

"The heart wants what it wants." By Selena Gomez

Naledi

I look at her and back at the man sitting across my table, he looks angry now, something darker than merely furious, his hand is rolled in first, knuckle popping out. This Brian right now, sitting across me, i dont know him.

Hilda: You cant just walk in here like this is your house young lady.

Kemo: Things have not changed, you still despise me mother, is thar why you have no shame in inviting another woman to dine with my husband.

Hilda: Despise is an understatement.

Liam: Darl! Which husband are you talking about?

Kemo: Brian paid lobola for me so traditionally we are husband and wife.

Brian: (furiously) What is she doing here?

Dominick: Come in Kemo. If you are going to

take your position in the family business. You will need a wife by your side.

Hilda: He has Naledi! He will marry Naledi.

Brian: If Kemo is going to join us here, then please excuse me, i am in no mood to play happy families right now. And Kemo was never part of the deal we made dad, if you are going to do this then i will be no part of it.

(He stands up and looks at me.)

Brian: Are you coming?

(I nod my head)

Nick: Sit down Brian, you wanted to marry this girl not so long ago, i dont see anything wrong with marrying her now.

Brian: I have said this before and i will say it once again father, I will not be used for your exploitation. If you want someone to exploit then have another son.

(He comes to my side and helps me up.)

Kemo: Dont get too comfortable little girl, that man is mine and i am back to get him back.

(I look at her and stand up to walk out with Brian. We go to his car.)

No one has said a word since we left his parents place. I am still trying to absorb everything that was said. There always has to be some drama at that house. We get to his apartment, and he goes straight to his study while i sit down. After an hour has elapsed, i stand up to walk to his room. I need answers and he better have them. I walk in and our eyes, meet he is drinking whisky, i take the glass and gulp down the remaining one. He is just watching me nothing being said. I figured i need something strong to face this sexy beast infront of him.

Naledi: Why?

Brian: Why what?

Naledi: Why did you do it? Quit your job for me?

Brian: Dont question my decisions Naledi Moroka.

Naledi: Why shouldnt i? You gave your job, for me, and now you are indepted to your father? You gave your job away for what a mere fling.

Brian: I got you into this and i told you i will fix this, i fixed it. You are my woman Naledi and i told you that its my duty to protect you.

Naledi: Dont say i am your woman, you just left your woman at your parents's home. The woman who you paid lobola for? That your woman Kemo not me.

Brian: A long time ago, that was the case. Not right now, you are my woman, no Kemo, no Dominick can ever change that. I have my eyes on one girl and thats you. If you think for a second that my ex returning, will change that then you got it so pretty bad my love.

(I am tongue tied, i stare at him, my fingers itching for touch him, we both quite now, no shouting, eyes meet, and i feel elevated, i take a deep breath and moisture my lips with my tongue. He stands up and walks to me, his amber marble eues not leaving mine. I can almost hear my heart as it beating across my chest. He reaches for my hand and put it over, his left chest.)

Brian: This heart, this man standing infront of you, he has his eyes only for one woman and thats you. I dont know what more i have to do to show that i love you.

(I stare deep in his eyes, i see myself in him. He draws me closer and his brushes lips over mine. My heart stops. Then begins again, with a kick that makes the room spin around. Something sweeps through me, making me hot, knees weak. He angles his head, hauls me closer and take control, everything explodes. The world disappears in the searing flash of it, wild, hot

and insane. He masterfully take my mouth, parting my lips to slip between them and setting me on fire. He hauls me closer under i am sprawled against his chest, my breasts flattened against the wall of his torso. I meet him as he pillages my mouth, winding my arms around his neck, trying to get even closer to him. This is too much, he is too much, i feel like a bolt of lightning is searing into and through me. At this moment i dont care if i burn alive as long as i keep doing this. He deepens the kiss and i arche against him, undestanding that when i rub against what that hardness is. I want more, I want him. I want everything. He wrenchs his mouth from mine and set me back from him, his amber eyes blazing and his breath is uneven too. I catch my breath.)

Brian: I am losing control. I cant lose control
Naledi.

(His voice is hoarse. I use the whole of my palm, testing the shape of him as he is pressed like

steel against the front of his trousers. I feel a hollow sort of restlessness spool out from deep inside me, hunger! It courses through me like spike and greedy. Its no secret i want this man, i have a pure, unadulterated hunver for him. This is a new feeling, i never felt like this before.)

Naledi: (intense voice) What about what i want?

Brian: Naledi!

(He warns)

Naledi: What would hurt if we did it ?

(He studies my face for a long. He mutters a curse and elevates me off the floor into his arms and walks towards the door.)

[06/02, 15:39] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 34

"It all fun and games until someone gets hurt." -
Unknown

Joy

I am looking at my bags, i should have just called my father he wouldnt have hesitated to come and pick me up. What am i going to do with all this bags? My phone rings bring me back from my thoughts.

Joy: Motho wame!

Kagi: My love.

Joy: This is a pleasant suprise.

Kagi: A car is waiting downstairs for you.

Joy: What?

Kagi: My friend is there to pick you up. He will bring you where i am. I am still caught up in something.

Joy: Okay! How will i know him?

Kagi: He is driving the a silver Bmw 520i.

Joy: Okay thank you my love.

Kagi: See you in a bit.

(i hung up and smile to myself. I am such a lucky lady, at least he thinks about me. Indeed i find a guy waiting for me downstairs but he is nothing i expected, with tattoes all over, buffy and musciline. He takes my bags put them in the boot snd opens the door for me, the back seat. He starys driving out.)

Kgotso: Can i get you anything before we leave?

Joy: No thank you. I am pretty good.

Kgotso: Okay.

Joy: I am Joyous. I would like to know your name.

Kgotso: Everyone knows who you are. I am Kgotso.

Joy: What do you mean everyone?

Kgotso: Never mind that. Why are you dating Kagiso?

(His question shocks, i did not expect it.)

Joy: Because i love him. Why do you ask? Dont you approve of our relationship?

Kgotso: It doesnt matter if i approve or not. You seem innocent Joy, just be careful around Kagi, every girl that crosses paths with him always get burnt.

Joy: What do you mean burnt?

Kgotso: Nothing. I am just saying be careful infact if i were you, i would end this relationship before it even begins.

(I stare at him, totally surprised. I dont even know what to say. I decide to not let him get to me. He might think i am not good enough for his friend. We finally arrive we he was taking me, it a beautiful farm in the outskirts of the city. I see him standing by the stairs of the mansion as the car pulls infront of the house. As the car stops i get out and run into his arms. Hugging him, my God! I missed this human being. I

notice Kgotso shaking his head disapprovingly. I don't know what his problem is and I am not about to bother myself trying to find out. We gaze into each other's eyes. And someone clapping hands breaks our moment.)

Phenyo: Wow! Just wow! Just how desperate are you? From my bed, you jump straight into my cousin's bed.

(Oh! Shit! Where is he coming from now? He is just going to ruin everything for me right now.)

Busi

I open my door and he attacks me with a kiss. I freeze on him. Before returning his kiss with the same urge. I reach for his shirt and rip it apart, buttons flying all over. I am in nothing but my silk short gown. It drops to the ground as I unbuckle his belt, and work on his zip. Gosh I so missed him, his soft warm breath sends me over the edge. He pushes me against the wall

and slips his finger inside my womanhood. I flinch back a little.

Liam: (whispering in my ear) Always ready.

Busi: Yes. Take me now Liam.

(he gives me a wicked smiles as he slips his hard big cock in my flesh. Blood rushes from my face as i accomodate his size. The Dlamini i thank you for gifting you son and fot teaching him how to use his gift. I think it would been better if you taught other families your secret especially the Thompson. I shiver and wrap my legs around his waist and he starts humping me.)

When i open my eyes our legs are tangled up, he has his head between my breasts. I dont even remember how we made it to bed. My phone vibrates. And it is a message from Nick, asking me if i need anything from the shops. Shit! This means he is coming over. It will be a

disaster if he finds Liam here. Think Busi! Think hard. I send him a list of things i need. Hoping that will delay him a bit. I shake Liam a bit and his eyes shoot up and he snuggles closer to me.

Busi: Liam, wake up, you need to leave.

Liam: Huh?

Busi: This is my brother's apartment and he will kill both of us if he finds you here.

Liam: Ah! Let him.

Busi: Are you insane? Wake up.

Liam: I dont want to leave.

Busi: i know i also dont want you to leave but we have no choice my love.

Liam: Tommorrow you soending the nighg with me. I will take you out to dinner first before i ravage you.

(He says as he gets up kiss me before he walks butt naked to the bathroom. I find myself

smiling after him. I stand at the door kissing him goodbye.)

Liam: I miss you already.

Busi: Same here.

Liam: Bye beautiful.

(He brushes his lips over mine before going to his car. I close the door and sigh to myself.

When did it get so complicated. I was never supposed to catch feelings for him. I walk to the bedroom and change the bedding, before i take a shower. I decide to put on my pad and pretend that i am on periods. God knows i am not in the mood to be tickled by Nick with his dicklet after i had such a glorifying lovemaking with Liam.)

[06/02, 15:39] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 35

Unedited

"Stronger than lover's love is lover's hate.
Incurable in each, the wounds they make. -
Unknown

JOY

I look at him and my insides turn as rage takes over. I look at Kagiso but his face gives nothing away. I turn to look at Phenyso again. I am not letting him ruin things for me like he almost ruined my future.

Kagiso: What is he talking about?

Gosh! I need to make this work in my favour and very fast.

Joy: I should be asking you Kagiso what he is talking about. Do you think you and your cousin can just playw like this.?

Kagiso: Whoa! Baby what are you talking about?

Joy: Tell me! Did he send you to me after he broke mu heart? Why do you have to play with

my feelings like this?

(I start crying)

Kagi: Phenyo what is going on here? What is she talking about?

Phenyo: The thing is... (he scratches his head)

Joy: The thing is , i fell for your cousin when i first came to UB, and i thought he loved me back. Little did i know that he is only getting between my legs. After he got what he wanted, he throw me out like trash.

Kagiso: Is this true?

Phenyo: Honestly i thought we had a common ground of undestanding. Yoh know Kagi that i got Thandi.

Kagiso: Is this the girl you told md about. The pregnant one?

Phenyo: Yeah! She is. I guess this is the chance to ask her about my child. Because i see no baby bump.

Joy: You got to be kidding. Your child. Didn't you deny ever impregnating me?

Phenyo: You just a lousy slut Joy. You had an abortion didn't you? You killed my child?

Joy: There was never a child to begin with. I made it up as my ploy y

to get you back. (I look at Kagiso) I am leaving, i can't believe i almost fell for you. I thought you were different but looks i was just lying yo myself once more.

Kagiso: No! You not leaving until we talk.

Joy: Watch me.

(I take a step but he grabs my wrist and picks me up, puts me on his shoulder and walk inside the house.)

Joy: Put me down Kagiso.

Kagiso: Not after we talk.

(He says as he takes the stairs and walks to his

room. He puts me in the bed and sits next to me.)

Joy: you cant keep me here Kagiso.

Kagi: I know and i wont of coursd unless you want to.

Joy: What do you want?

Kagi: I need you to know that i am not my cousin, i am not in this to play you. honestly i did not know that he is the one who played you.

Joy: Now you know.

Kagi: Now i do but still does not change the fact that i am here, that i love you. What happened between you and Phenyoy is none of my business and it all in the past now. All i am asking for right now is a chance. A chance to be a better man than my cousin. To love and appreciate you.

Joy: I love you Kagiso. And i want this to work more than anything.

Kagiso: And it will work princess. Dont worry.
We got this.

Joy: Okay!

Kagiso: Good!

(He leans forward and kiss me.)

Naledi

Its no secret i want this man, i have a pure,
unadulterated hunger for him. This is a new
feeling, i never felt like this before.)

Naledi: (intense voice) What about what i want?

Brian: Naledi!

(He warns)

Naledi: What would hurt if we did it ?

(He studies my face for a long. He mutters a
curse and elevates me off the floor into his
arms and walks towards the door. He gets to
his room, i get my hopes up thinking he is

walking to the bed but instead he walks to the bathroom. Stand in the middle of the shower as cold water fall on us.)

Brian: (amused) We need to cool down.

(I am jolted, just who is this guy? Why is he so different from other species like him?)

Naledi: Why? Am i not attractive enough like Kemo?

(He hauls me in his arms and hugs me.)

Brian: Dont ever say that or compard yourself to anyone. You are attractive and beyond. And i so much want to smash myself into you, but i cant.

Naledi: Why?

Brian: Not like this, we both not yet ready. Plus after what we went through you mother is going to need some assurance, your virginity will give her the assurance she needs.

(He kisses my forehead and my insides melt. I know the cold shower is supposed to be

helping but it is not helping at all. After a while we step out, our clothes are soaked. I change into his gown. And walk to the room. He emerges from his wardrobe in pyjamas.

Brian: Hot chocolate?

Naledi: No! Lets get some sleep.

Brian: i need to look at some documents.

(i nod my head and get in bed i feel him get on his side also. And rattling sound of papers. After some time, he switches off and pulls me in his arms.)

Brian: (kissing my forehead) I love you Dr Naledi Moroka-Dlamini.

Naledi: And I you Rre Dlamini.

(He sighs and i focus on his breathing pattern, i try to match my breathing pattern with his. I realise that " he's more myself than i am. Whatever our souls are made of, his and mine are the same."- Emily Bronte.

[06/02, 15:39] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 36

Unedited

"It's hard for me to do anything but love you." -
J. Iron Word

Busi

I sit in my couch reading the newspaper. I have to go home before the end of the week but part of me dont want to go back. It means i have to go back to pretending that i am a good girl in my parent's eyes. I have to go see Liam today. I am excited to spend time with him. The paper is pretty boring well it has been borinh ever since Naledi and Brian saga died so i go and get a shower. When i walk back in the living room to have a glass of water there is a knock in the door. I tie my bath rope tightly as i go and

answer the door. I open the door and a beautiful woman with flawless skin, big hazel eyes, a tiny mouth with a long snob nose. Her hair is unkept, short and neat, i never met a woman who looks this beautiful with just short hair, she is putting on nude lipstick which compliments her skin tone. She hour glass figure. Wearing a black high waist ripped jeans, white and black vans , nude blazer and a white vest. I stare in admiration. Loving her fashion sense.

Hilda: Busisiwe?

(He voice demands authority. I glance at her once more, i am intimidated but i dont want to show it.)

Busi: Yes!

Hilda: Arent you going to invite me in?

(Who is this woman and what does she want?)

Busi: No! Actually no! I dont invite strangers in my house.

(She gives me a sleazy smile before she pushes herself inside. I stare at her totally irritated.)

Busi: You cant do that. Get out before i call security.

Hilda: Go ahead my love. This apartment was bought with my husband's money which makes it my apartment.

(I am jolted! No way! I refuse. She cant be! She cant be who i think it is.)

Hilda: What! A cat caught your tongue?

Busi: Who are you?

Hilda: Looking by your expression you already know. You just want me to confirm it. Yes i am her wife, Hilda Thompson.

(Okay! I am fucked up today! My ancestors have turned against me so soon?)

Hilda: I wont beat around the bush. I just wanted to tell you that keep it up. He is in good mood this days but i wanted to warn you like all

the others. Dont make yourself comfortable, it never lasts.

Busi: Huh?

Hilda: My husband continue screwing him but when school opens in August i want you to end whatever you doing with my husband.

Busi: Why approach me? Your husband approached me not the other way around.

Hilda: You are the first and definately not the last. I approached you because this is a friendly warning, you are a little girl and i would hate you to see you get fried. When i strike even my husband cant help you.

Busi: And if i cant?

(She walks me smiling and leans forward whispering in my ears.)

Hilda: According to Jordan Sarah Weatherhead, author of Naked Truth, When she's mad; even the demons run for cover. You are a pretty thing

to be running.

(She kisses my cheek and walks out leaving me astonished and most of all with so many questions. Just what happened and who are the this people, The Thompson Family?)

VANESSA

I look at him and smile. He is pretty amazing. I smile to myself. I love him, Petty! I know you love him too just that you dont want to admit it.

Lefa: Are you sure you are okay here?

Nessa: Just go before i change my mind.

Lefa: I dont want to leave you alone.

Nessa: I am not alone plus Xhebile said she will pass by.

(Petty rolls her eyes.)

Lefa: Okay. I will see you later.

(He walks to the door, walks out but walks right

back inside.)

Nessa: Did you forget something?

Lefa: Yeah!

(He walks to me and kisses me.)

Lefa: I love you Peaches.

Nessa: I love you more Lefakae.

(He walks out and i sigh! I dont want him to go but he has to leave his own life. He has been taking care of me for so long and has not had time for himself. I browse through magazines trying to fight the boredom but its no help. I settle for the 100! Naledi has long recommended it to me.)

The loud noise and people laughing wake me up from my sleep. I raise my head and look at the source of noise. Lefa is with Xhebile and he looks wasted. I knew it was a bad idea to let him go there, Petty scowls. I try to stand but i remember i cannot move.

Nessa: What happened to him??

Xhebi: Poor lad! The drinks got him so bad! Just show me his room and i will tag him in.

Nessa: No its okay i will take over now.

Xhebi: How love? You cant carry him in your chair.

(I take a deep breath)

Nessa: Last room on your left.

(She smiles at me and carries him to the room. My inner woman folds her arms and i help myself to get on mh chair and follow Xhebile, who i find already taking off Lefa's shoes.)

Nessa: You can leave i will takd it from here.

Xhebile: Huh!

Nessa: Leave it. I will take care of him.

Xhebi: Okay.

(She stands to her feet.)

Nessa: Close the door behind you.

(I move my chair to his side and remove him shoes. Phones from his pockets. I cover him with a throw. How i wish i had my own legs to take care of him.)

[06/02, 15:40] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 37

"She saved the best for the heart that undestood the worst of her." - JmStorm

Brian's POV

I was sweating as i pointed the gun at the girl who i love. My high school girlfried. Her eyes begging for mercy.

Nick: She cannot live Brian. I told you that love

is a liability, look what at the mess we are in.
You have to kill her. She knows too much! .

Brian: I cant father. I can not take away her life.

(a gunshot is fired and Amber's body falls
heavy in the floor. Blood gushing out. Her heels
make noise, announcing her arrival.)

Hilda: I cant trust you to do such an easy job.
You should have told me sooner so i do it
myself.

(My eyes meet with hers and she smiles at me.
As she hands my father the gun and her gloves.)

Hilda: Dont worry my boy! This nothing you will
get used to. The Thompson family business.
You, Alex and Ness will have to take over one
day we have to groom you at such younger age.

(I looked her, my mother just has an angelic
face to fool people thinking she is an angel
beneath the angel look lies the most dangerous
woman. The queen of the dangerous empire. I

look at her and run out, i can hear her calling me but i cant turn back, i need to run away as far as my feet can take me. I know there will be consequences but right now i need to get away. They killed Amber, i vowed to protect her yet i have failed to protect her. My Amber lies on the cold floor with a bullet between her eyes. I scream her name out! I feel hands on my body someone is shaking me, opening my eyes they meet with hers. i am drenched in sweat. Naledi looks at me worried.)

Naledi: Are you okay?

Brian: Just a nightmare.

(I get off bed and walk to my the bathroom and stare at the mirror. They are back! The nightmares. I cannot go back to the dark hole i was in. I pull Naledi to me as and kiss her forehead after i get back in bed. I lay awake! In deep thoughts! It has been long since my demons striked. Could it be because i agreed to

become part of the family business, i never wanted part of this and here i am joining them. Thompson Publishers is just a name to hide what really happens behind closed doors. I thought i will take a different from my parents but i just keep getting sucked in more and more. I wonder if Kagiso is still hell burnt in his revenge against my family. I look at Naledi she is peacefully sleeping, i cant help but feel like i dont deserve her, she is too innocent for The Thompson Virus. I feel like it will consume her in but i love her. Being a Thompson is a curse.

Naledi

I look at him holding the steering wheel. He insisted on driving me straight home. I look forward to seeing my family but i am going to miss this Greek tycoon looking alike man by my side. I glance at him again and sigh! I dont know if i should even ask him, i dont want it to seem

like i am prying.

Brian: You keep glancing at me. What is in your mind?

Naledi: Nothing.

(He raises his eyebrows)

Naledi: Okay fine! Who is Amber? Last night, you screamed her name out loud.

Brian:(puzzled) Amber! Are you sure i said Amber?

Naledi: Yes i am sure.

Brian: Ahh! I dont remember.

Naledi: Alright!

Brian: When are you coming back?

Naledi: Probably when schools open.

Brian: You must be insane! 3 months without seeing you would be too much, I cant wait that long.

Naledi: We will talk on the phone.

Brian: No! Its not the same Naledi. After a month i am coming to get you.

Naledi: And what will i tell my mother?

(He looks at me amused.)

Brian: You are a big girl. I am sure you will figure that one out.

(He touches my thigh and i cringe a bit, his touch still feels so foreign in my body. His hand moves along my thigh to my undergarment and he rubs the soft fabric against my flesh. i draw in a deep breath and bit my lower lip to supress a moan. My nails dig into the fabric of his car. I feel flashed. Heavenly father why you letting this man do this to me? He leans forward and whispers in my ear with his deep sexy voice.)

Brian: If you be a good girl and come back soon. I will give you multiple orgasms! I will make you moan my name countless time until it becomes

branded in your brains.

(A moan escape my mouth, the hair at the back of my neck stands and i shiver, my heart palpitating. He draws his hand away and i groan in frustration. He gives me wicked grin.)

Brian: I am driving MaDlamini. I wouldnt want to kill you before i deliver on my promise.

(He gives me his genuine smile, that gives me endless butterflies. Heavenly father help me undestand something who is the devil here, you for creating such a beautiful yet dangerous creature or is it him the devil?)

[06/02, 15:40] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 38

Home is the heart is! - Unknown

RECAP FROM 37

Hilda: I wont beat around the bush. I just wanted to tell you that keep it up. He is in good mood this days but i wanted to warn you like all the others. Dont make yourself comfortable, it never lasts.

Busi: Huh?

Hilda: My husband continue screwing him but when school opens in August i want you to end whatever you doing with my husband.

Busi: Why approach me? Your husband approached me not the other way around.

Hilda: You are not the first and definately not the last. I approached you because this is a friendly warning, you are a little girl and i would hate you to see you get fried. When i strike even my husband cant help you.

Busi: And if i cant?

(She walks me smiling and leans forward whispering in my ears.)

Hilda: According to Jordan Sarah Weatherhead, author of Naked Truth, When she's mad; even the demons run for cover. You are a pretty thing to be running.

(She kisses my cheek and walks out leaving me astonished and most of all with so many questions. Just what happened and who are the this people, The Thompson Family?)

BUSI

I look myself in the mirror proud of myself. My eyes look red shot! Like i have been crying. I walk to the room and pull the covers over my head as i wait to for the guest honor. I smile to myself when i hear the rattle of keys and start with my crocodile tears. I can hear his foot steps coming to the room.

Nick: (Calling out) Babe! Mary where are you?

(I sob loudly so he can hear him. I feel his

presence in the room. He comes to my side and crouch as her takes off the blanket.)

Nick: I came as soon as i got you text. What are you doing in blankets in this heat? (He looks at me) Are you crying?

Busi: (sobbing) No! I am not crying. I am a big girl, i don't cr.... (my voice breaks as i cry out loud. He pulls me in his arms and hugs me.)

Nick: Hey! Sh! Its okay. Can you stop crying and tell dady what got you so upset?

(I smile to myself. Great B! We are moving in the right direction.)

Nick: (sofly)Marylin!

Busi: Hmm!

Nick: (kissing her tears away) Why you crying? What happened?

Busi: She was here?

Nick: Who?

Busi: Your wife.

(His body turns cold and he gives me a cold stare.)

Nick: Hilda! Was here?

(I nod my head looking at him. Biting my lip and lowering my head like an ashamed dog.)

Nick: What did she say, i know she did nothing if you are still here breathing.

(His words gives me cold shivers down my spine.)

Busi: She said i must enjoy you the next 3 upcoming months and everything on August.

Nick: Darn! I thought i was more careful.

Busi: She said something very scary.

Nick: What?

Busi: Something about demons running when she is mad.

Nick: Darn! She is really unto you. Do you trust

me?

(I look at him briefly and nod my head.)

Nick: Great now you are going to do exactly as i tell you. We need to throw her off. So you need a pretense boyfriend, of course you won't do anything with him, i don't like sharing. Just pay the guy to pretend to be your boyfriend for the next 6 months.

Busi: More like our scapegoat? And ours how will we meet?

Nick: We are taking a break until i can figure out my next step. This house has been compromised so this is the last time I come here.

Busi: (sobbing) I can't go months without seeing you Dominick! I refuse to go ahead with this ridiculous idea if it means i don't get to see you.

Nick: Shh! Listen to me, i will see you but not

just regularly, i can't go months without see my marble eyed girl. Just trust me, if my wife was to keep her promise you will wish you never met me. This is the only way i can protect you from her.

Busi: What about my card? Won't she close it down?

Nick: Don't worry! I got that one. As long as i am alive Hilda won't touch you. I have to go now. You be a good girl to daddy and take care good care of you.

Busi: You are leaving already?

Nick: Yes! I need to go and do damage control.

Busi: Okay!

Nico: I will call you when i get the chance.

(He leans forward and kiss me passionately before standing up and walking across the room.)

Nick: (calling me) Busi?

Busi: Yes love.

Nick: if i find out that you been screwing around or even the hired boyfriend, i will far worse than my wife.

(He gives me a cold stare and walks out. Who the hell do these Thompson think they are? Been threatening me whole day. I need to get my hands on their dirt, just for protection. But my acting skills! Bravo! Maybe i should pursuit an acting career. I stand up and walk to the shower, where i stand in the hot running shower. 6 months without Nick and his tickling wet noodle! I smile to myself in victory, i will enjoy some real dick out there. I don't even get why that beautiful woman who can get any dick she want at the snap of her fingers, crying for a wet noodle, a dicklet, aikhona madoda.)

NALEDI

Brian: (roars) Dont tell me that you want to ride

in that thing.

(pointing to the old bus that's parked waiting for passengers to fill it up. I find myself rolling my eyes. He is really trying by all means to delay me from going home. I thought by driving me all the way from Gaborone will be enough but he seems to be having a hard time letting me go. Such a cry baby.)

Naledi: Yes that's the bus that pass at Tamasane on it way to Kgagodi and other villages.

Brian: That thing looks like it will die anytime soon, it beaten and worn out. Who even let this kind of thing on the road. I love you and i still need to make you Dr Dlamini , not forget i still have to deliver unto the promise i made. I will be darned if i let you get in that thing Naledi.

Naledi: (rolling my eyes) I have been riding in that bus all my life. Nothing will happen.

Brian: I will drive you home. I will park at a

distance if i have to. Its not up to you to discussion.

(I keep quite in defeat, i have learnt that debating never works. We pass by the shops and buy some things that might be needed at home which he insist on paying for. He holds my hand while driving. Finally home. His car parked by the village kgotla that's the safest i can get.)

Brian: You will take care of yourself akere motho wame?

Naledi: Ee rra. You will also take care?

Brian: Yes! I am going to miss you.

Naledi: You are not going to go crying on me right now?

Brian: No! I just don't want us to part ways.

Naledi: Time flies! I will be with you before you even notice i am gone.

(He hands me his black card).

Brian: Take it and buy everything you might need during the months we are part.

Naledi: I can't.

Brian: Why not?

Naledi: Its your money Dlamini, i don't want to seem like a gold digger.

Brian: Do i look like a gold mine to you?

Naledi: No!

Brian: Good! I am your man, Naledi Moroka, i want to spend my money on you without you feeling bad about it. Now will you be my good girl take the card.

Naledi: But...

(he brushes his lips over mine. Put his hands on my cheeks and kisses the day lights out of me, making me forget all the reasons i wanted to give. Heavenly father, why do you make him do this to me.)

Brian: You were saying?

Naledi: Nothing absolutely nothing.

(I get the card and get off the car before i
embrass myself more like beg him to take me .
He gives me a wide grin which just evokes
butterflies in my stomach. He is the devil i tell.)

Brian: I love you!

[06/02, 15:40] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 39

"Sad birds still sang"- faraway

Nessa

Nessa: I am not trying to dictate what you
should do Lefa, i just don't like her. She seems
like bad news.

(I cant believe we are having our first argument
since we got here and it has to be about that

girl Xhebile. Maybe i should have listened to Petty and never allowed her to catch a ride from us. "Yes you should listen more to me" Petty says. I scowl at her, "i don't need your i told you so right now. I need to get rid of the nuisance called Xhebile.")

Lefa: Well it sounds like that's what you doing playing mom when i have left her in Botswana.

Nessa: You are changing, and you can't even see it. She is changing you Lefakae. When did partying every night become a habit.

Lefa: I can't be coiled all up in here everyday Vanessa, i need to go out and mingle with people out there.

Nessa: I am not asking you to stay in doors i am just saying you dont need to go out every day.

Lefa: You are starting to sound more like my mother, Lefa do this, Lefa do that. Its no attractive Vanessa.

Nessa: Dont say that! So i am wrong to point out that the company you keep now, is bad for you.

Lefa: What would you know about good and bad company? You spent all your life in doors surrounded by maids. I don't want to do this, i need space to breath.

(He says as he grabs the keys and his jacket.)

Nessa: (begging) Please don't leave Lefa.

Lefa: I cant be in the same room with you right now.

Nessa: It is okay. I am leaving, i have to go see my physician.

(I push my chair to the door and James open the door for me as he pushes me to thw awaiting car. The tears threaten to fall but i hold myself.)

I sit by the park reading the nice novel. Delaying

time to go home, i think Lefa will not be pleased to see back so soon. I raise my eyes and Xhebile is in front of me with her friends.

Xhebile: Look what we have here? The cripple.

(I totally ignore her and read my book)

Pamela: Shouldn't you be with lover boy.

Nessa: What do you want?

Xhebile: There is nothing you can offer. I already got what i wanted.

Nessa: Which is?

Pamela: More like who?

Xhebile: Lefa of course, i knew he will be mine the minute i laid my eyes on him. And the fact that the supposed girlfriend is stuck in a wheelchair, just gives me added advantage, in no time he will be all mine.

Nessa: (trembling voice) Why are you doing this? You can have any guy why does it have to be

my fiancé?

Pamela: Oh! Poor thing wants to cry.

Xhebile: Wake up and smell the coffee darling. This is America not Botswana, next time look for someone more in your league.

Pamela: A cripple like you will do!

(The laugh and walk away. "No we are nit going to cry." Petty reminds me. "Tell me what we will do, because i feel powerless right now." I scream back. " I will tell you, we are going to fight and get out of this chair, then show those girls that you are a bloody Thompson. No Thompson is a walk over." She says as she beats her chest. I roll my eyes, my inner woman is such a drama queen but she is right, i am a Thompson, no Thompson is quitter, we soar high on our wings and make the impossible, break ground and make impact where we are. I think i need Mom to give me a few lessons on being a true Thompson. I pick my phone and

dial her number.)

JOY

I pick at my food, lost all my appetite, my eyes dart from my father to my suitor and i wish i can just scream at the top of my lungs. He look plain, no fashion what so ever, he look is dull as his voice. A man should hold power without even trying, make you knees buckle with his smile and evoke butterflies in your stomach just like Kagiso makes me feel. I look at my suitor and our eyes meet. I dont feel anything towards this man. I roll my eyes, i need to come with a plan so i can return to the city, i can't take this any longer. My father excuses himself right after dinner and i serve my suitor coffee in the garden as we look at the stars.

Leatile: How is school?

Joy: Hectic but i guess its all worth it if i want to be an engineer.

Leatile: I am such a lucky man, not just beautiful but you have brains also.

Joy: Thank you. Look Mr. Boago i have something to say.

Leatile: Leatile, i told you i prefer if you called me Leatile.

Joy: Sorry! Leatile, i am not going to beat around the bush, i met someone in the city, i don't know what the future for me and him but i would like to see where things take us.

Leatile: I understand Joy, you are young and you still want to play around. You can play but don't forget when you are of the right age i will make you wife. Play knowing you have a husband waiting for you.

Joy: You are okay with me having a boyfriend?

Leatile: yes as long as you discrete about it. Your father might not take it as lightly as me. (he looks at his watch) I have to go now. Have

a lovely night Joyous.

(He kisses my hand and walks away leaving me jolted. What just happened here? What kind of man permits his intended wife to date other man. But that's none of my business. I get to me with Kagiso without looking over my shoulder.)

[06/02, 15:40] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 40

"Only time will tell whether I release you to history or accept you as my destiny." By Collete O'Mahony

NARRATED

Lefa seats next to her, by the kitchen counter explaining the concepts that she said she cannot understand. He is trying by all means not to glance her way, as she is wearing a top

that revealing her glorious perfect cleavage.

Xhebile: (Yawning) all this sounds difficult.

Lefa: It is not, once you grasp the concepts, you are winning.

Xhebile: How do you do it??

(Her questions makes him to turn his head and faces her.)

Lefa: Do what?

Xhebile: Take care of Nessa and be top of your studies.

Lefa: I dont basically take care Nessa she has hired help.

(She pulls on an innocent look and put her hands over his squeezing.)

Xhebile: Still that's too much. You need someone to take care of you.

(She stands behind him and massages his shoulders. He closes his eyes and relax as she

massages his stiff shoulders.)

Xhebile: (whispering in his ear) You need to be taken care of Lefa. (She bites his earlobe a little, teasing him) You need a real woman to take care of you.

(He closes his eyes and enjoy the moment, his heart palpitate and blood rushes from face as his manhood become alive slowly. Xhebile walks in front of him and stands between his legs. She smiles with satisfaction as she glances at his dilated eyes and his harshly breath. His eyes are glued to her chest.)

Xhebile: Its okay, you can touch. If you let me Lefa i can take care of you.

(She brushes her lips over his. With unsteady hands he touches her breasts, it feels like the fabric has been set on fire where he touches her, she is about to enjoy the moment when Lefa pulls his hands away. A pang of guilty hits his conscience. And he abruptly stands to his

feet.)

Lefa: I need to go.

(Failing to hide her disappointment)

Xhebile: Already?

Lefa: Yes, Nessa must be back.

Xhebile: I'm sure she will not mind waiting.

Lefa: No! I can't cheat on her.

(He turns, grabs his car keys and hurries out of the room as he is being chased.)

Naledi

I feel her eyes on me as i wash the dishes. She has not uttered a word since i arrived but i know she is dying to say something. Probably waiting for the perfect moment to spill the beans.

Bulelwa: When you are done with the dishes come to my room we need to talk.

Naledi: Ee mma.

I am not sure i am prepared for the scolding. It would have been better if it was my grandma, i was more close to her than my mother. I take my time with the dishes hoping that by the time i am done she will be fast asleep. I take my phone and text Brian.

" I am about to receive a scolding and it is all your fault Dlamini. Yours Furious Dr Moroka."

I mute my phone and put it back in my pocket and walk to her room. She is in bed with her bible in hand. She raises her eyes from the bible when i enter in and looks at me, as she closes it and put it away.)

Bulelwa: Naledi Moroka!

Naledi: Mama!

Bulelwa: Remind me again, i seem to be forgetful this days. Why is it again that you are in varsity?

Naledi: To study ma!

Bulelwa: And what have you been doing in the city? I thought we talked at length about you and studies. I thought we talked about that corrupt city Naledi! Unless you want to tell me that, all words have been falling in dead ears.

Naledi: No Ma! Your words did not fall in dead ears.

Bulelwa: Then explain yourself my child.

Naledi: What was written in the newspapers mother, was all lies, spiteful students just slandering my name. I never slept with any lecturer. If you do not believe me, you can take me to the hospital and have a virginity test.

Bulelwa: Lets hope you are telling the truth young lady, i pray in your estranged father's soul that you are telling the truth Naledi. I am counting on you, this family is counting on you, to make a difference, i did not just name you Naledi, you are the Star of this family. Now if

you are going to throw all that away, i don't know what would be become if us, we will never escape this poverty.

Naledi: I will be the Star if this family mama. Give me just time very soon i will be Doctor Moroka, i will give you all the heart desires mama. For as long as i am alive you will never have to worry about anything. Just give me a few more years and you will leave like a queen you are supposed to be.

Bulelwa: I have faith in you.

Naledi: That's all i need to hear. I love you Mama. Goodnight.

Bulelwa: I love you more.

(I walk out to the room i share with my brothers. They are soundly asleep. I fix my blankets on the cold floor, and stare in the the patched roofing. How can i ever forget where i come from Heavenly father. I reach for me phone and dial Brian's number. He answers on my second.)

Brian: Ma Dlamini!

Naledi: Hey!

Brian: I was about to drive down there and rescue of the lion's wrath.

Naledi: Brian!

Brian: (calmly) Ma Dlamini!

Naledi: I have something to achieve. Something huge but in order for me to achieve it i will need to make a huge sacrifice.

Brian: Okay! What is it? What sacrifice?

Naledi: Don't worry! Just know that i love you. I love you from the bottom of my heart.

Brian: I love you too.

Naledi: I need to get some rest. Will talk in the morning.

Brian: Goodnight my love.

(I hung up and take s huge breath. Heavenly father, why does it feel like i am squeezed

between two clashing worlds. But at thus moment i am not even sure which oath to take. "Only time will tell whether I release you to history or accept you as my destiny.")

[06/02, 16:01] Rn: DEEP DESIRES

Insert 41

"Life is like a party, dress like it." By Audrey Hepburn

Busi

Our legs are tangled together, our breaths steady. He is soundily asleep, i bite my lower lip as i recall events of the previous night.

"FLASHBACK"

He stormed in the house without even knocking.

Liam: It is already bad enough that i don't see whenever i wish Marilyn now you telling me i might not see you for another 3 months.

(I turned surprised and looked at me. Before i can even have a moment to respond to his statement his lips were over mine devouring me, and my self control flies out of the window.

Something about his lips, something about his cologne is hypnotic, with so much struggles and tearing of clothes leaving a trail to the bedroom, we are like rabbits in the hit moment.

Instead of tumbling on the promising bed, he has my my front pinned to the wall. My want scratch the poor wall as i wish to have my realease, Liam ravish me like never before, his thrusts promise so much, his hands grabbing my ass. Squeezing, spanking, it takes a few

moments, my release is on the threshold. I scream his name out loud, as a my orgasm hits full force. Its not long after me when i hear him groan out my name. I collapse to the cold mat, my energy all out. He picks me from the cold floor and places me in bed, the mattress of the bed sunk down as he joins me in bed and collects me in bed. Brushing my messy hair back. He kisses my forehead, a gesture that awakens so many emotions. My heart mostly thuds, and for the first time it does the three beatings, The Bam, Bam, Bam! Words burn down my throat, words that fight for release.

Busi: I love you Liam!

(I finally has the release and in the arms of the man i fall asleep.)

"END OF FLASHBACK"

I get cold shivers down my spine when i realise what said last night. I glance at the man sleeping next to me. Catching feelings for him was never part of the plan. I need to go. I need to clear my emotions. Everything is suffocating right now. I tiptoe to my bathroom, splashing water on my face, i stare in the mirror. I grab my phone and send my brother a message letting him know i am visiting him for a few days. I change into something decent, i grab a paper and write him a short message.

"Thank you for last night. I had an emergency have to dash. Lock the house and keep the keys with you. I will get them when i am back in the country. M! "

He is still asleep when i walk back in the room, i look at him, before i can get second thoughts i walk out. I know i am coward right now, running

away from my feelings but falling for Liam complicates everything. He can never give me what Dominick can give me. He cannot afford the lifestyle i desire. Starting the ignition of the car. I begin my journey to Kasane. Luckily i still have my black card, i will buy things i need there. My 3 months holidays in Kasane, i will make them worthy. No Liam or Dominick at moment.

JOY

I stumble to my feet, alarmed as the a very familiar car pulls in front of our homestead. I glance to look around if there is anyone watching. Before i pace to the car. I can see him smiling from a distance. I am seething, just what is he playing at.

Joy: What are you doing here?

(Instead of answering, he just looks at me

smiling. Is this guy crazy right now?)

Hendrick: Joyours, open the gate for the guest will you?

(I turn back to face my father and he is standing by the veranda hands on his waist. I have no choice right now but to open the gate and allow him to drive inside. I am lost for words.

Stepping outside, he is putting on shades, a slim fit suit and a coat on top. I am mad at him, but my heart stops for a bit before it begins again. He looks so handsome right now. I am fighting right now, the urge to run to him and spread kisses him all over. He glances my way and smirks before he strolls towards my father.)

Kagiso: (he takes off his shades and extends his hand) Mr Pheko.

Hendrick: (doing a handshake) Mr Meleko i take

it.

Kagiso: Yes sir. But you can call me Kagiso.
Thank you for agreeing to meet me under such short notice.

Hendrick: You such a persistent young man.
Come in i have my study ready. Joy fix a cup of tea for me and my guest along with your amazing cookies. We will be in the study.

(They disappear to the study and with trembling hands i walk to the kitchen. So many million questions and scenarios running in my head. What am i going to do if he tells my father that he is boyfriend? What if my father mentions that i am engaged? What mess have i gotten myself into right now?? What is Kagiso playing at?)

[06/02, 16:02] Rn: DEEP DESIRES

Insert 42

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"I am all in a sea of wonders. I doubt; i fear; I think strange things which i dare not confess to my soul." By Bram Stoker

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

NALEDI

I sit under the mophane tree, done my morning chores waiting to cook lunch for my brother who will be home anytime from the farm. An incoming call interrupts me without looking at the screen.

Naledi: Dr Moroka.

Kemo: (smirks) i love your ambition Naledi Moroka. You could go miles if only you stopped

wasting men who are older than you especially more older than you.

Naledi: Excuse me!

Kemo: That's a topic for another day. I have a deal that i want to strike with you.

Naledi: Who are you?

Kemo: Brian's wife.

Naledi: Kemo, what do you want?

Kemo: Its more like what i can i offer you. I want to offer you scholarship to go study in America, in one of the top medical schools there.

Naledi: And what is it in for? In this deal?

Kemo: Well, you will have to sign a contract that you will leave my man there, leave Botswana and never set foot back here again.

Naledi: I did not realise that i pose such a threat to you, that you will even want to get rid of me.

Kemo: Don't flatter yourself young lady. I can

have my man at the snap of my fingers.

Naledi: I don't think so. Then why are you trying so hard to get rid of me?

Kemo: Star, Star, Star, you seem to be forgetting beggars like you can't be choosers.

Naledi: You can keep your scholarship. I am not going to be bought.

Kemo: (chuckles) You are such a naive little girl. This is an opportunity of a lifetime, i will give you time to think about it. Dr Moroka, if i were you, i would strike while the iron is still hot.

(She hangs up before i can say anything.

Heavenly father, is this a test? If it is why must you give me such a difficult test? I grab my phone and call the one person who can give me the peace i need right now.)

Brian: My village girl!

Naledi: My city guy!

Brian: How is favourite girl on planet doing?

Naledi: I am good, i just miss you. How about you?

Brian: Tired! And missing your pretty boring company.

Naledi: Oh! Is it now? Boring company?

Brian: Yes! I think you need lessons on how to be good company.

Naledi: Let me bet, you will be the teacher.

Brian: That's my girl, not just a fancy pretty face but she has brains to it to.

Naledi: Kgotlaesele!

Brian: (warningly) You are starting to lose your ways baby cakes. Not even a month from me and you are getting out of hand.

(I laugh, Heavenly father, i love this guy. Why do i love him so much?)

Naledi: Why do you hate your middle name?

Brian: I will tell you next time when you are next

to me, your hair sprawled over the pillow.

(I can't help it but get the butterflies in my stomach. We are silent for a moment, listen to him breathing down the receiver, i even feel my own heart beat loudly, there is a telepathy between our hearts. Michael Faudet's words finally make sense, "falling in love is not rational. It's madness, a beautiful, wonderful, moment of magnificent insanity.")



Nessa

The food feels bitter as i swallow them down my throat. I don't have appetite but i need to eat. "You should stop this self pity." Petty scowls. I roll my eyes. I don't have the energy to deal with her right now. "Maybe if you could channel all that energy towards getting off this damn chair,

you wouldn't have to deal with me." She replies me. I pickle at my food, scrolling through channels trying to find something to watch, my thoughts they are wondering where he is, if he with her, if he will be home late again today, drunk like yesterday. Petty sighs and drops on the couch looks defeated.

The door opens and he walks in. Our eyes meet, he stands there for a moment and he walks inside.

Lefa: Hey!

Nessa: Hi!

(He walks to me and seats on the coffee table in front of me. He takes my hand and holds it.)

Lefa: I would like to apologise for this morning. I should have never talked to you that way. I know you mean well, I am sorry I snapped at you. I took my frustrations out on you. I should have never done that.

Nessa: I am also sorry, I did not mean to nag at you or sound as if I want to control you. It's just.....

(He stops me by putting a finger in my lips)

Lefa: Sh! You don't need to explain. I got it. I love you and I only want you to smile mostly I want you off this chair.

Nessa: Thank you. I will be.

Lefa: I know. Now here.

(I hug him, and immediately her cologne hits my nostrils. And my eyes dart to his color where the lipstick is smudged on it. My heart breaks into pieces.)

Lefa: Movie night?

Nessa: (forcing a smile) Sounds like a plan.

Lefa: Let me go take a bath while you decide which ones we will watch.

Nessa: Okay no problem.

(He stands up and walks out. My hands tremble,

the pent-up tears fall and i wipe them fast,
assuring myself that everything is okay. Petty
looks at me disapprovingly but she does not
say anything. I am in denial."I am all in a sea of
wonders. I doubt; i fear; I think strange things
which i dare not confess to my soul."

[06/02, 16:02] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 43

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"Nothing weighs on us so heavily as a secret."
By Jean de La Fontaine

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

JOY

I manage to make the tea. Taking a huge breath
i walk to the room to give them their tea. They

stop what they were talking about when i walk in and look at me. What are these two upto now? I put the tray in front of them and fake a smile, while on the inside i die, a few thousands death. I have one complicated life.

Joy: Can i get you anything else?

Hendrick: No my love that will be all.

Joy: Are you sure Pa?

Hendrick: Yes i am. Now excuse us, we need to have a grown up man talk.

Joy: Okay. I will be in the living room if you need anything.

Hendrick: Thanks love.

(I basically drag myself out of the room. Any minute now i might have a panic attack. How can this happen? I try to call Busi, she always have her good solutions but her phone does not go through. I contemplate on whether i should call Naledi, rolling my eyes i decide that would

be a bad idea, Miss-Two-Goody-Shoes is just going to make me feel even worse. Instead i sit there starring at the closed door, curiosity killing every part of me. After what seems like ages, they walk out, they clasp their hands in a handshake.)

Kagiso: Thank you. I will in touch.

Hendrick: You are welcome. Looking forward to your call. Joy!

Joy: Yes dad!

Hendrick: Can you go show Mr Meleko, where the supermarket is. He will bring you back.

Joy: Okay.

(He bids his goodbye and we get in the car. Silent for a while till he breaks the car.)

Kagiso: How could you do that to me?

(Oh No! He knows, he knows! What must i do now?)

Joy: I can explain! Its not what you think.

(He raises his eyebrows at me)

Joy: i wanted to tell you i just didn't know how to go about it. You have to believe me.

Kagiso: Whoa! My love! Why you getting worked up! I was just saying how could you not tell me that your dad is selling his farm when you know i have been looking for one for the longest time.

(Finally i can breath again. I almost sold myself out.)

Kagiso: Looks like you were talking about something entirely different. Anything you would like to tell me?

Joy: (faking a laughter) no! Nothing! You just caught me off guard that all.

Kagiso: Are you sure? You panicked there for a minute.

Joy: Yes i am sure. You just imagining things. Now did you have to come all the way here or

you just used that as an excuse to come and see me.

Kagiso: You already know the answer. You need to come back already, i miss you.

Joy: I will be back soon don't worry.

Kagiso: Now do i have to beg for my kiss.

(I look at him and smile. Pulling over, his lips meet mine, they feel like home but i cant enjoy this moment as i am still shaken.)

Joy: I love you.

Kagiso: I love you a lot Joyous Pheko.

(For how long am i supposed to walk in egg shells afraid they may break any moment. Jean de La Fontaine could have been any right, "nothing weighs on us as heavily as a secret.")



A MONTH LATER

BUSI

I glance at my empty glass and raise my glass indicating that i want another refill. I look at my results again. I have the lowest marks ever, 2 retakes and i am going to have to write a supplementary exam for another module. I pick my phone , its time to call my old acquaintance.

Busi: (relaxing back on the sit) Professor David!

Prof: Yes!

Busi: I see you have not kept your end of our deal.

Prof: Who is this?

Busi: Your words hurt me! You have forgotten me, who am I, (smiling) an old acquaintance.

Prof: How can i help you?

Busi:(laughing) No its how i can help you. Such

an honourable man like you. It will hurt to see your downfall. I can even see the headlines.

"Professor David leaked sex video. Not so honourable after all."

Prof: (panicking) What are you walking about?

Busi: I thought we had a deal, its a good thing i trusted my instincts about you. Tell me

Professor what happened to letting me pass?

Prof: Busisiwe.

Busi: I don't know if i should be happy or sad that you even remember my name.

Prof: You can write a supplementary. I will make sure you pass.

Busi: No this is all your mess. If you kept you end of the deal, i wouldn't even need to write supplementary exam. You created this mess you fix it if you dont wish to see your face splashed all over newspapers, i can make you famous. And i can ruin your marriage, i don't

think your wife and children will be thrilled to know their father sleep with his students.

Prof: You empty threats don't scare me young lady.

Busi: (laughing) You think this is just empty threat. Check your email.

(He goes silent for a moment.)

Prof: What do you want?

Busi: You know what i want. Give me that 90%.

Prof: I cant d...

Busi: Been pleasure doing business with you Professor. I give you before the end of business to have made things okay. Or else..

(i laugh as i hang up. Now we back in action, time to get into action. I reach for my phone and call my P.I)

Busi: God! I have been waiting for your call.

God: Its a bit complicated than i thought. The

Thompson are dangerous.

Busi: (rolling my eyes) Tell me something new.

God: There is a girl, Amber she was dating their son , started talking about their shenanigans and she disappeared in the face of the earth. Even now no one knows where she is.

Busi: Now! You going somewhere. Find something, incriminating, something that can have leverage over them. Anything else.

God: Like i said this is dangerous family. The Publishing Company is just a cover up, the real business runs under it, they are the biggest drug traffickers this big drug catal, money laundering anything bad you can think of, they are your people. They just recently ventured into assassination, they have professional hitmen, who are given contracts to eliminate big people in big positions. If i were you Busi i would play away from this family, you are out of their league. You are a small housefly, they will

squash you.

(His words are supposed to scare me off but they live me intrigued, i want to know more about this family. I finally know my career path. I am going for journalism.)

Busi: Thank you. Call me if you have something new.

(i hung up and down my martini. As the white guy who has been watching me since i walked in here walks to me. I dont wait for me him talk first.)

Busi: Want to get out of here. (i stand up and slip my number as well as my room number in his pocket. And walk out, i need some sexual relievibg today, Kasane has been a bliss but i need to return to base now, the music has changed so has the dance but " those who were seen dancing were thought to be insane by those who could not hear the music." - Friedrich Nietzsche.



.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Excited for this story

Not what i thought it will be when i begun but loving every the unexpected turn out of events.

Lets embark this journey together.

Like inserts and comments. (My motivation to write more inserts)

Share with your friends, family.

[06/02, 16:02] Rn: D'D

Insert 44

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"I really thought I got it this time. I never knew a thing like this could end. I guess I'm really back to nothing. To what they use to call square one." By Darin

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

NESSA

I look at the clock and at the hired help as she puts my bags in the car waiting outside. I know i am being a coward right now but its the only thing i can do. Putting myself first and my health.

Maid: Senorá, do you really have to leave?

Nessa: Yes this is for the best. Thank you for all you have done for me. I will never forget your kindness.

Maid: Where are you going?

Nessa: Even my own family does not know that i am leaving or where i will. But just know that i will be fine where i am.

Maid: Alright.

(I sit down and right the letter for him.)

.....

Dear Lefa

By the time you read this, i will be gone. This is not what i had in mind when we moved to America. I thought we will be fine and keep on loving each other. I guess we are just too young and naive to know what is good for us or what even love is.

I know about your affair with Xhebile? I have known for quite some time now. I guess i did not want to be the nagging mother. Somehow i understand, so don't beat yourself up too much. I hope she makes you happy. You deserve to be happy.

For now let our road come to an end here.

Love

Vanessa Thompson.

.....

I put the letter on the kitchen counter along with my engagement ring. I call Brian.

Brian: Are you ready?

Nessa: Yes i am.

Brian: The guy will be there at the airport, will all your travelling documents. And another will meet you in Canada when you arrive.

Nessa: Thank you for doing this. Don't forget mom and

Brian: (interrupting me) They are not supposed to know where you are. Don't worry i covered all your tracks very well.

Nessa: Thank you! For doing all this.

Brian: Anything for you doll. Now do me one favour, when you get there. The first thing you do is get off that chair.

Nessa: Your wish is my comand.

Brian: Bye! Be in touch.

Nessa: I will. Bye.

(I hung up. Brian is the one who encouraged me to make this bold decision. He knows my parents will force me to stay with Lefa, that's why we are not including them in any of our plans. I grab my handbag, and look around, my eyes become misted with tears. I have been here in a short time but this place holds so

many memories for me. I look around one last time and i cant help but wonder where could we have gone wrong, "I really thought I got it this time. I never knew a thing like this could end. I guess I'm really back to nothing. To what they use to call square one." I push my chair outside without any backward glance, before i change my mind.)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

Narrated!

He looks at her one last time and brushes his lips overs hers as he gets up.

Xhebile: Where are you going?

Lefa: I need to go back.

Xhebile: Can't you just spend the night?

Lefa: You know i cant. Nessa must be waiting.

Xhebile: I don't undestand why you cant just leave her.

Lefa: I thought we agreed that you will stop talking about leaving Nessa. I love her. This is just a fling Xhebile you can't catch feeling.

Xhebile: I know you belong to Nessa but a girl can only dream.

Lefa: Don't expect any fairytale from me or you will be in for a disappointment.

Xhebile: You are not going to take a shower?

Lefa: No! I will take a shower at home.

(He leans over and kisses her)

Lefa: See you tomorrow.

Xhebile: (spanking him) Tomorrow lover boy.

(He gets in the car, and fix himself once more and drives home in a good mood, hyming Shekhinah- Suited along the way thinking about Vanessa. He remembers that he plans on taking her out today. Date night. He walks in the house , supriised to find it dark. Switching on the lights.)

Lefa: Baby i am home.

(Dead end silence meets him. He is about to head to their bedroom, when the shinning stone on the kitchen counter catches his attention. As he walks there he notices that it Nessa's engagement ring. With trembling hands he read through the letter. Like a madman he runs through the house looking for her and her things.)

Lefa: Vanessa, Nessa babe don't do this to me please.

(He tries her number which he is told that "the number is no longer in use." By the mobile operator.)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

NALEDI

I look at the phone screen and ignore the call once more. I am afraid to answer. Heavenly father why did you have to let me use that much

money? I went over board a little. He is persistent, not giving up. Keeps on calling until i have no choice but to answer.

Brian: Do you want me to come there and give you a good smack Naledi! I don't mind driving all the way there.

(I cringe! Darn! He is seething.)

Brian: You don't answer my calls now you are going all silent on me. What am i to do with you Naledi Moroka?

Naledi: I am sorry!

Brian: Tell me why are you sorry? Which of your offences are you apologising to?

Naledi: Going a little overboard with the card!

Brian: You honestly thinks that's the reason why i am this angry. You think i will get mad for you using such a small amount in my card. That's not even quarter of the money in that account. You need to stop this ridiculous behaviour right

now Naledi, i gave you that card to use it, its yours, stop reporting to me and apologising for using the money. You can spend all that money, i don't care. Why are so adamant on being stubborn.

(He hangs up before i can say anything. Gosh! Heavenly father this guy is not mad that i used the card but because i keep reporting when i use it. I pick my phone and try calling him but he does not pick up. Instead he sends me a text message.)

"From Brian

I am still mad! I will call you when i am better."

(I smile to myself as i type his response.)

"From Star

Just how mad are we? I love you even when you are mad okay?."

(It doesn't take long before he replies.)

"From Brian

Super mad, if you were here i would just show you just how mad i am at you right now."

(There he goes again giving me the butterflies. Will it ever get, old this kind of feeling?

"From Star

How about we channel that anger into something. My results are out. Want to do the honors of checking them for me?"

(I attach my student ID and password. I wait for his response but it never comes. After 30 minutes of pacing up and down, his call comes through.)

Naledi: (anxiously) And?

Brian: What do i get in return?

Naledi: Anything you want.

Brian: Are you sure?

Naledi: Yes!

Brian: Re betsa go utwala my love. Passed all your modules with flying colours. Your G.P.A is 4.2! I will send them in a bit.

(I scream at the top of my lungs. Filled with joy. My hardwork paid.)

Brian: Happy?

Naledi: Beyond!

Brian: I am proud! Now i can finally call you Dr Dlamini.

Naledi: Getting too big for your shoes.

Brian: Now! My payment.

Naledi: I am all ears.

Brian: Get your pretty ass on the next bus.

Naledi: But Bria....

Brian: (interrupting me) Naledi Moroka!

Naledi: Rra!

Brian: I said get your pretty ass here as in yesterday. A ra utwana?

(He hangs up. And i roll my eyes. Gosh! He can be rude yet so childish with his tantrums.)

[06/02, 16:03] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 45



"If you want to conquer fear, don't sit home and think about it. Go out and get busy." Dale Carnegie



JOY

I look at my results, and a cold shiver goes down my spine. I wonder where i could have went wrong. I thought i prepared for everything well. No! This can't be my results. I was one of the top students at school, how does that explain what i am seeing right now? I blink a few times and look again. What happened? How did i get here? I have only passed Dr Dlamini's module, the rest its just disaster. What am i going to tell my father? Who gets a fail and discontinue first semester? Tears threaten to fall but i can't let them. I need to think. This is not the time to be sulking. I reach

for my phone and call Busi.

Busi: Hey there stranger!

Joy: Hi! How are you doing?

Busi: I am well love, yourself?

Joy: Better, the results are finally out, how did you go?

Busi: I am definately passing on to the next semester. And you?

(My throat constricts, the pain is too much for me to handle. Even Busi the worst student has passed.)

Joy: I got an FD, Busi.

Busi: Hey! Don't despair, FD is not the end of the world, you miss only one semester and apply the next semester.

Joy: You make it sound easy, in the mean time what do i tell my father? He will kill me if he finds out that i failed.

Busi: Who said you have to tell him anything?
You go back to Gaborone and pretend that you are going to school.

Joy: Are you crazy? I don't know anyone there, where would i stay?

Busi: My flat is quite lonely so you can stay with me until you have a place of your own. In the mean time, you will look for a job and save for sponsorship because DTEF can be a little bit difficult when it comes to reinstatement.

Joy: I dont know Busi, this looks all too risky. My f...

Busi: (interrupting me) No! For once stop thinking about your father, you will never grow if you keep saying daddy this, daddy that. Its time to take the world into your shoulders. What your father doesn't know wont kill him love.

Joy: I guess you have a point. When are you going back to Gc?

Busi: I am back, but i am at my parents place, keeping up with the pretense. I have an idea, why don't you come back already and begin the job search already?

Joy: My dad will want to see the results, what will i show him?

Busi: I will send you Naledi's log in details. All you have to do is show him her results. After all he does not know, your student I.d right?

Joy: Wait! How did you get her log in details.

Busi: I have my ways. Just do as i say. I need to go. Lets talk later.

(She hangs up, minutes later, a message comes in. I log in and i am flabbergasted! Just how does she do it? Some things are not fair at all. Naledi gets all the good things, the handsome boyfriend and the Book-Guru! A 4.2 GPA while i got a 1.1 GPA. My blood boils! Speak of the devil, her call comes through and i just stare at it. I know she is going to preach to me about

wanting to lie to my father, i can't deal with her right now.)

.....

Instead of taking her call, i go and search for my father. I need to get this done and over with it already. I find the old man in the living room watching bulletins.

Joy: Dad!

Hendrick: Yes my Joy.

Joy: The results are out. I thought maybe you might want to see them.

Hendrick: Yes! I would love to see my love.

(I hand him as i sit down next to him. My palms are sweaty, i keep rubbing them on my trouser back and forth as the old man scrutinise the results. He finally puts the laptop away and looks at me, smiling from ear to ear, a pang of guilt hits my conscience. I am deceiving this old

man right now.)

Hendrick: A 4.2 GPA. I am happy to know that you are still my bright Joy. Just like your name Joy, you bring me so much Joy. Your mother must be proud of her precious little Joy right now.

Joy: Thank you daddy. My biggest fear is ever disappointing you.

Hendrick: Keep up with this performance and i would never gets disappointed. I am proud my angel.

(He hugs me and i hug him back.)

Joy: You know with the results out, we are close to opening we need to go register, move into campus and everything. I know we open in a week's time but i was wondering if its possible for me to leave tomorrow.

Hendrick: No problem my love. I will drive you there.

Joy: No dad! You have to let me grow now, you can't always be driving me to the city. Let me go on my own.

Hendrick: Okay okay! Miss grow up. I will let you go on your own.

Joy: Thank you.

(I kiss his cheek. I feel guilty, but my fears dont let me to be a cry baby right now. Fear of disappointing this old man and fear of being a failure are too much. Someone once told me that, "If you want to conquer fear, don't sit home and think about it. Go out and get busy.")



BUSISIWE

Bontle: Where are you going? What should i tell your father ?

Busi: (i apply lipstick to my lips) If you want those shoes and phone mommy, you will have to come up with a perfect excuse to give dad.

Bontle: Your father will kill us if he ever find out.

Busi: I know that's why this must remain our secret mom. Don't let dad ruin this for us. Just imagine the good life we can have if i become the next Mrs Thompson.

Bontle: What makes you think that this man will even marry you?

Busi: You dont know a lot of things dearest mom. If you want i can be your ticket out of this miserable marriage but you just have to play your cards right i will play mine right.

Bontle: Okay! I will handle your dad! Go.

Busi: Thats more like it mommy. (I bend and kiss her cheek.) I won't be returning tonight.

Bontle: Becareful Busi, you heard what the doctor said last time, you cannot do any

abortion if you want children in the near future.

Busi: Don't worry a baby is not part of the plan. I am protected.

Bontle: Okay leave before you dad returns.

(I stand and kiss her cheek. I drive to Masa hotel. As much as i hate to admit but i missed him and his ticklish dicklet. He looks a mess when i walk into the booked hotel room but his eyes shine as they meet mine. I smile, giving him my genuine smile. I walk to him and hug him as if my life depends on that hug.)

Nick: (kissing my neck) I miss you Marilyn.

Busi: I missed you also. What's wrong? Why do you look a mess?

Nick: Things are hectic are the moment, my daughter has gone missing overseas no one knows where she is.

Busi: You poor thing. I am sorry to hear that. Come let us take a shower first, and lets get rid

of all this I need my sexy Daddy back.

(He looks at me and laughs. We have a nice time in the shower, once we done, he sits in the down as i try to shave him.)

Nick:(warningly) Busi!

Busi: Shh! Don't you trust me? i can do this. Just relax, close your eyes and let me do this. Okay big boy?

Busi: Yes your majesty.

(I do a fantastic job with the shaving which i am rewarded with a passionate love making session. We lay in the bed. He looks at my results well technically Naledi's borrowed results.)

Nick: Wow! You really outdone yourself. I am proud.

Busi: Thank you.

Nick: A trip to Paris? For this hardwork?

Busi: (excitedly) Really?

Nick: Anything for you little wanton thing. But you will go on your own, remember Hilda is unto us.

(My mood goes from 100 to zero at the mention of her name.)

Nick: Don't worry i will make sure you enjoy every bit of it.

(I need to get rid of Hilda! I am sure she sit at the top of the throne, if i can get rid of her, i can ascend to the top. And i would not fear anyone. Fear is for the weak. "If you want to conquer fear, don't sit home and think about it. Go out and get busy.")

[06/02, 16:03] Rn: DEEP DESIRES

INSERT 46

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"I thought you wanted to take it slow." By E.L James (FiftyShadesDarker)



Naledi

I giggle like a school kid! As i recall our chat yesterday. I am in love! I feel like shouting at the top of my lungs my love for him.

"Naledi Moroka, i swear if you are not here by tomorrow i will send a S.W.A.T team for you. That's a promise."

I laugh once more, the woman next to me looks at me like i am some mad person but i just ignore her. Its too complicated to understand. No words can even explain it. I am excited to see him. He does not even know that i am coming or that i lied to my mom to come here. The things we do for love. My mind takes a tour again, to the conversation i had with my mom last night.

Naledi: Ma!

Bulelwa: Mma.

Naledi: I was wondering if its okay with you. If i could return to the city tomorrow.

Bulelwa: I thought you said you still have a month and half before schools open. What's with the rush back?

Naledi: Yes that has not changed but i actually applied for a part time job and they called i got the job.

Bulelwa: Oh okay then there is no problem. But where will you be staying?

Naledi: You still remember Vanessa? Well her mother said i can come stay there until varsity opens.

Bulelwa: Okay, as long as you are not a burden to them then there is no problem.

Naledi: No! They are perfectly fine.

Bulelwa: Alright! You will give me her number so i thank her for taking care of you.

Naledi: Yes let me go and get my phone so i can

give it to you.

(I returned with the phone along with P1000 in cash which i gave it to her.)

Naledi: Buy things you will need in the house. I will send some month end.

Bulelwa: Naledi where did you get this money?

Naledi: Our allowance got credited. Since we closed i dont need it.

Bulelwa: I hope you telling me the truth Naledi. I don't want you to be those city girls that sell their bodies to old man in exchange for money.

Naledi: (laughing) Ao mama mma! Such little faith in me. I will never disgrace you and this family like that. No matter how hard it gets.

Bulelwa: I thank God for giving me such an obedient child like you Naledi. God bless you ngwanaka.

(I smile at her. Basically i did not lie, i am volunteering at Ace's clinic. The money i got

from Brian, an allowance. And I am going to be staying at the Thompson mansion, I justify as I close my eyes to take a power nap.)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

When I open my eyes I am in Gaborone bus rank, it's just after 3 which means, Brian is still at work. Without any second thoughts I take a cab to take me to Thompson Publishers headquarters. I need keys to the house plus I need to see him. I push my bag in the big reception area. I never been here before the building it's so intimidating. Suddenly I feel out of space, the receptionist gives me lovely smile.

Naledi: Hi! I would like to see Brian.

Receptionist: Which Brian love?

Naledi: Brian D!.....!

Liam: My my! What a pleasant surprise. If it's not the Miss lovely Naledi.

(I look at him and smile as he kisses my hand

and bows before me.)

Liam: (whispering to the receptionist) She is royalty. So we are back from the village. He is going to burst when he sees you, to actually think just this morning he was telling me we need to go get you back.

Naledi: (rolling my eyes) I bet he did. Where is he? I need to see him.

Liam: Of course you do. (He winks to the receptionist) i will be back darling, need to escort the princess to her prince.

(He takes my hand and i trail behind him as he stands in front of the elevator written royalty only. We get in but it does not start moving instead it says enter access code. Which to my surprise is his hand. What is with the mystery of this place. So much security. The elevator stops on floor 25 which i presume is the last floor. This floor unlike the others is quite. As we step outside my eyes meet with Brian's eyes. He is

walking out of his office with 3 gentlemen and a lady. He stops on his tracks as he looks at me before walking to where i am standing.)

Brian: (talking to Liam) Show them to the conference room i will be there in 3 minutes.

(He gets my back and we walk to his office. The minute i walk in he closes the door and traps me against the wall. His lips meet mine, as he kisses me, his fresh breath gives me goosebumps as our lips meet in a sync. He pulls back, and kiss my forehead, and he is gone. Leaving me in his big office. I feel restless as i wait for him. I sit on his chair, stand by the window, rest on the couch. I don't get why all of the sudden i feel nervous. I notice the house access card on his table without any hesitation i grab it and my bag. That's it he will find me at home.)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

I step out of the refreshing shower i walk into

the room wearing nothing but his shirt. I missed him, i inhale his scent from the shirt. I get startled as i notice him sitting on the bed. The jacket and tie are gone, his shirt half way undone. He looks extremely dangerous right now, especially the way he looks at me but i can't help get butterflies, as the hair at my back stands to attention. I honestly think i have been bewitched by this Greek God.

Naledi: (stuttering) Why! Why are you here?

Brian: (smiling) I live here remember?

Naledi: You are early.

Brian: I had to leave after my meeting, the little mouse i left in my office decided to run away.

(He takes strides towards me and picks me up. I am in bed beneath him. His eyes shine with passion. I am trapped in the lion's den, no escaping from the predator.)

Brian: You owe me.

Naledi: I thought you wanted to take it slow.

Brian: Past tense. You have been a bad girl lately.

(He says his mouth devours mine. Tonight we were speaking a language that had no words and rules only glances and touches. He whispered words that drove me over the edge more, "How should i do it, with my words first or my body? Tell me beautiful girl. Tell me...")

[06/02, 16:03] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 47

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"I want to touch you in all places you ache to be touched." By E.L James (Christian Grey)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

The ray of sunlight on my face make me open my eyes lazily. I can hear the shower running and i pull the covers over my head, giggling to myself. Memories of last night flash in my mind. I blush as the events of the previous night reveal themselves in my mind.

....

Brian: (He whispers words that drive me over the edge more) "How should i do it, with my words first or my body? Tell me beautiful girl. Tell me..."

(Words fail me. I bit my lower lip and looked at him. So many feelings that i never felt before. He caress my cheeks and i lean more, enjoying the sensation.)

Brian: I am not going to touch you or do anything until you tell me Naledi. Tell me..

(His voice is like a drug yet music to my ears. I want to lose myself to him and never ever be found. My body, soul screams for him)

Naledi: (in a tiny voice) Both! I want both.

(That's all the confirmation he needs. He smiles so wickedly at me. He leans over, and kiss me slowly, he bites my lower lip.)

Brian: Good choice.

(He trails his kisses down the nape of my neck. I moan as cold yet gentle hands skimp down my shirt and touch my aroused nipples. A burning soothing sensation erupts which makes me moan out his name. He unbuttons the shirt . I sit up and help him to take it off. He kisses my neck, which makes me quiver and shake with pleasure.)

Brian: Your scent is intoxicating my love. I like it, strawberries. Tell me, where you ache Naledi, "I want to touch you in places you ache to be touched."

(I close my eyes as it feels like i am losing my senses. My body aches everywhere to be touched. I can't help it but arche my back

towards the bed as his fingers caress my thighs. All thoughts are lost as my back touches the unkempt bed. I close my eyes once more as his mouth takes in my nipple while his hand rubs the soft fabric of my thong to my flesh. I feel my face heat up, it glows up. I put my hands on his bare chest. I want him naked like me. As if he read my thoughts. He stands up to and get rid of his clothes, my eyes are keen on his body, God! Sure took his time creating him. He is left with nothing but his Calvin Klein briefs, its not hard to miss the bulge over them, waiting for release. It makes me feel warm in the inside, to know that i am the cause of that bulge. He kisses my neck once more as he joins me in the bed. His hand pushes my underwear to the side and he insert his finger in me. I flinch a little back, but his lips meet mine, hold me in place. He nipples me earlobe and whispers.)

Brian: Oh Naledi! I want you a quivering mess when i slide inside you.

(I close my eyes as my cheeks hit up. This is not enough. I want him. I put my hands around his neck and bring him to me. I kiss him.)

Naledi: Please Brian. I want you. I need you this minute.

Brian: I know my little one. I know.

(Without any warning he pulls and tears the little thong i am wearing. And takes off his briefs. My eyes pop out of their sockets and i look at him questioning if it will really fit, he is big! More bigger than i anticipated. As if he senses my fears. He settles between my legs and leans to me.)

Brian: Don't worry i will be gentle but i need you to tell me. Are you sure you want this?

(I nod my head. Its a little bit too late to be asking if i am sure. I want to say but instead i bit my lower lip. Our lips meet, so warm and soft however tongues join harder. I get tiny bubbles on my skin as he gently makes his way

within. I close my eyes, and cross my toes together, blinking back the pent-up tears.)

Brian: look at me Naledi. I want to see your beautiful mesmerising smile.

(He kisses my tears away as he slides in. His mouth covers mine suppressing my need to scream out loud.)

Brian: I am sorry my baby cakes.

(He stops as he lets me adjust to him.)

Brian: Can i move?

(His eyes look at me waiting for confirmation. I nod my head and he starts to move, the pain gets submerged with pleasure as steady thrusts cause sweat upon his brow, gentleness has left us now. Like some sort of rhythmic art i raise my hips up, until our world becomes all foggy.

Waves of feelings are intense, which are consumed by our every sense. We clasp our

hands together, as my vein pleasure drips. I moan his name over and over again as my walls vibrates as the orgasm hit me. Not so long before me, Brian groans, an explosion of sticky sweet, bring shivers from our head to our feet. He lays on top of me until our breath are steady. He goes to the bathroom and return with a warm towel which he uses to clean me up. Collecting me in his arms, i put my head of his chest. The last thing i remember is closing my eyes as he kissed my forehead and whispered.)

Brian: I love you MaDlamini. Goodnight.

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

I close my eyes shutting them very hard when he pulls the covers.

Brian: I know you are awake.

(I open one eye and look at him. Which makes him throw his head back and laugh.)

Brian: Don't tell me you are shy all of the sudden.

Naledi: Good morning.

(He bends over and kisses me tendely.)

Brian: That's how i want my good morning greeting from now on.

(I look at him and roll my eyes.)

Brian: Lets go get you cleaned up.

(He picks me up and walks to the bathroom. He places me in the warm bathtub which has some rose petals.)

Brian: The water will help with the soreness. This is how i can repay the gift you gave me last night. I love you.

(He walks out, leaving me smiling like a retard.)

(When i walk back into the room, the bed is already made, he comes in wearing formal wear, holding a tray.)

Brian: Sit my love. I made breakfast.

(I sit in the bed and he put the tray next to me,

hands me a rose.)

Brian: For you. I love you.

Naledi: (smiling) I love you too.

Brian: I have to go to the office. Will you be okay on your own?

Naledi: Yes i will be. Go.

Brian: Are you sure? I can cancel my meetings for the day and stay with you.

Naledi: I lost my virginity Brian but i am not sick. Just go to work and stop trying to make excuses not to go to work.

Brian: (pouting) Do you blame me? I just want be here. Oh shit!

(he says as he rushes out of the room. Leaving me confused. He returns with water.)

Naledi: And then?

Brian: Take this!

(He hands me pills and water.)

Naledi: What for?

Brian: We did not use protection last night Baby cakes. As much as i want to have little Brian and Naledi with you but i can't afford to be persecuted for ruining your future.

(Oh Lord! How can i be so careless?)

Brian: Don't worry i have a clean health reputation. But we can for testing together if you want.

Naledi: No that's okay.

(I take the pill. I can't believe i almost ruined things. Darn it! Naledi.)

Brian: I will see you later okay.

Naledi: Okay love.

(He kisses me and walks out. I take the tray and enjoy the breakfast he made for me.)

[06/02, 16:03] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 48



One man's "I'm not ready is another man's "I knew the second I saw her." By Meredith Marple



Nessa

I wait nervously in the house. I have been told my doctor/physician will be arriving today. I don't even know what is scarring me, the doctor or that I am doing this without Lefa, he should be here like he was always, holding my hand. Assuring me, that everything is okay. Petty rolls her eyes at me, "Here we go again. Lefa is no more. Get used to it already." She doesn't understand that's why its easy for her to say this. "Well that broken heart will have to wait, look at the rare specie that just walk in." She screams and i raise my eyes. A toffee coloured guy is leaning against the door starring at me, he has the most captivating eyes, hazel brown eyes, dark lips, he smiles revealing his perfect

teeth, his canines are a bit pointy, if i believed in this vampire mumbo jumbo. I would think he is one. My eyes drool to his chest and i can just imagine what is beneath all that. I can tell without any hesitation that he has a perfect torso like those guys who spend time in gym. Though i can't see his legs but can tell he has long toned legs. Petty screams, "he sure looks like our next mistake." I ignore her comment and drool over this stranger.

Dr G: Is it safe to come in?

(I clear my throat as i try to collect my thoughts after i have been caught drooling. I need to act lady like. But of course Petty disagrees she has other plans, "lady like my foot, this guy should be our rebound guy.")

Nessa: Oh! Just shut up.

Dr G: (stunned) Pardon?

Nessa: Oh! Sorry. Not directed to you, it just me and my thoughts. I have this tendency of....

(I trail off when i see him smiling at me. I know i have been rambling non stop. It happens when i am nervous.)

Dr G: Ntse ke sa itse gore bari e le e na le monnawe o montle. (I didn't know that idiot has a cute sister)

(Oh holy fu*k! What! He is a motswana)

Dr G: Yes i am! Sent from Botswana specifically for you. I am Dr Ace Gomolemo, but my patients call me Gee.

Nessa: What about your admirers?

(I clap my hand over my mouth once the words leave my mouth. I cannot flirt with my doctor.)

Dr G: They call me Dr G.

(He winks at me. And literally my world stops.

"OH! Lord stop embarrassing yourself.

Introduce yourself. We have to on top of this situation", Petty scolds.)

Nessa: Vanessa Thompson, my family and

friends prefer Nessa.

Dr G: What about admirers?

(I look at him and smile as i extend my hand for a handshake.)

Nessa: Its upto to the admirers to choose whatever name they think will be more suiting.

(He takes my hand and plants a kiss, and i get shivers down my spine as his cold lips touch my hand.)

Dr G: If you will just excuse me i need to go put my bags in the room i will be back.

Nessa: You will be staying here?

Dr G: I believe so, Shosho. I am only here for a month so i better make most of it hey! (He winks)

(Petty, i think we are in trouble. "No we are not, he sure will be our motivation to get off this chair." She replies. The hired help can walk in before i can reply to him.)

Nessa: Ms Thompson, Mr Brian is on the line for you.

Nessa: Excuse me.

Dr G: i will see you in an hour. Let me go settle in.

(He disappears and i can finally breath on my own.)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

Brian: Baby sis!

Nessa: Hey!

Brian: Has Ace arrived?

Nessa: He just got here.

Brian: Nta you dont sound enthusiastic about his arrival.

Nessa: Ke reng tota! I am surprised i did not expect a motswana doctor.

Brian: He is my bestfriend, if there is anyone i can trust with you, helping you and your life, is

him.

Nessa: Okay. Thank you for all this.

Brian: He is only there for a month, so make sure by the time he leaves there is progress.

Nessa: Roger that.

Brian: Great.

Nessa: how is Star? I hope you treating her better. She is my bff, you screw her, you screw me.

Brian: Star is fine love. I am treating her like a queen she is supposed to be.

Nessa: Once everything settles i will call her.

Brian: Okay my love. Will talk. Bye for now.

Nessa: Bye!

(I hung up and close my eyes taking breathing exercises.)

Dr G: Care to give me a tour of this place.

(I open my eyes and he is next to me. I glance at his fingers, i need to know if he is cuffed. " Meredith Marple once said, on man's " I'm not ready is another man's "I knew the second i saw her." But i say one woman's "i'm not ready is another woman's "I knew the second i saw him." He is our one Nessa. " Petty whispers as Ace pushes my chair. I choose to ignore her words.)



NARRATED

Lefa wakes up from the couch, and looks as the tins of beer surrounding him. He takes Nessa's photo that is next to him and hug it as Major-Why i love you, plays on repeat mode on the home theater. His tears fall down as memories and the lyrics of the song hit home.

Song : Why I Love You

Artist: Major

[Verse 1]

I found love in you

And I've learned to love me too

Never have I felt that I could be all that you see

It's like our hearts have intertwined into the
perfect harmony

[Chorus]

This is why I love you

Ooh this is why I love you

Because you love me

You love me

This is why I love you

Ooh this is why I love you

Because you love me

You love me

[Verse 2]

I found love in you

And no other love will do

Every moment that you smile chases all of the
pain away

Forever and a while in my heart is where you'll
stay

[Chorus]

This is why I love you

Ooh this is why I love you

Because you love me

You love me

This is why I love you

Ooh this is why I love you

Because you love me

You love me

This is why I love you

Ooh this is why I love you

Because you love me

You love me

The song is cut as he lift his face to see what is going on. He meet Mrs Thompson's dead glare.

Hilda: What? Did you just realise you lost a diamond while busy picking up useless stones.

Lefa: (stammering) Mrs Tho.. Thom...

Hilda: This is not a social visit. I came to deliver a message. I have taken care of the little problem you created.

Lefa: Mma?

Hilda: In 2 days, the campus will receive news

reporting the passing of Ms Xhebile. No body hurts my children and get away with it.

(touching Lefa's cheek) I will just let you go because this is your first offence plus you are such a cute thing.

(Swallowing hard)

Hilda: I am giving you a second chance, this is your last chance. You are going to stop feeling sorry for yourself, pull yourself up. I will not have a dull son in law. You will get that degree are we clear?

(He nods his head)

Lefa: But she dumped me....

Hilda: Nothing has changed my boy. You will marry Nessa like we arranged. Don't worry yourself about her. She want to be alone.

Lefa: Do you know where she is?

Hilda: Yes i do! The don't call me The Overseer for nothing. Brian took her to Canada. That's all

you need to know.

Lefa: Okay.

Hilda: See you after 4 years. Remember Lefa i will be watching you. If you screw this up. You shall meet your ancestors before time. And clean yourself up. You smell crap as well as this place.

(Her threat leaves him shaking with on the knees. He fears for his life.)

[06/02, 16:03] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 49

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"A dame that knows the ropes isn't likely to get tied up." By Mae West

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

A week later

NALEDI

I always feel out of space when i am here, i am

not yet sure if its the riches that intimate or the residents. Hilda is the loving most caring woman i have ever met while her husband, he is the opposite. He is so quite, my Grandma liked yo say people like him are conniving and manipulative because they hide under their innocence and quite character so well.

Hilda: (hugging me) Naledi! I missed you. You scarce this days my darling.

Naledi: (hugging her back) I wanted to visit last week but Brian said you are on a business trip.

Hilda: I am back now, you can visit all you want.

(Brian kisses her cheek.)

Brian: Mother!

Hilda: Kgotlaesele.

(I smile as he rolls his eyes.)

Hilda: Come, i am dying to give you the gifts i got you from the States.

(She pulls me to the couch where a few shopping bags are on the couch.)

Hilda: Go on, they are all yours. I hope they fit.

Naledi: You did not have to.

Hilda: Apart from the fact that you are almost my daughter in law. You are like a daughter to me, so don't feel bad when I buy you things okay?

Naledi: Okay. I don't know what to say.

Hilda: A thank you will be better.

(I hug her.)

Naledi: Thank you.

Hilda: Mostly are shoes, you know what they say shoes take you places.

Liam: I hope I also got some gift. Naledi can't be stealing all the benefits now.

(He says as he enters the house. He goes and hugs Hilda.)

Liam: Favourite Aunt.

Hilda: I did not get you anything this time around boy. Come dinner is ready.

(We sit around the table. I am next to Hilda, Brian sitting right across me with Liam of course Nick is sitting on the head chair. There is absolute silence well not so long as Hilda decides to break it.)

Hilda: Kgotlaesele!

Brian: Mother!

Hilda: Relay this message to your sister, "I don't play hide and seek with children." Tell her I'm giving her 4 years in Canada to get her degree and come back to honour her promise.

Liam: Wait! Nessa is in Canada. And you knew? When does the secret ever end in this house?

Hilda: Liam! I was not done talking.

Liam: Sorry aunt.

(She slices her meat he eats slowly and takes a sip on her wine.)

Hilda: Naledi! Are you not going to accept that scholarship? Its such a good deal to miss out in. Don't worry about Kemo i will put her in her place.

(I involuntarily drop my fork as a gaze at her stunned. How did she know about her?)

Brian: What scholarship? What is she talking about Star?

Hilda: Your Father and Kemo made a deal to separate you with Star by sending her to a school in Cuba.

Brian: You conniving old man. Do you ever stop?

Hilda: Im not yet done. You can leash out all the way you want once i am done. Which brings me to Liam, you been screwing someone over months now. Normally you dump them after a night, which could only mean you have caught

feelings for her. If that's the case, you need to bring her over, she needs to meet our family.

Liam: Seriously Aunt is there anything you don't know?

Hilda: My loved ones are always my priority. So is that a yes or no?

Liam: I can't say no to you. I will see what to do.

Hilda: Great! Recently i have met an interesting young lady, given a chance she could become me, in fact she is just like me when i was her age the only difference is that i knew my limits. She is just a clueless young girl and worst part i don't even know what to do with her. Groom her to become me or just take care if her silently just like all the others.

(We have stopped talking and looking at her curiously.)

Hilda: You curious right. (She laughs) Let me keep her a secret for now. (Kissing my cheek)

The dinners in this house can get a bit more intense and serious than this. Welcome to the royalty princess. We are the Thompson's.

(She stands up and walk always. We listen to her heels as they click on the tile till we can no longer hear them.)

Liam: (laughing) Uncle what have you done? Dragon Lady is back. Gosh! I missed this intense moments. Trust her to drop her bombshell like this and leave us hanging.

(He raises his glass at me and laughs as he drinks. The rooms falls quite again, moloji o kgabotse! Million questions run in my head but one bothers me most , Who exactly are the Thompsons?)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

JOY

I lay in Kagiso's arms, in his bed as he holds me. We have been talking about random things.

Joy: Babe!

Kagi: My love.

Joy: You never talk about your family, why?

Kagi: I lost my parents when i was little. We had a car accident, me and my sister were the only sole survivors.

Joy: Where is she? Your sister? I would like to meet her?

Kagi: She has disappeared on the face of the earth.

Joy: What do you mean?

Kagi: Amber! Got mixed up with wrong crowd. She fell in love with a son of a very dangerous family. A family that will do anything to keep their secrets locked up.

Joy: What happened to her?

Kagi: When she realised just how bad they are, she started talking to the police. This people

Joy have connections every where, she started talking and they made her disappear. Its almost 7 years now and no one knows where my sister is or even heard anything about her. She truly disappeared in the face if the earth.

Joy: i am so sorry to hear that. This worod is full of wicked people.

Kagiso: You will know what wickedness is when you meet that family. I know i am risking my life but this is something Amber will want. I will not rest until i have taken them down. All of them.

Joy: Revenge is never the answer.

Kagiso: My revenge will be the answer. They will taste my sweet revenge. I promise you.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

NOT Edited for errors, grammar and spellings!

I know its short but this is what i can give for today!

[06/02, 16:04] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 50

Unedited

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"The female of the species is deadlier than the male." Rudyard Kipling

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

Busi

I look down at my phone as i sit in Mugg and Bean enjoying the sunshine on my face. Its not

a habit of to be late. I tap my hands on the table once more. A minutes later he walks in, he looks rattled. Looking left right as he enters the restaurant.

God: (he leans forward and whispers) I can't stay long.

Busi: Why?

God: People are behind me. My life is in danger. I am skipping the country tonight.

Busi: Calm down and tell me what is wrong?

God:She knows you are onto her Busi. People have been following me, even tempered with my brakes.

Busi: That means you are unto something or you already have something.

God: (giving me a document) That's the location of her corpse. Must be bones only, its been 7 years since Amber Meleko went missing. The photos show Hilda and her husband getting rid

of the body. They were not yet that powerful back then, so they got rid of it themselves. The person who gave me this must already be dead. So if you value yourself Busi, you will leave all this alone. And hire someone else i am done working for you, i have no death wish.

Busi: Thank you this is more than enough. I will take it from here.

God: Becareful, those people will not hesitate to take you out. The wife Hilda , " the female of the species is more deadlier than the male."

(He stands up and walks out. I put the envelope in my bag. As i think of my next move. I need to act before they know o am unto them. I order my lunch, and continue reading my magazine.)

Liam: I thought my eyes are playing with me.

(I raise my eyes and they meet with his. He looks amazing. I have been avoiding him ever since i got back.)

Liam: (sitting down) I never imagined you to be a coward.

Busi: I never said you could sit down.

Liam: I know, i never expected any invitation to sit. Why did you run away?

Busi: I was not running away. I had pressing matters.

Liam: How ironic! Pressing matters, the morning after you confess your feelings to me.

Busi: Look Liam, dont mind what i said that night, i was caught up in a moment.

Liam: I do mind, because i dont want one sided love. I feel the same way.

(My eyes pop out as my jaws drop literally to the ground.)

Liam: Close your mouth before flies get in.

Busi: What did you just say?

Liam: I love you Busisiwe Marilyn Dominick.

Busi: Liam! Ca....

Liam: (putting a hand over my lips) Dont think, thinking complicates everything. Can i take you out to dinner tonight?

Busi: Yes, what time?

Liam: Lets say i will pick you at 7:30. I made reservations at Table 52.

Busi: Okay i will be ready then.

(He leans forward and brushes his lips over mine. As he stands to his feet.)

Liam: I will see you later beautiful.

(With that he walks out of the restaurant. I sit in my chair numb, lately things have been spilling out of control, Liam's confession just makes things complicated. I signed a contract with Nick, a contract that comes with so much, that gives me the life i always dreamed off. And on the other side is the man i love, he is my first love but love can't pay the bills or give me the

luxury life. What must i do? I never been so confused! Can i be selfish to say i want both? Can i keep both without losing any?)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

Nessa

My head is aching after Brian's call, how on earth did mother find out where i am. And why is she still keen on marrying me of to Lefakae even after he cheated on me. I just don't understand my parents at times. I am not keen on this marriage thing.

Ace: Penny for thoughts?

(I raise my head and look at him. I nod my head.)

Ace: What to talk about it?

Nessa: I thought i escaped all the troubles and complications of my life but it seems like they even followed me here.

Ace: You can never run away from your problems Peaches. You just have to face them

head on.

Nessa: I don't have the courage to.

Ace: Let me give you the courage to them.

(He says as he scopes me from my church and carries me out of the room.)

Nessa: What are you doing?

Ace: We are not going to sit down and sulk. We need at least ahead of our problems. First activity of the day is making you stand up.

Nessa: I cant do that what if i fall.

Ace: You wont fall, well if you tell your mind you will fall then you will fall.

Nessa: I can't do it.

("Yes you can do it." Petty cheers.)

Ace: I have faith in you. Don't disappoint.

(He says as he stops between two metal rods.)

Ace: Look at me?

(I lift my eyes and meet his hazel brown eyes. It very easy to lose yourself in them.)

Ace: Do you trust me?

(I nod my head.)

Ace: Then trust me, i will not let you fall okay?

Nessa: Okay.

Ace: That's my girl.

(He sets me two but holds be to me at the back. A backhug, his arms wrapped around my waist, they bring warmth, i have goosebumps and i am having palpitations. Petty this is such a bad idea, why did Brian have to find me such an attractive doctor, i can't concentrate.)

Ace: (whispering in my ear) stretch your arms and hold the rods. And breath Nessa.

(I close my eyes and do as he says.)

Ace: Make sure you are steady. And you will need all your energy for this okay? No matter

what don't let go of the rods.

Nessa: Okay.

Ace: Great i am going to count to five. On five i will be letting you okay.

(I nod my head as i prepare myself. He counts to 5 like he said he lets me go and i stand there on my own. Its hard, i bite my lower lip.)

Ace: (clapping hands) You see i told you can do this.

(I smile at him. I don't know what happens next but i find myself on the way to meet the cold ground. Strong hand catch me. We stare into each other's eyes. No one said. Just starring at each other, i don't know how to explain it but there is this chemist between us that no words can explain. 'I am still here bit not that i mind you can kiss him.'" Petty says.)

Nessa: Thank you.

Ace:I told you i will not let you fall. Shall we

move on to the next one.

Nessa: Yes please.

(Once again he picks me up. This time around i put my hands around his neck. I have been dying to do this.)

Nessa: I hope your girlfriend or wife won't peel off my skin for putting my hands around you.

Ace: Don't worry about that, no crazy girlfriend, baby mama or wife.

Nessa: Lies! A grown up man like you cannot be single.

Ace: The woman i had my eyes on, belonged to someone.

Nessa: You should have made sure she belongs to you?

Ace: I was a little too late plus i think i could have won against that Arabian king.

Nessa: Huh?

Ace: Never mind plus i think God was saving me for someone.

Nessa: Really who?

Ace: (winking at me) You will know in due time.

(Is the doctor flirting with me right now?)

[06/02, 16:04] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 51

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"To succeed, jump as quickly at opportunities as you do at conclusion." - Benjamin Franklin

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

Naledi

I stare at him once again, we haven't said a word at each ever since we got back from his parents place last night. But still i woke up to find myself in his arms. I can feel his eyes on me as i eat the breakfast he prepared.

Brian: Mom is right you should accept the offer.

Naledi: (i choke on my food) No! Have you read the conditions of the offer?

Brian: Every year The Thompson Publishing Company offers sponsorship to 10 students to go study outside.

Naledi: Kemo wants me to go so she can get you Brian, i dont want to lose you.

Brian: You won't lose me. But i also don't want to be stand in your way of achieving your goals.

Naledi: I can still achieve them in Botswana.

Brian: Yes but its not the best. You can have the best in the world.

Naledi: Why does it feel like you are chasing me away?

Brian: I am not, just want the best for you. It would be selfish of me to tell you not accept this opportunity while my own sister is in Canada getting the best education.

(He stands and walks to me. He stands before

me and touches my cheek.)

Brian: Baby cakes look at it like this, if you go there, it will make my father feel like he won, when you come back i will quit at the company and we can join Ace. He got funding from some guy called Miguel so i am joining him on board, opening a private hospital. It is only for 5 years.

Naledi: What happens to us during this whole 5 years?

Brian: Nothing, we will get through the five years together that is if i don't marry you before then. But we will visit each other, there is Skype, whatsapp. We will get through this together. You will be Dr Dlamini.

Naledi: I dont know Brian, i dont want to ever lose you.

Brian: (he put his hand on my cheeks) look at me, i am yours Naledi, truly yours, you can never ever lose me. (He takes my hand and place it over his chest) This beating old heart beats only

for you. No woman can ever get your place in it. However I dont want you to grow to regret not grabbing this opportunity when you are old.

(He leans forward and kisses me.)

Brian: Finish eating, today you are accompanying me to work.

Naledi: Why?

Brian: Because you have to fill the application forms plus if you are going to go, we better stick very close to one another from now on.

(I nod my head.)

Brian: Don't look sad. It will work out.

(He kisses me once more as he goes to the bedroom.)

Hours later i am laying on the couch on his face, done with the application form. He is in a meeting in the boardroom. I get a video call from Nessa.)

Naledi: The Ghost girl makes an appearance.

Nessa: the fake friend.

Naledi: Makgakga ga a letelelwe. You and your brother can kill a person, you had us worried.

Nessa: I am sorry doll. Brian just told me the good news.

Naledi: Is it really good news?

Nessa: Dont sulk, you are going to come back, its not like you will die there.

Naledi: i dont know Nessa, what if he finds another woman when i leave.

Nessa: It took Brian seven full years to get over Amber. Believe me he will not replace you.

Naledi: Amber?

Nessa: Brian's first love. She disappeared one day and never came back.

(Why did Brian lie to me last time? When I asked about Amber? About his nightmare?)

Naledi: Okay! For someone who just found out the fiancé is cheating, you are glowing.

Nessa: What can i say, life is good especially when you have a sexy doctor by your side.

Naledi: (Puzzled) Who are you? And what have you done with my friend? What sexy doctor?

Nessa: A doctor! He is so cute, he has beautiful hazel brownish eyes, and his dark color, God! He looks like Marcel from The Originals. He gives me butterflies, i find myself starring at his lips time to time when he talks. My senses just fly out of the window when i am near him.

Naledi: Whoa! Babe relax, just take a deep breath. You have a crush on the doctor.

Nessa: No i don't, i am just saying he is good looking that's all.

Naledi: (laughing) Yeah right!

Nessa: You are glowing also. You look like someone who is getting it.

Naledi: (putting hands over my face, shyly)

Vanessa!

Nessa: Oh my God! You have tasted the forbidden fruit! Gosh! Naledi you were supposed to make him sweat a little before you give in.

Naledi: I have to go, i just remembered i have something to do.

Nessa: Running away okay? This is far from over girl.

Naledi: Roger that.

(I hang up and stand by the window looking outside. Million thoughts running in my head. Mostly i am wondering why he lied about Amber?)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

JOY

Kagiso: I have a plan. Work for me?

(I stop what i am doing and look at him. Finally i opened to him about school and the fact that i got a fail and discontinue. He took it much better than i expected.)

Joy: (laughing) Very funny baby. Work for you? Doing exactly what?

Kagiso: My office it needs a P.A. You can get the job.

Joy: No! I am not getting involved in your revenge schemes. I have enough drama to last me a lifetime.

Kagiso: You don't need to basically get involved just take care of my appointments and stuff. The revenge is sorely mine. I cannot afford to lose you not after i lost Amber.

Joy: Okay, I can do that. Nothing illegal?

Kagiso: Ao! Baby mma such little faith in me. I am not like the Thompsons all my businesses are legit.

Joy: The Thompsons?

Kagiso: Yeah! They are the family i was talking about. You know them.

Joy: Yah their daughter I think Vanessa. But then again it could be a coincidence that they share same surname.

Kagiso: I doubt it. Where is she? Are you two close?

Joy: She is studying outside Botswana. No! I told you that i am not getting involved in this crazy revenge schemes.

Kagiso: Why you getting defensive? It was just an innocent question my love.

Joy: It better be.

(He kisses me.)

Kagiso: What should we do today?

Joy: Have you ever been to bounceland?

Kagiso: No!

Joy: Great, let us go to bounceland. It will be fun.

Kagiso: I am not so sure if thats a go...

Joy: (interrupting him) It is, come on, you will not regret trust me.

(Making a puppy face)

Kagiso: (pinching my cheeks) How can i say no! when you look so cute?

Joy: Good boy my girl.

Kagiso: (tickling me) You didn't just say that.

Joy: (laughing) Oh Kagiso! Stop it already. Please! I beg you. Please.

(He finaly let me go after some time. I touch his cheeks and kiss him.)

Kagiso: I love you Joy.

Joy: And I you.

(My heart feels so content. I feel at peace and filled with unending joy.)

[06/02, 16:04] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 52

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"Our parting was like stalemate.... neither of us won. Yet both of lost. And worse still.... that unshakable feeling that nothing was ever really finished." - Ranata Suzuki

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

BUSI

I look at myself once more in the mirror, checking if the lipstick is not smudged at the corners of the mouth. Wearing a nude bandage dress, i must admit a look beautiful. I gulp down the wine in the glass an attempt to keep my nerves at bay. A light knock comes through the door and i take my time to get it. He stands there with roses in his hand, looking handsome as always in a blue skinny jeans, loafers, white shirt tagged in. His eyes light up as he glares at

me.

Liam: (handing me flowers) Beautiful flowers for the beautiful girl i ever laid my eyes on.

Busi: (blushing) Thank you.

Liam: You look beautiful.

Busi: Not bad yourself Mr Dlamini.

Liam: Shall we get going?

Busi: Yes!

(He clasps my hand and give me a light squeeze. Sitting in the restaurant his eyes never leave me. Glaring at me as if i am some trophy he just won.)

Busi: Stop it?

Liam: I can't help it, you look stunning.

Busi: Thank you. We aim to please.

(Raising her glass)

Busi: To us!

Liam: To us love.

(We have our meal again in silence.)

Liam: I have a very overprotective aunt, who basically makes it her business to know every little thing that goes around in every member of our family.

Busi: I am not sure i am following. .

Liam: what i am basically saying is that she knows about you and wants to meet you.

(I look at him and laugh.)

Busi: You are joking right?

Liam: I wish i was.

Busi: No! Its too soon to be meeting family members. I mean we officially started dating today, lets not run before we crawl love.

Liam: Yah! You have a point. It still too early.

Busi: Yes maybe after a year of dating. I wouldn't want your family to meet so soon

without even knowing what the future holds.

Liam: I will tell you what the future holds, you walking down the aisle, with a baby bump.

Busi: (laughing) You have such nice dreams.

Liam: (winking) A man can only dream.

Busi: So tell overprotective aunty to be a little bit patient.

Liam: She does not like to say no for an answer but don't worry i got this.

Busi: Tell me about your family. Are your parents still alive?

Liam: I lost my parents when i was still a young boy. My aunt took me in and raised me along Brian. She is such a loving person, who would do anything to see her family happy.

Busi: You must be fond of her. You eyes sparkle when you talk about her.

Liam: I owe her my life, Marilyn. There is

absolutely nothing i wouldn't do for that lady. I am what i am today because of her. Anyway enough about aunt, then there is uncle, he is a humble soul also, he has his weaknesses but he is a father to all of us. He married aunt when, me and Brian were 13 years old but he raised us just like his own. Then there is Brian, he is a complicated fellow, but holds those who he loves dearly. He has been through the worst from losing his brother in a car to losing his first love, he is not a guy who shows his emotions but ever since he met Star he has been better. Hallelujah! We thank Heaves for that!

(I look at him and laugh.)

Liam: Lastly there is the princess of the house, Peaches, she is currently studying outside the country. Well she is basically the precious gem of the family, loving and beautiful. She is funny but yet so emotional.

Busi: Sounds like they are lovely people. I hope

to meet them in the future.

Liam: You will don't worry you will and you will fit perfectly in. Anyway your turn to tell me about your family.

Busi: Hmm! Lets see where do i begin.

Liam: (sipping his wine) The very beginning.

(I look at him and begin telling him about my family. Laughing and talking about families, dreams, the future! time runs out so much by the time we realise we are the only ones left in the restaurant. I enjoyed the night i enjoyed talking to him about life just in general, not forgetting all the butterflies i get whenever he glances my way. I feel so content right now, so happy but i can only hope that this happiness and feeling lasts. If i knew falling in love and having someone to love you back, i would gave long confessed to Liam about how i feel about him. I have my whole life to tell him how i feel about him i just hope his family will approve of

me as their "makoti" in the future.)

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

Naledi

I step in the room and it is just how it always been the only thing missing is that Nessa is not here to make all the noise. For the first time ever since she left i miss her terribly. She always had a way of cheering me up. It just downs on me that i basically have no friends apart from her and Joy. Joy has been acting strange recently giving me a cold shoulder.

Hilda: Baby is there anything else you will need?

(I turn around and face her, i totally forgot about her presence.)

Naledi: No! Ma that will be all.

Hilda: (caressing my cheek) My poor Star! Don't despair, couples fight all the time. You and Brian will be okay.

Naledi: Thank you.

Hilda: Have a bath, i will check on you before you sleep.

(She turns to leave but stops on her trails as i call her.)

Naledi: Do you think she will ever come back?

Hilda: Nessa will be back don't worry.

Naledi: (shaking my head) No! I don't mean Nessa, i mean Amber, the girlfriend that disappeared, do you think she will come back to get Brian back. I don't want to lose him but i think if she comes back he will leave me for her.

Hilda: Brian loves you Naledi, never doubt that. And Amber don't worry she will never come back.

Naledi: How do you know that? If he loves me why did he lie about her?

Hilda: Instincts! My instincts are never wrong. Even if she does she will die due to my wrath in fact anyone who comes between you and Brian,

i will personally make sure they never see the next day.

Naledi: (laughing) Oh! Ma don't say such unfriendly words some people may believe you.

Hilda: (Touching my cheek) Oh Naledi! You are such an innocent soul. What can i say i am uprooting for my son to marry such a lovely girl like yourself. I don't know why Brian lied but i am sure he must have his reasons. Give him the benefit of the doubt.

Naledi: Thank you, i feel better now.

Hilda: Anything for you.

Naledi: Please don't tell him yet that i am here.

Hilda: My lips are sealed.

(She walks out and i stare at my phone again somehow hoping he will but after waiting starring at it i disappointingly make my way to the shower. Under the warm water my mind trails back to hours back in his office.)



EARLIER ON

Brian: Amber? Who is she? The name for not ring a bell.

(I look at him wondering why he is lying to me.)

Naledi: Don't lie to me Brian. You know very well who Amber is. You are lying just like you lied the morning you drove home. You woke up screaming her name in the middle of the night.

Brian: I don't know what you trying to insinuate but i don't know any Amber.

Naledi: (angrily) Darn it! Dlamini stop treating me like a child and stop lying to me. Nessa sold you out, i know she is your ex, who disappeared.

Brian: Since you know who she is then why are you asking?

Naledi: I wanted you to tell me. Why lie to me? Do you still hope she will come back?

Brian: Naledi this is my workplace. I will not deal with your insecurities right now. I am with you, Amber was the past. Let her remain in the past. I don't want to discuss this anymore.

Naledi: Too bad because i want to discuss it right now, right at this moment.

Brian: Naledi i said no!

Naledi: Who is she Brian? Do you still love her? I am i just holding the fort for her while you wait for her return? Why did you lie about not knowing her?

Brian: (screaming) Because it's none of your dann business Naledi! If i love her or not, it is none of your business.

Naledi: Wow! Just wow! That's a blow in the face coming from you.

(I get my bag and walk to the door but he holds my hand without thinking i turn and slap him across the face.)

Naledi: Dont touch me you jerk ass.

(I get out and slam the door behind him)

➡ ➡ ➡

Present

I cry under shower, i miss him so much it hurts but wha hurts so much is that i have to compete with his ex. I groan and put hands on my face "Our parting was like stalemate.... neither of us won. Yet both of lost. And worse still.... that unshakable feeling that nothing was ever really finished." - Ranata Suzuki

[06/02, 16:04] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 53

Unedited

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"One day you will wake up and there won't be

any more time to do the things you always wanted. DO IT NOW." - Paulo Coelaho, the alchemest



Nessa!

The house buzzes with music coming from the gym, i sit enjoying my breakfast, wriggling my toe fingers, yes i said it, i finally started getting sensation back. I can finally feel something. The excitement coursing through me is so much. "I told you we cab do this, i am proud." Petty says. And i roll my eyes! Dr G works in with a hand towel in his hand and water bottle, he is sweaty, i guess he went to take his morning run. Is this even allowed? Why must a man be this beautiful? I am an inch to telling you to telling you to striping and begging him to take you this instant, Petty says. For once i agree with you Petty but that's a bad idea we don't want to embarrass ourselves.

Ace: Peaches Earth! (He says as he snaps his fingers in front of me.)

Nessa: Oh sorry you were saying?

Ace: Since you up i will just go and change and we can get into routine.

Nessa: Okay no problem.

Ace: Great see you in a bit.

(I finish my food and i am about to head to the exercise room when my phone rings. Without looking at the screen i pick up.)

Nessa: Vanessa Thompson, speaking.

(There is silence at the other end but i can feel the person breathing down the receiver.)

Nessa: Hello!

Lefa: It is very pleasing to hear your voice beautiful.

(My senses fly out of the window. I momentarily lose my voice, where did he even get my

number.)

Nessa: What do you want?

Lefa: Ouch! I guess i deserve that.

Nessa: I am hanging up.

Lefa: Wait! I just wanted to say i am sorry, i shouldnt have screwed up like that.

Nessa: Is that all?

Lefa: For the sake of your peace and our marriage, i hope this time apart will allow you to forgive me for all i have done.

Nessa: (smirk) What marriage are you talking about boy? Did you not get the ring i left on your counter?

Lefa: I thought so too until you mother contacted me and told me the marriage is continuing as planned.

Nessa: Let me tell you something Lefakae Moeng and you better be listening because i am

going to say this once. There is no way in hell that I, Vanessa Thompson will marry you after what you did. If mother is keen on this marriage then i guess she will marry you herself.

(I hung up and smash my phone against the wall.)

Ace: Taking your frustrations on the poor gadget. You look ready to kill someone. Want to talk about it?

(I shake my head.)

Ace: Okay but can i say something?

(I nod my head.)

Ace: Don't let it affect you so much, don't give anyone power over you. You are the key player, you should hold the power not someone else.

Nessa: Thank you!

Ace: Welcome, come let us take a walk before we start. You are now distracted to do anything.

(He pushes me outside, to the garden, no one saying anything just enjoying the quietness of the place. It is kind of therapeutic. I am surprised when he helps me up and holds me by my waist. I have no choice but to put my hand on his chest for support.)

Ace: Now we are going to suppress the bad memories with good ones.

(Before i even know what he is talking about his lips are over mine, he kisses me, i am appalled but i kiss him back with same passion and desire. My eyes are closed, as he pulls away.)

Ace: Open your eyes Peaches.

(He commands me and i open my eyes he is smiling at me.)

Ace: Well done, (clapping hands for me) You are standing on your own.

(I look at the distance between us and i realise that he is absolutely right. I am standing on my

own two feel. I squeal and excitedly clap my hands.)

Nessa: You tricked me.

Ace: For a good purpose. Come on back on the chair, your legs still not strong enough. We wouldn't want to be back at square one.

Nessa: The doctor knows what is best.

Ace: You absolutely right. Now the doctor thinks kissing him again will give you supernatural strength.

Nessa: Is it?

Ace: Yes!

Nessa: Then what is the doctor waiting for, he should give the patient the supernatural strength.

Ace: Was hoping you say that.

(He brings his head down and our lips meet, fireworks evoke. I have been dying to do this so I grab it with open arms, "One day you will wake

up and there won't be any more time to do the things you always wanted. DO IT NOW." - Paulo Coelaho.



JOY

After countless time of searching for a job i finally one, it is nothing but atleast i earn something. I work at Miguel's the top notch restaurant at the peek of the building with an exclusive underground club. I grab my pen and book as i go take the order of the two men that just walked in.

Joy: Everning! I am Joyous and i will be talking your or.....

(My voice trails off when i realise who is sitting across the table, it is not hard to miss the bewilderment loom he has. He is the last person i expected to see here.)

Craig: Love you look like you just seen a ghost.

Are you okay?

(What! Did this guy just say my love? So my suitor is gay! Wow! I never saw that one coming.)

Leatile: Joy! what are you doing here?

Joy: (Placing the menu on the table) Here is the menu, decide on what you will have i will come back again after you decided.

(I walk away choosing to ignore his question. This is all embarrassing finding out the man you are to marry is gay. I stand by the counter taking in deep breath. When hands touch me.)

Leatile: Come with me.

(I look around, i don't want to cause a scene so i walk outside with him.)

Leatile: What are you doing here?

Joy: What does it look like i am doing? I am working.

Leatile: Why? Shouldn't you be at school?

Joy: I got an FD. So i am working while i wait to apply again.

Leatile: An F.D i thought you are clever. An FD on your first semester Joy? Does your father know?

Joy: No! He does not know and it will stay that way. He will never know that i failed.

Leatile: No you can't keep deceiving that old man like that. I am going to tell him.

Joy: You tell my father, I will tell everyone back him about your identity. Nta ba blolela gore o setabane, o ja marago a banna.

Leatile: You wouldn't dare?

Joy: Try! And you will see, i am not going down alone. Keep my secret and i will keep your secret suitor! Do we have a deal?

Leatile: I judged you with your innocent looks.

Joy: Never judge a book by its cover. Now go in before lover starts wondering what took you so long, i dont think you want him knowing that i am your promised bride.

(I dash back inside. I smile to myself him being gay changes everything. I can be finally be free to be with Kagiso. Oh man! I never saw this coming!)

.

.

.

.

Last night's insert sorry i fell asleep!

Will post today's insert later!

Going to school now!

Toodles!

[06/02, 16:05] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 54

Unedited

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

"you deserve to be fought for, remember that." -
The better man project

➡ ➡ ➡ ➡

BUSI

I fidget with my fingers as i sit in the restaurant, nervously i glance at my watch once again. She is a few minutes late but i am hoping she shows up. I know my plan somehow is blunt and wrong move but i need to make a move before she makes strikes. Strike while the oven is hot! I raise my eyes and she is walking in like she owns the place, her hazel brown eyes scan the room and settle on me, her tiny mouth forms in a thin line showing her irritation. I cant help it but admire her, truth be told this woman is beautiful, prominent cheeks, sculpted lips, perfect thin nose scrunched up, amber big eyes. And her body! God! Did no justice, she has Kim

Kardashian kind of body. Wearing a nude suit, with dark blue heels and a matching handbag. She sits across the table and picks up the menu, no words said, no greetings said! She orders her meal.

Hilda: Busisiwe!

(I try by all means to keep a straight face even though i am feeling her effect. Her eyes are throwing daggers at me.)

Hilda: I know i am beautiful but if you called me here to justc stare at me, you should have at least not picked such a busy day of the week.

Busi:(i crack up and laugh, a fake shallow laugh)
What happened to modesty?

Hilda: You are nervously, don't worry i dont bite (she winks) well if you behave i dont.

Busi: I admire your confidence. Shall we get down to business.

(I stare at her as she slices the steak.)

Hilda: Yes please, i can't say i was surprised when i received your call, i believe your end period with my husband is almost here.

Busi: Yes! But I will not be parting with your husband like you proposed in the first place, in fact, i want you to allow him to see more of me, more like whenever i want.

Hilda: (laughing) Nice joke! Really nice joke.

Busi: It is not a joke, leave Nick and me alone, i also want 15% into the family business or alternatively you can buy me shares in a media house this powerful media houses like The Voice.

Hilda: I don't have time for games young girl and why would i do that?

Busi: Because i hold you deadliest secret in the palm of my hand.

Hilda: I have no secrets.

Busi: You did no proper job hiding it, not a

squeaky clean job, got your hands dirty.

(I look at her as she gives me peculiar look.)

Busi: 7 years back you killed a girl, Amber Meleko. Before your family became this filthy rich.

Hilda: I wouldn't make such baseless accusations without any evidence i might sue you for defamation.

Busi: But i do have evidence

(i pass her the envelope containing pictures of her and Nick burying the poor girl. I always squirm as i watch her deadpanned face. Her nostrils flair up with fury and fiery glare burning behind the eyes.)

Busi: I also have the body! You can have the photos i have so many of them. (I raise my glass) Cheers!

(I drink my champagne.)

Hilda: I can always get rid of you.

Busi: Sounds like a plan but you forgetting one thing, i have insurance, if something should happen to me, you and Nick will spend your miserable life's behind bars.

Hilda: I clearly underestimated you but you still a child. You think you have all this figured out right.

Busi: Most people do underestimate me.
(Gobbling up the remaining food) I will give you time to think about my proposal. Thank you!

(I stand you and throw the napkin on the food and walk out of the restaurant feeling like i just won a lottery.)

Naledi

I look at my phone once again wondering if I should call him. This guy he has not even called once since i left yesterday. This is just torment, why did i have to fall for that cold jerk of all

people. I stare at the ceiling trying by all means to ignore my phone. I have been coiled up on this room since morning. I don't have energy to go out and now it is almost 8pm but i have not moved an inch.

Liam: Okay that it! No more mopping and sobbing in this room. Who died?

(I raise my head and look at Liam.)

Naledi: I am not really in the mood Liam.

Liam: I know but being your fairymother i have come to rescue you. Now i command you to get up from that bed this instant.

Naledi: (drawling) What do you want?

Liam: We are going out, but first we need to clean you up. I can't go with you looking like my late grandma, i have a reputation to protect.

Naledi: Go out without me.

Liam: No! I am not taking No! For an answer.
Mosimane o gotwe Brian, a thogo o ka ipoka

thata.

(He calls Katso who walks in the room after him.)

Liam: Clean her up and make things that cant be undone to her. Doll her up, the king is taking her out.

Katso: Yes young master, you heard him right senorita?

(I lazily get up from the bed and take my time bathing. Once i am done i sit down as Katso applies makeup to my face and curls up my weave.)

Naledi: No i am not wearing that, (i protest.)

Liam: Yes you are.

(Hesitantly i put on the leather leggings with lace on sides running from the top to the bottom. Then a lace bodysuit which exposes my chest including my cleavage. He makes me wear a choker and black heels.)

Liam: Perfect just perfect. Now i can take you out. I knew they will suit you. Lets get going.

Naledi: Shouldn't i take a jacket?

Liam: No you will not be needing a jacket in fact leave your phone also, we don't want to be disturbed.

(I look at him suspiciously but decide to do as he says. I leave my phone plus it is not like Brian will call. We walk to outside, as i head to His BMW X6 he stops and points to the Aston Martin,)

Liam: Aunty borrows us the beast today. But first let fairy mama take a few picture of you with this boy.

(I pose in front of the car as he takes a few snaps of me. We drive out of the yard, as Rihanna- Wild thoughts play. We sing along.)

Somehow Liam manages to destruct me till i

see him pull in front of Club Miguel's.

Naledi: No i am stepping foot in a club.

Liam: Yes we are.

Naledi:My mother along with Brian, they will kill me if they knew i came here.

Liam: Good thing they are not here. Lets paint the town red love.

(He gets off, takes my hand and leads me inside, i get a cold shiver of fear as i walk inside, it is fully packed, this people are high and sweaty. The lights make me feel dizzy yet energetic. Oh Heavenly father what have i gotten myself into? Liam leads me to a place which he says is the VIP. A waiter attends to us.

Liam: i will have E&J double on the rocks and my lady friebd here will have a cocktail, bring her Margarita.

Naledi: No! I dont drink alcohol.

Liam: Thank you that's all , cocktail is not

alcohol.

(We are joined by other people whose names i barely catch, this pervets can't even keep their eyes to themselves they starring at my exposes chest. I enjoy the cocktail tapping my feet on the carpet, after my third drink i feel like dancing so i stand up watch the people in the lower ground as they dance. It seems to be a real party going that side. I am about to go and sit down when a guy from our table asks me for a dance. Gladly i allow him to whisk me to the ground floor and join the real party. He put his hands around me.)

Travis: (whispering in my ear) Travis!

Naledi: Huh?

Travis: My name is Travis.

Naledi: (stammering) Oh! I am Naledi!

Doc...to..r Na..l...e..d..i!

Travis: Pleasure meeting you Dr Naledi!

Naledi: Likewise!

(I whirl around i find myself starring in his dark eyes. He gives me an intense start and in a flick of an eye and i am being pulled off the dance floor. I wince in pain.)

Naledi: (in a plea voice) Brian let me go you are hurting me.

(Another pair of hands grab my free making me stop.)

Travis: You heard the lady let her go.

Brian: (seething) & who the fuck are you to tell me what do you and not do with my girl?

(I look at Brian and i can see he is livid! My eyes dart from him to Travis, who looks unshaken, still holding my hand with no intention of letting go! Oh! Heavenly father i think i am in deep shit!)

Liam:(excitedly) Damn! Didn't even take you 10 minutes to get here cousin? Now I can watch the drama unfold, may the best man win! Oh

Naledi, "you deserve to be fought for, remember that."

(I throw daggers at him, this little devil seriously how can he be so calm in a situation like this?)

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Cliffhanger

The Queen of Cliffhangers is back!

Goodnight my people.

[06/02, 16:05] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 55

"You must not fight too often with one enemy or you will teach him all your art of war." -
Napoleon Bonaparte

NARRATED

Hilda walked in the The Thompson private facility which is located somewhere in the middle of their publishing company, a floor that not many know but know its called "Room 16". A room! They think it is, not knowing it is an entire floor! A room, that they believe is found in floor 16 while in fact it is located in the middle of the floors. A floor which cannot be accessed by anyone unless you have given the prestige card to access it. She steps in front of the advanced technology machine as it scans her

eye and hand for pass. Inside there are dozens of computers and people behind them, there is also a big machine computer in the enormous boardroom a main frame which has the world's fastest processing power. It is a deadly computer with access to satellites but mostly it holds all secrets of the people on power, the big main frame computer is called "The Observer". The boardroom is an exquisite, bulletproof room which is all white, apart from The Observer there is set of 5 small screens around it. All the board chairs are placed facing "The Observer" and its babies. Five men sit around the table, only 3 sits are unoccupied which are meant for Brian, Nick and Liam. However somehow for this meeting they were excluded. They stand up and bow as she walks in, taking of her black hat and jacket, she sits in her chair.

Hilda: Thank you gentlemen for coming under such short notice.

(They all nod her head. She snaps her fingers

and Busi's picture appears behind her in the "The Observer" screen.)

Hilda: I have a little pet problem! It needs some training and to be taught its place. Agent 5, did you find the information i asked you to find?

Agent 5: Yes Mademolloise, The target is the second 2nd born, Father is an accountant, Mother just a stay in wife, the first brother is an accountant like father, and she has two younger siblings.

Hilda: Great! Pictures?

(Agent 5 snaps his finger and on screen 5, Busi's family members pictures appear.)

Hilda: Agent 9?

Agent 9: The target does not have many friends, just one friend, she failed this semester and currently holds a waitressing job at Miguel's.

(Just like Agent 5, a picture of Joy appears on the other screen.)

Agent 16: Background Report: She was molested by her uncle at the age of 15. She has done 2 backstreet abortions so far. The uncle is scot-free, still trying to trace his whereabouts.

Hilda: That would explain her promiscuous habit! A sex addict! Maybe Club Thompson, could use her services. Move along Dr Krudge?

Dr Krudge: Medical Report; She has a clean slate so far though i can't promise for how long at the rate she is going. She can't do anymore abortions if she wishes to have children in the future.

Hilda: Thank you! Agent 00 and Agent 16, find that child molester, i don't care if you go to ends of earth but find him. He will be my gift to her of course with a bullet between his eyes. Find him and bring him here alive, no harm.

Agent 00: Right on it Ma'am. Though i could just put a drive a bullet through her head and eliminate a threat.

Hilda: No! No one will touch her, that girl is mine, my newest pet! Agent 5! Make her aware of our exclusive Club Thompson, make her drawn to be drawn to it. I bet her thirst panties won't hesitate to join it.

Agent 5: Got it!

Hilda: Dr Krudge, I need our target pregnant with either my husband's or my nephew's child. Can you make it possible?

Dr Krudge: Yes I can, just have to trigger with her contraceptives medication then let nature do its course.

Hilda: Great! Now remember this mission is classified, none of them (pointing to the chairs) should know about it?

(They nod their heads)

Agent 9: What about the target and her demands?

Hilda: For now let us just leave her thinking that

she is winning. Napoleon Bonaparte once said, "you must not fight too often with one enemy or you will teach him all your art of war." Though i don't see her as a threat, or enemy she is too young.

(She stands up put on her long black coat which she tightens around her waist, and wear her hat hiding her face. Walking out her heels click hard on the tile.)

Naledi

I can feel his eyes on me all this time! This man, this jerk has unnameable effect on me. Even in this sticky situation, i can feel butterflies fluttering in my belly.

Travis: Who i am is none of your business? You can't force her to go if she doesn't.

Brian: Says who? And what would you do if i do?

Travis: Me, do you have a problem?

Brian: A fly like you what could you possibly do?

Travis: Just try and you will find out.

Naledi: Enough! (I shout and they both look at me) Just stop it, why are you behaving little boys fighting over candy?

Liam: You are the candy love. (He winks)

Naledi: I am not leaving with Brian, neither am i leaving with Travis. (I turn to face Travis and kiss his cheek) thank you for tonight, i haven't had fun in such a long time. Liam you brought me here so take me home, this instant.

Liam: Oh lads! Looks like i won the candy without even trying. Let us go my love.

(He takes my hand and leads me out of the club. I attack him the minute we step outside.)

Naledi: You devil, you planned this.

Liam: I am innocent!

Naledi: Innocent my foot!

Liam: You should just thank me, i mean he is here now!

Naledi: You should've at least warned me.

Liam: And ruin the fun! No way. (I get in the car. While Liam talks to his phone. Once he is done, he comes to my side and hugs me.)

Liam: Sorry doll but i will have to leave you in the protective hands of (pointing out) him. (i turn and find Brian seated in the driver's seat.) My girl needs some loving tonight.

Naledi: No i am not leaving with him.

Liam: Yes you are. (He closes the door and salutes before he turns and disappears into the night.)

(I turn and face outside as he drives hugging myself, a way to prevent myself from jumping on him right now and doing something shameful.)

Brian: Naledi!

(I totally ignore him and just face outside.)

Brian: Wow! So you are going to ignore me?

Naledi: Don't f**k with me Brian. You ignored me for 2 days.

Brian: So you are giving me a taste of my own medicine?

Naledi: I am not going to your house. Take me to the Thompson mansion this instant.

(He ignores me and just stares ahead. An hour later he packs in front of his house.)

Brian: Let us go in.

Naledi: No! I am not going inside your house. Take me home.

Brian: You have 2 choices either you go inside willingly or unwillingly. Which one do you choose?

Naledi: I told you i am not going in there.

Brian: Okay your choice!

(He gets off the car and comes to my side in a flick of an eye i am across his shoulder, my head hanging behind his back. I plunge my fists on this back.)

Naledi: Put me down you jerk!

Brian: (spanks me) Behave, you will scare my neighbours. (He walks in the house and puts me down.) You can now scream all the way you want, the walls are soundproof.

Naledi: Take me home! I don't want to be here.

Brian: Why?

Naledi: Its over Brian! I don't want to hold the fort until your girl returns. I don't want to be here, i bet she probably lived here with you. I refuse to be a temporary replacement to a lost lover. I deserve better.

Brian: (shouting) She is dead! Fu**ing dead
Naledi. Amber is dead!

(All the color drains from my face, leaving me

feeling cold and numb! My jaws literally drop to the ground.)

Naledi: (stuttering) What... what... d..o yo...o..o.u..u mean dead?

.

.

.

.

.

.

[06/02, 16:06] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 56

Unedited

"Anything's possible if you got enough nerve. " -
J.K Rowling

Joy

We sit in the living room with ice cream container between us. I think this is the first time ever since i moved in with her that we are home at the same time.

Busi: (laughing) No! You are lying.

Joy: I'm telling you the honest truth, the suitor is gay.

Busi: I must admit i thought something was off with him, i mean no man in his wildest dreams will allow his promised wife to be with other men. But i never thought he might be gay.

Joy: Exactly, i bet my father will have a heart attack when he finds out the truth about his mokgwenyane.

Busi: Exactly this is a blessing in a disguise Joy, you no longer have to marry the man you don't

love.

Joy: Exactly, i don't know what i did to deserve such a blessing but i am so grateful.

Busi: You should be.

(There is a knock on the door and i attend to it. A man stands there with a bouquet of red roses, an envelope and champagne bottle.)

Agent 5: A delivery for Ms Dominic?

Joy: (puzzled) Dominic?

Busi: (joining us) That will be me.

(I watch as she takes the gifts.)

Agent 5: Enjoy your night ma'am . Courtesy of The Mrs H. T.

Busi: Thank you!

(I follow her back in the house totally in

darkness about what is going on.)

Joy: Ms Dominic?

Busi: Long story for another day. (Excitedly) Oh! My that was much easier than i thought.

Joy: What?

Busi: She got me shares of a newspaper like i asked.

Joy: Who?

Busi: (imitating Hilda's voice as she reads the card sent along with the flowers.)

" Ms Dominic, i hope you are in good faith. I specially took it upon myself that you receive all you asked for, the evelope contains the shares sales contract, please read though it, and sign at the end of the document, a man will come collect the papers in 2 days.

As you requested with our man, he is all yours. Though i sincerely ask that you take him during weekends as he is a family man but mostly we need a reputation in community to uphold.

I look forward to our new formed alliance. I sent a champgane and flowers beffiting a queen like you.

Yours

H. T

(Signature)

"

Busi: (laughing) If i told you that i have a very powerful man eating in the palm of my hand you wouldn't believe me right?

Joy: What are you talking about?

Busi: The least you know the better. Just know i have a dark secret on someone which i am using on someone to earn a better life.

Joy: Till when? Blackmailing never ends well B. What is your plan? At least tell me you have a plan.

Busi: Honestly i don't have one, well not at the moment but i will have one soon. Right now let me just enjoy my sweat hard earned moments.

Joy: Busi!

Busi: No! Do not spoil my mood. Let me enjoy this. "Anything's possible if you got enough nerve" Joy! Be a risk taker, tomorrow has no guarantee so make most of it while it still day.

(She says as pops the bottle and switch on the stereo, i shake my head but find myself joining her as she hands me a glass. And we dance and sing

Yemi Alade- Africa song.)

(In one unison)

why

its an african work, yai

beats by emzo, yemi alade, sauti sol

this my African hands them gon love you

this my African lips them gon kiss you

my African hips get down for you

my African legs that will run to you

Whether you come here to break dance

Abi you come here to shake hands

You come here to make plans

Ever we 'll be the richest motherland

Whether you come here to rock waist ooh

Abi na to find food ooh, everyting dey ooh

Ever we'll be the richest motherland

Anywhere you go, London, USA

no where be like Africa, no where be like home

Anywhere you go NewYork, Chicago

no where be like Africa no where be like home

biku weruya wayo, wayaka

karibu kiti, utapewa nini aiyayaya

weruya wayo, wayaka

karibu kiti, utapewa nini(nini le leio)

this my African heart will dey love you

this my African arms they will squeeze you yeah

my African ears will listen to you

my Kenyan legs will run to you yeahh

na kama umekuja ku-break dance, umekuja ku-
get down, umekuja ku-take chance

HAKUNA MATATA eeh

kama umekuja kulipa laye, kupiga densi ooh

hapo ulipo eeh kata kiuno ioo ioo ioo
soldier come, soldier go
your home na your home
irreplaceable

A WEEK LATER

NESSA

Nessa: I am not ready.

(I look at him with pleading eyes. I have started taking baby steps, Dr G believes that i am ready to step out of my chair and use crutches.)

Nessa: What if i fall?

Ace: Stop being so negative! You can do this.

Nessa: No! I refuse.

Ace: (smiling) Why do i have feeling that your this on purpose so i don't leave?

Nessa: If i am? You are only left with a week.

Ace: My other patients need me.

Nessa: Do you kiss those patients also?

Ace: Is that jealousy i am detesting?

Nessa: Typical motswana answering a question with another question?

Ace: (laughing) Tswana blood runs in my veins. My other patients don't have attractive attributes like this patient. (Pinching me)

Nessa: (biting my lower lip) Attractive attributes like?

Ace: (he leans forth and rubs our noses together) Like your mouth watering lips.

Nessa: And?

(He pulls back and stares at me. I am a bit

disappointed as i hoped that he will kiss me.)

Ace: Brian will kill me!

Nessa: Brian is not here, he does not need to know what his Good Doctor friend has been upto with his younger sister.

Ace: (smiling) You don't give up, do you?

Nessa: I have a feeling that you already know the answer.

Ace: How a1bout we strike a deal?

Nessa:(rolling my eyes) Such a mood killer? All ears.

Ace: Get off that chair, take this crutches and i will show you, your attractive attributes.

Nessa: (extending my hand) Deal!

("Who are you and what have you done with Vanessa" my mantra asks? I just roll my eyes at her as usual.)

Ace: (shaking my hand) Deal!

Nessa: What are you waiting for? My clutches please.

(He hands them to him, he looks so amused.).

[06/02, 16:06] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 57

Unedited

"Don't be afraid to let go. Every new adventure begins with the ending of the other ." - The better man project

A month later

Naledi

{Finally everything has been finalised, in 3 days time i will be leaving to Cuba, my visa has been

approved and The Thompson's have taken care of everything, despite the fact that Brian and I broke up, they still went through with offering me sponsorship and everything. I still don't believe that we are over, a lot has happened in the past weeks, a lot than i anticipated. Tears form in my eyes, every night i cry myself to sleep, every night i dream about getting back together. My mind drifts again to the conversation we had that night in the middle of the night.}

{Flashback}

Naledi: [stuttering] What... what... d..o yo...o..o.u..u mean dead?

Brian: I shouldn't't have said that. Forget I said anything.

Naledi: Here we go again. Shutting me out like always.

Brian: I am not shutting you out Naledi. You are the one who went and dug out my past? A past that i would have told you when the time is right.

Naledi: You should just tell me what is going on, instead of making me feel like i have to compete with another woman.

Brian: Tell me something, Naledi when did i feel like you are competing with another woman, aren't you the one who went on and dug information about Amber? Aren't you the one who went on asked about this Amber wiman and felt insecure all about it on your own. How is me withholding information about Amber making you feel insecure? Name just one incident that i made you feel like i love Amber and not you? One incident where you did not feel my love for you?

Naledi: In your office, you said it is not none of my business.

Brian: That's because i was not yet ready to

open up Naledi, you were forcing my hand. You can't force me to open up when i am nor ready.

Naledi: Don't you think it is funny how you expect me not to just ask questions about your life when you are all over my life invading in every aspect of my life.

Brian: Is that how you feel that i am invading in your life?

Naledi: It does not matter, what i feel at the moment, just tell me the truth Brian?

Brian: I wish i could tell you Naledi but i can't!

Naledi: How do you know that she is dead? You sounded so confident?

Brian: Just know that she is. I can't go into deetails.

Naledi: Can't or won't?

[My statement meets a dead end! No response.]

Naledi: It is crystal clear that you don't trust me, what is a relationship without trust? Maybe we should just call it quits now.

Brian: If that's what you want then okay.

[I stare at him, my heart breaking into pieces.]

Naledi: Okay! I wish you all the best in life. I love you Brian but it is clear that i am not the one for you. [i kiss his cheek and pull back.] I will wait for a cab to take me to the Thompson Mansion.

Brian: No i will take you.

[I don't have energy to fight him. Instead of the front seat i take a back seat and sit directly behind him, finally let the pent-up tears go.]

Starring outside the window, i die inside with my silence cries, my breaking into pieces.]

[END OF FLASHBACK]

Bulelwa: [touching my cheeks] Naledi!

[I look at her and finally i can't hold it anymore, the pain is too much.]

Naledi: [crying out] It hurts so bad mom!

[She embraces me like a mother should, in her arms i cry until i feel no more tears. I feel numb to the pain. Heavenly father why did you not warn me that first heartbreak hurt this bad!]

Bulelwa: Naledi, what is wrong? You are scaring me. This should be your happy moments not crying like a child who lost parents.

Naledi: [sobbing] I love him, mom! I love him with everything i got, but he can't be mine.

Bulelwa: My poor baby, if he is making you cry like this then he is not worthy it. No man is worth your tears Naledi.

Naledi: I pushed him ma. Maybe if i let things be i wouldn't be here now.

Bulelwa: You are still young Naledi, you will find a man of your dreams. Right now let go of everything and focus on your studies, you will see everything will fall into its place when the time is right. You are going to Cuba, "Don't be afraid to let go. Every new adventure begins with the ending of the other ." Go and explore your new adventure mostly make me proud, my Dr Moroka. Come on now, shine like your name, give mommy a smile. No Star is soggy and sad.

[I smile at her. But i feel like this woman does not really understand just how much Brian means to me. He is my everything or well was.]

BUSI

[I walk into the house and it is quite. Schools have opens but nothing exciting is happening. Both in my life and school, i got the shares but everything has been cold. At least i have some pretty bad news or rather good news to Joy.]

Busi: [calling out] Joy!

Joy: I am in my bedroom.

[I walk to her room and find her on the bed going over the magazines.]

Busi: Guess what?

Joy: You got another cash flow in from Hildah?

Busi: No! Your friend, got dropped like a sack of potatoes.

Joy: Who? Naledi?

Busi: Yes! She got dumped by Brian.

Joy: What? When?

Busi: Apparently a month back.

Joy: [laughing] Wow! My poor Naledi that's why she is so scarce.

Busi: Yah! Hiding her face from the earth. I dont know why she is so naive, i mean why would a hot shot guy like Brian go out with a bimbo like her.

Joy: He must probably have wanted to pop the cherry and dump her just like Phenyoy did for me.

Busi: Rumours also have it that she is leaving to Cuba in 3 days.

Joy: Botswana can use a few years break from missy-goody shoes! Wait! I need to call her, fix our relationship before she goes, so she can buy me some genuine clothes that side.

Busi: yes be J. LO right now boo, lopela mma!

[My phone rings]

Busi: I need to take this. Excuse me.

[I walk out to take the call.]

Busi: This is a pleasant surprise, Mrs Thompson.

Hildah: Can we have dinner? i have something to discuss with you.

Busi: Today?

Hilda: Yes if that's not too much!

Busi: No! Give me place and time i will be there.

Hilda: Okay lets meet in Avani suite number 67 at 9pm.

Busi: Okay i will be there.

Hilda: See you in a bit.

[I hang up however i can't help but wonder why she wants to meet with me. Could it be she has another cash ready to give me? Well i guess there is only one way of finding out.]

[06/02, 16:06] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 58

"When she takes her revenge even the devil sits down to take notes. " - Unknown

Nessa

[The car tires screeched as the car halted in front in the hospital parking lot. Drawing unnecessary attention from the crowds outside the hospital. They watched curiously, feet touching the ground, first beautiful legs, wearing an 8 inch, black platform heels with ankle straps. I stepped out off the Mercedes-Benz AMG 350, my porcelain hair held in a high ponytail, I wore black tight jeans which has slits on the knees, a nude crop top, choker and a blazer on top. Locking the car, i took a huge breath, "We have been practicing this, since he left, we can do this. " my mantra Petty encourages. Checking myself once more i turn and walk to the reception area. Where i get information where i can locate my prey. I find him seated between old women, in the ward, with his white coat on, he looks even more attractive especially when he is biting the pen like that. He has his back at me so he cannot

see me. I just stand there admiring him.]

Woman 1: You know what i think Dr. G?

Ace: No what is it ma?

Woman 1: I think you are just making this story up about a girl who is overseas so i don't bother you anymore about marrying my granddaughter.

Ace: (laughing) I am not lying though, my girlfriend is overseas. A very beautiful humble young lady.

Woman 2: Why would you leave you beautiful young lady overseas, are you not afraid of vultures?

[Unable to hold myself i find myself joining in their conversation.]

Nessa: That's what I am wondering to?

[I watch as he jumps to his feet at the sound of my voice and turn around to face me, bewildered! I could give millions just to see his facial expression again. My lips curve into my million dollar smile.]

Ace: Nessa! What are you doing here?

Nessa: (teasingly) Is that how you greet your girlfriend?

Woman1: Is this the international girlfriend?

Woman2: Of course, look at how a mess the boy is, he might just cry anytime.

Ace: Ladies excuse me!

Woman 3: Go! Doctor Vince will attend to us.

[He takes my hand and lead me out of the ward.]

People throw curious looks as he leads me out of the hospital. Once outside he looks at me and shakes his head.]

Nessa: Not believing that i am here? You can pinch me to make sure that indeed it is me.

Ace: When did you get here?

Nessa: Hug me first and i will tell you.

[I say stubbornly as i open my hands wide open for his hug. He looks at me and smiles, then hugs me. I inhale his cologne, i think i have been missing it the most. "Good girl gone bad!" Petty says. A comment which i absolutely ignore.]

Nessa: The answer is simple, i told you that i will be coming after you as soon as i am back on my feet. I am no longer your patient now so which excuse are you going to give this time

around?

Ace: I am older than you.

[Throwing my head back, I laugh at him.]

Nessa: You are so cute you know that.

Ace: A man is not cute Vanessa.

Nessa: Well you are. So i am the international girlfriend?

Ace: (scratching his head) I needed an excuse to give the old women, they are set on marrying me off to their granddaughters.

Nessa: Maybe i should have my grandmother also do some campaigns for me.

Ace: Van.....!

Nessa: If you are going to refuse me at least do it in a decent way. Have dinner with me?

Ace: I can't.

Nessa: You of all people should know by now that i am a fighter, i fight for what i want. I am a Thompson after all. So should we do this the hard way or easy way?

Ace: Lord! Help me. When?

Nessa: Right now!

Ace: (astonished)

Nessa: Just joking! I am driving to some village called Tamasane, my girl needs me. However i trust that tomorrow i will be back, so lets say tomorrow night at 9pm i will text the location.

Ace: Okay!

Nessa: Good.

(i lean forward and brush my lips over his taking him by complete surprise.)

Nessa: See you tomorrow night Doctor.

(I get in my hired car and hit A1. The Thompson's can wait right now, i have one crying munch to surprise.)

Narrated

[In the suite Hilda await for Busi to make her appearance, Agent 00, 16 and Busi's uncle are hiding in the bathroom. She sips on her black velvet whiskey double on the rocks playing slow jams. Next to her is a pistol which belongs to no other but Busi. She looks at the silencer and smiles to herself when there is a knock on the door. Opening the door Busi walks inside.]

Hilda: Come inside darling. I am having some whisky you want some?

Busi: So you can finally get rid of me i don't think so.

Hilda: If i wanted you dead Busi i would have long got rid of you.

Busi: But you can't because i hold you by the balls.

Hilda: Yeah absolutely right. Now would you love some drink.

Busi: I guess i can use some drink.

[Hilda stands up and fix her a drink pouring in the sleeping aid inside. She hands it to her and the Busi downs it immediately.)

Busi: Lets get down to business, why did you call me here?

Hilda: Sit down, be ensconced, i don't bite.

[Busi sits down within an instant she is out. Hilda whistles and the Agent 00, Agent 16 and the scared old man walk into the room.]

Hilda: Execution of plan A! (She turns and faces the old man) today you are meeting your maker, you child molester. Maybe we will meet in hell one day!

[Agent 16 hold the unconscious Busi while Agent 00 holds the old man. Hilda put the gun in Busi's hand, puts it on the the uncle's head and helps B pull the trigger. Blood splashes on the white bedding? As his hard body follows, falling on the bed. They place Busi next to him with the gun on her hand. Hilda takes her seat taking off her leather gloves, she sips her whisky once more. Tapping her heel to the rhythm of the music.)

Hilda: Thank you boys. Ask Agent 55, the cleaner and the detoxicator to be on standby we got a messy room.

[2 hours later a disoriented Busi wakes on the bed flooding with blood, her dead uncle's body next to her, a gun on her hand. In her distraught state she screams at the top of her lungs.]

Hilda: Don't waste your energy, the room is sound proof. Plus you might draw unwanted attention in your state.

Busi: What is going on here? What is this? What is happening?

Hilda: I will tell you, what is happening? Your killed your uncle? Your rapist!

[She laughs! But turn in a serious mode the next minute.]

Hilda: Now i have your attention, grab a book and a pen. You are going to have a lesson, i am the teacher, you are the student.....

[06/02, 16:06] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 59

"When she's mad; even the demons run for cover...."- Jordan Sarah Weatherhead, Naked Truth

Busi

AVANI HOTEL ROOM 67

[I can feel myself burning up, sweat traveling down my spine as i stare at my dead uncle. I look at the She-devil! In front of me and for the first time in my life i regret ever crossing paths

with Hilda Thompson and her husband. I regret ever agreeing to go to that lunch with Candy. This is not how i planned my life, i have no intention of spending the rest of my life behind bars, in an orange jumpsuit. What has the desires of my heart led me into?]

Hilda: There are only 3 lessons which i shall give you. Lessons which shall greatly impact your life from now on! Are you ready?

[I nod my head.]

Hilda: Lesson 1: No one ever holds Hilda Thompson by the balls, in all this i am the master, the emperior! The whistle blower. I don't get why you thought a young girl like you can threaten me.

Busi: I will report you! For murder.

Hilda: (laughing) Go right ahead, i can even dial the police helpline for you. However just know that, blowing the whistle on me means blowing it on you. After all you and i are no different both murderers, but i am a connected and powerful murderer, i will only be in jail one day and out the next.

[I look at her and i can see that she is not bluffing. She really means what she said.]

Hilda: In war zone, don't get too confident but mostly don't underestimate your opponent! The huge mistake you did was thinking you won after i gave you everything you wanted little did you know that it was just a ploy to lure you. Did you get that?

[I nod my head.]

Hilda: Declare war on someone in your own league, don't go and declare war on someone who has blazing guns when all you have is a small useless pistol. Be sure of the content you have, cover your tracks also so well, I knew you hired a P.I to dig out information. So I paid him extra money to give you mislead you, ignite some fire. A hungry girl like you, I knew it wouldn't be long till you decided to use the little information you got.

[My eyes pop out! Just who is this woman?]

Hilda: The corpse you have yes belongs to Amber however the photos you have are all fake, my husband and I that night we were out having dinner with Minister Mogae's family. You should know better than to check for accuracy if indeed the things you are given true. You should

also know better, no queen gets her hands dirty she has the top digs doing the job for her fortunately for me i have 40 Top dogs waiting for my command. Lastly Stay woke girl, you don't relax during war.

Busi: How about lesson 2 and 3?

Hilda: Its not yet their time today was just lesson 1. I am done for today! A strike for you a point for me, you have a skeleton but no evidence.

Busi: So what happens are you going to hand me the authorities?

Hilda: (wiping off blood from my face with her thumbs) You are too cute for the orange jumpsuit. You are my favourite pet right now. Hilda always protect her favourites, i got you doll. For now lets get you a bubbly bath.

[She helps me to my feet and i walk to the

shower, standing under the hot shower i wash every trace of blood off. Thinking about my next move! I have been played! But i will not allow to happen it again. No way! Right now! I am going to make that witch think she won this round. I am a fighter just like her. Stepping out of the shower i put on the gown walk back to the room which i find spotless clean. No trace of blood! Nothing at all.]

Hilda: I have a cleaning team that takes care of the mess created. They are professionals who gets the done job without leaving any evidence behind.

[Pointing to the Edgars plastics on the bed.]

Hilda: Something to wear. My husband and the shares are my gift to you. Keep them! I will be

watching you like a hawk. Lesson 2 and 3 will proceed some other time. Bye.

[She walks out. I immediately lift the bedcovers, the mattress has to be soaked in blood, but i am surprised to find it white no dirty or blood spots. I have to think, think really hard i can't be tamed by that vicious woman. Think Busisiwe! At least i have one fact confirmed about Hilda, she was not lying "When she's mad; even the demons run for cover...."- Jordan Sarah Weatherhead]

NARRATED

THE THOMPSON PUBLISHERS

FLOOR 67

Hilda walks in the building in her usual attire and she finds them all waiting for her. She is

exhausted but can't go home until the briefing. She sits down facing, "The Observer."

Hilda: Firstly well done, Agent 16 and 00 on the execution of lesson 1. The jet await to take you on a holiday. You are excused.

[They both stand bow and walk out.]

Hilda: Agent 96, i will have the family report.

Agent 96: The young madam is back in the country, (a picture of Nessa at the airport appears along with the picture at the hospital if she with Ace) went to see the Doctor before she drove to Tamasane to go see Ms Moroka.

Hilda: So much for raising her up! Okay move on to the next.

Agent 96: Young master, has been busy at the office, but we spotted him an hour back

With Young Master Liam heading to Club T.

Hilda: Move right along.

Agent 96: Master has been also in the office busy with office work.

Hilda: You are forgetting someone. My favourite son in law.

Agent 96: Young Master Lefa, is doing well also in the states. He seems more focused. Ms Xhebile is keeping her distance like you warned.

Hilda: Great! Now my favourite will be leaving to Cuba for studies on friday, Derrick make sure you assign her an agent that will guard her with his own life but discreetly. Pick an agent that has no family, might be gone 7 years and more.

Derrick: On top of it.

Hilda: Now Pet-Project Busi, she will not back down in fact notmw she is burning with rage

but mostly she is going to be careful which brings me to, execution of lesson 2. Agent 37 update that fake information on Liam and Brian Dlamini make sure none of them are related to the Thompson's. We have no ties whatsoever.

Agent 37: Right on it ma'am!

Hilda: Agent 47, you go ahead and purchase the house for Liam. He will move in there before the end of the week. That will be all. Thank you for today.

[She stands up and walk out. Her ninjas soon follow her out.]

NARRATED

CLUB THOMPSON FACILITY

Liam: You hate this place. What are you even

doing here?

[Liam continues to nag Brian as they pull in the private parking of Club Thompson. A Club with a big facility surrounded by a large screen wall. The Club is just few kilometers outside the city, and open for only its special members, who go through screening before they are enrolled as members. The club is well known for being used by powerful men and women of the country. The club is discreet and some members choose to wear masks to hide their identities inside.]

Brian: Why are you even here?

Liam: To keep you company. To talk some senses into you.

Brian: If you are going to talk about Naledi i suggest you remain behind or we go separate

ways.

Liam: Are you intending on fixing things? For heaven sake Brian the girl is leaving on friday.

Brian: She is better off without me, she will meet a man who is not fu**ed up like me.

Liam: You are just throwing in the towel like that?

Brian: Yes! I don't want Naledi's blood on my hands like Amber. You of all people should get where i am coming from.

Liam: Ma wont kill Naledi, she loves her like a daughter. You are just being a coward.

Brian: She is too innocent for all of this. Our family is fu**ed up Liam.

[They wear their mask and use the family entrance. As they walks inside, Brian's eyes land on a girl who is on top of the old man riding him like no one's business. While Liam's eyes land on a man, who might be their age, who has a

girl sprawled out on a table shagging her from behind.]

Liam: I am trying to commit to my girlfriend, did you have to bring me here?

Brian: I never asked you to come with me?

Liam: You know what baffles me is that every time we come here, you just sit there and watch, you never shag any of them or allow them to touch you.

[Brian ignores him and walk to the bar, the barman fixes him a Jack Daniel and he sits down watching all the sexual activities happening. Club Thompson is a exclusive expensive club, where the big boys and city rollers relieve their sexual fantasies. The club has workers, both women and men who please the clients. No shying around, they do it in an

open, there are clients like Brian, who never engage just come here to watch.

Then there are clients like Liam, who cant hold themselves, but dig deeper into their pockets to get a suite with a more reserved lady to satisfy their hunger. Then there are clients who have undying hunger but can't afford the private suites so they just grind their partners in the open with spectators. The other clients, just come for little tease, a lap dance nothing more nothing else. Club Thompson is owned by the Thompson's, it is every men and women fantasy but also their downfall as most don't know that there are hidden cameras that record everything. The Thompson's use this videos to blackmail those in power and that's how they stay on top. "The Observer and Club T" are their deadliest weapons.]

Liam: (he looks at Brian and curses) Shit! I knew

this was a bad idea. You creep and you don't look bothered by all this.

Brian: Go find your release. I give you an hour or else you will hike for a ride back.

Liam: I will be back in a bit.

(He stands up and walks to his suite while Brian remains by the bar sipping his whisky while watching the free show!)

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

And we get to know about Club T!

Happy Valentines Day!

[06/02, 16:07] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 60

Unedited

"She's my person. If i murdered someone, she's the person I'd call to help me to drag the corpse across the living room. She's my person." -
Grey's Anatomy

Naledi

Tamasane' Moroka Home

[I sit on the bed as i pack my bags. This is my

final night here, my final night with my siblings and my mom. I look at them and feel emotional. I wonder how they will survive without me for a 7 years. Heavenly father! Please look after them!
]

Bulelwa: Are you sure you took everything?

Naledi: Yes! Ma i am sure. Plus most of my clothes are in Gaborone.

Bulelwa: I am going to miss you Naledi.

Naledi: So will i. Dont worry soon i will be back i will build you the largest mansion they never seen and you will live a queen.

Bulelwa: Thank you my love. Don't forget your morals when you get that side.

Naledi: Never!

(A car horns outside, i stand to peek outside. A

mercedes-benz is waiting for the car, my brother Leslie runs forward and opens the gate. I stand in front of the house, i can feel my heart literally beating, filled with hope that it might be Brian, that he finally came to his senses and came for me. But my jaws drop to the ground , eyes pop out when i see who steps out of the car. No way!)

Nessa: (laughing) Close your mouth, you will catch flies.

[I rush forward and jump on her. I feel overwhelmed, no words to describe how i am feeling, tears fall from my eyes. We look at each other again and hug laughing. She wipes away my tears away as i wipe away hers.]

Nessa: You still a cry baby.

Naledi: I don't believe this, why didn't you warn me at least? What is this you are walking? How long have you been back?

Nessa:(rolling her eyes) Babe! Calm down. Take a deep breath. I just got here today and i came straight here. Now let me go greet mom.

[I watch as she walks to mom and share greetings. Soon they are sitted in the living room chatting while i wrap-up packing, i am leaving to Palapye tonight and proceeding to Gaborone the next day.]

Bulelwa: Naledi! Finish packing quickly you know how the road is full of livestock at night.

Naledi: I am done!

Bulelwa: You should get going before it gets dark.

Naledi: Why do i feel like you are chasing me

away?

Bulelwa: I want to finish the goodbyes quick.

Naledi: (i hug her) Don't worry ma! This is not a goodbye i will be back.

[I go on to hug my younger brother Leslie and Kgosi.]

Naledi: I have a gift for you in your bedroom, under the bed. Open it after i leave.

[I tell her as Nessa drives out. We are both silent until she joins the main road.]

Nessa: (touching my hand) Don't worry Ma! Will look after them.

Naledi: I owe you and your mom, my life. Your family is doing so much for me.

Nessa: They are your family just like yours is mine. I know you want to cry just wait until we get check in at Majestic 5 hotel then you can cry on the way want, (patting her shoulder) i came here for that.

[I look at her and laugh. However two hours later, true to her words, we are wearing the hotel bath robes and i am crying on her shoulder.]

Nessa: Don't worry about my brother i brought all my rifles, i am going to take care of his ugly ass.

Naledi: I love him Nessa!

Nessa: I know and he loves you too. He is just being him as always having his menstrual moods.

Naledi: Enough about my soggy story o want to hear all about you.

Nessa: Gosh! Where do i even start? No we need a champagne bottle and some music then i will tell you all about it.

[I look at her as she reaches for the phone and calls for room service. I smile, feeling cheered up and happy. Nessa, "She's my person. If i murdered someone, she's the person I'd call to help me to drag the corpse across the living room. She's my person."]

JOY

Jwaneng

Kagiso's house

[I thank the taxi man as he pulls in front of his house. I search through the handbag, until i find the keys. The house is a mesa just like i expected. I put the bag in the bedroom and

begin cleaning the house. When i am done i reach for my phone and call him.]

Kagiso: Motho wame!

Joy: Hey! Where are you?

Kagiso: I am still caught up at work. What's wrong?

Joy: Well i wanted to prepare a meal for you but the house is empty.

Kagiso: Shit! I forgot to buy food. Go to the shops and get everything needed, my card should be in one of the drawers.

Joy: Alright! Be home soon.

Kagiso: Okay love.

[I get the card and rush out forgetting my phone in the kitchen counter. When i get back it is already dark, even the house is dark which

means he is not yet back. I put the plastics inside the house as i switch on the lights and i jump startled as i see Kagiso sitting in the kitchen gosh.]

Joy: Gosh! You scared me, why are you sitting in the dark?

[Before i know what is happening, i feel a hot slap across my cheek. My raise my hand and touch my cheek.]

Kagiso: Do you take me for a fool Joy? You think you can play me like the city girls.

Joy: What is happening?

Kagiso: (throwing my phone at me) Your father called, your future in laws want to pay bogadi this weekend.

Joy: I can explain!

[He charges at me, pushing me against the wall, his hands locked around my neck. I struggle to even breath.]

Kagiso: Explain! You want to tell me of your lies. I want you out of my house this instant.

Joy: No! I love you Kagiso. Don't throw me out. It is an arranged marriage i was going to tell you.

Kagiso: (squeezing my throat tight) Tell me exactly when? When you have sucked me dry?

Joy: He is gay! I don't have to marry him.

[He finally let me go and i crumble to the ground crying.]

Kagiso: Lie to me again and i will kill you.

Joy: I love you and only you Kagiso.

Kagiso: Get up from there, you are nothing but a liar. Pick up that phone and call your father tell him that you will not be marrying that sucker in fact don't we will drive to your home village this weekend to tell him face to face. Wipe off those crocodile tears!

(He flicks his tongue as he walks out and i cry even more. I cry knowing that the decision i am going to make is going to cost me either the man i love or my father!)

[06/02, 16:08] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 61

Unedited

"I care not what others think of what I do, but I care very much about what I think, what I do: That is Character." - Theodore Roosevelt

Busi

I stood in front of my apartment wearing my short gown , towel wrapped in my head, sipping the black strong coffee. I was watching the I.T guy who was searching my vehicle for any bugs and hidden secret cameras including trackers. Two of them where inside my house searching every corner of the house including my phone. After that witch's stunts I need to mow be careful with everything i did. For some wild reason i believe she has my house, phone and car bugged. That's the only explanation i can come up with as to why she knows so much.

I sit outside and enjoy my coffee. Why i let the men do their joy. If for a second Hilda Thompson thought i was just going to comply

with her rules then she clearly has no idea who i am. I might be young but i will be her worst nightmare. An hour later they finished their job and presented 3 cameras in front of me.

I.T Guy: Those are the only cameras that we found and of course the bug in your phone.

Busi: Are you sure that's all of them?

I.T Guy: Yes ma'am i am sure.

Busi: Thank you. I will wire the payment to your account just now.

I.T Guy: Thank you.

(I watch them leave before i walk inside my house and reach for the old model phone i bought yesterday, and call Muller. My new private investigator.)

Busi: Come by the house.

(I say as soon as he picks up and hung up. I decided to use the old phone because unlike these new smartphones they cannot be bugged or traced easily. I change into something comfortable as i wait for his arrival. 2 hours later he is in my living room.)

Busi: (handing out the pictures) That's Liam Dlamini and that one is Brian Dlamini. I need you to investigate them for me. Find who they are, who are their parents, grandparents even their pet's name if you may.

Muller: Basically everything out them!

Busi: Yes everything leave no stone unturned, i want to know who they talk to before they go to bed, what they eat first thing in the morning and last. I need that information as in yesterday.

Muller: Yes i will have your information by tomorrow.

Busi: You better not screw me over Muller, this time around i won't take a betrayal so lightly.

Muller: I am not Godwin, i will not betray you.

Busi: You better. Check if they have any connection to the Thompson family.

Muller: Okay bos' lady. Anything else.

Busi: No that will be all.

(He stands up and walk to the door but i stop him as i remember something.)

Busi: Wait! There is something else.

Muller: What is it?

Busi: While you are at it, check if Amber Meleko had any siblings. Even if the parents are still alive? Any relatives? Friends?

Muller: Okay i will be on top of it.

Busi: Great.

(I sip my wine and close my eyes relaxing something i haven't done in a long time. If Hilda was bringing her blazing guns, i will need someone on my corner. A relative to Amber was a great idea all i needed was implant a seed and i won't have to do anything. The doorbell snapped me out of extravagant conceit, opening my door was the same delivery guy from last time.)

Agent 00: A delivery from H.T!

(I took the gift bag and slammed the door on his face. Walking to the living room i ripped the gift bag and the content fell. A memory stuck, a musk, a membership card to what, i don't know?

And an outfit, leather jumpsuit with black high heels. I took the card and read it.)

" Dear Ms Kenosi

I hope you are in a good shape ever since our last encounter. I thought i be generous enough to share the video with you, a video which in cold bloody killed your uncle. Hope you enjoy every bit of it like i do.

(Let it be a reminder who is calling the shots now)

I am sure you must be curious about the mask, membership card and the outfit. Well as my husband's official booty call i thought i may share in his wildest habits. Wear the outfit for him and the membership car shall grant you

access inside, a mask is for your identity protection though i doubt you need. The security guards will escort you to his suite when you arrive there. The delivery man will be your chauffeur to our exclusive Club T!

Hope you not disappoint but rather satisfy him like you have been doing even with little spectators.

Love

The Observer.

H.T! "

(I put the card down my head ringing with questions. What the hell is Club T right now? I guess there is only one way to find out. I say as i walk to my room, with the outfit in hand. First i need to take a long bath.)

Nessa

(My park my car in front of the house and dash inside, it is hard to miss the astonished looks on the helper's faces. I guess they never thought they will see me back on my feet again. I smile as i proceed to the dinning room.)

Hilda: The prodigal daughter finally decides to make an appearance.

Nessa: (rolling my eyes) I guess the watch dogs have already reported my return.

(I walk to her and give her a hug followed by my father and Liam. Brian i give him a smack on the head before i embrace him.)

Liam: Canada is loving on you. You are glowing not forgetting back on your feet.

Nessa: I was not going to be tied to a wheelchair forever.

Nick: Its good to have you back home.

Nessa: I am not really back, i have to go back to in a week.

Brian: I missed your ugly face Peaches.

Nessa: Wish i could say the same.

Hilda: Where is Naledi i thought you went to get her?

Nessa: Is there nothing you don't know mom?

Hilda: They don't call me The Observer for nothing.

Nessa: She instited on spending her last night in Botswana, in a hotel. So i dropped her there.

Liam: We will pick her tomorrow to the airport.

Nessa: Yes! Well since mom makes it her

business everything then she must know that i have a date.

Nick: A date? Vanessa you are engaged!

Nessa: (standing up) I don't need such negativity in my life right now. I will go get ready.

(I stand up and walk to my old bedroom. Right now i am just looking forward to my date with the Good Doctor. Nothing else!)

Naledi

(I sit in the restaurant of Aquarian Hotel waiting for Joy to arrive. I didnt think she will agree to meet with me before i leave. I smile and stand up as i see her making her way to me. I hug her before we settle down. She is putting on shades which i find really awkward i mean it night, why would she be wearing shades at night.)

Naledi: Thank you for coming.

Joy: You are welcome. So you are leaving tomorrow?

Naledi: Yes my flight is scheduled for midday.

Joy: You were always the ambitious one amongst all of us. I am proud Naledi.

Naledi: Thank you Joy. Now stop with those creepy glasses.

(I see her tense up and look around before she takes off the glasses. A blue eye! I grasp)

Joy: I fell and hit the corner of the table.

Naledi: That's the excuse every abused woman gives. Joy please don't tell me Kagiso did this.

Joy: I made him Star, if I did not lie, he would not have put his hands on me.

Naledi: (reaching out for her hand) No! Not matter what, no man has the right to lay hands on you. Joy if he is doing it now, it will only get worse leave this guy before he does something worse.

Joy: You don't understand Star, he is all i have at the moment.

Naledi: No you have me and your father.

Joy: You are leaving and my dad will disown me once he learns that i did an abortion and got a fail and discontinue. I am such a failure.

Naledi: You had it rough but that doesn't make you a failure. Remember i once told you that we make mistakes yo learn from them. Your father will be angry but he will forgive you, no parent ever turns his back on his child. Now pick yourself up and make him proud.

Joy: Oh Star! How i wish i was as enthusiastic about life as you.

Naledi: I am the ambitious one but you always been the strongest one amongst us. Now don't let one bad decision in you life make you weak. You are stronger than this Joy.

Joy: Thank you for your faith in me.

Naledi: Promise me, you will leave this Kagiso guy before he kills you Joy.

Joy: I promise.

Naledi: Thank you. Now can i hug my friend.

Joy: Of course. I am going to miss you Star.

Naledi: I will miss you also, you are my friend Joy and i hope to never lose you because i love you.

Joy: You will never lose me.

(I hug her once more. Heavenly father! May you please protect my friend Joy in my absence. May you be her guardian angel.)

[06/02, 16:08] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 62

Unedited

"Whatever good for your soul..... do that. -

Unknown

Nessa

I glance at my watch once more, my patience really wearing thin. I reach for my phone and dial his number, he picks up after the third ring.)

Dr: Peaches!

Nessa: Don't tell me i am being stood up right now.

Dr: I forgot to give you a ring. I am on-call tonight!

Nessa: Oh really? How about tomorrow night?

Dr: Same thing in fact i am on-call for the next two weeks.

Nessa: How very unfortunate!

Ace: I know! Look i need to attend to a patient.

(He hangs up. I smile to myself, "Very nice move from our cute doctor." Petty says as she crosses her arms. "We cannot accept defeat just yet Pet, if he can't come for dinner we should bring dinner to him." I say as i stand up. I have my claws on the good doctor and i am not giving up without a fight. An hour and 30 minutes later i pull in front of the hospital. Getting the fresh flowers and the picnic basket i make my way inside. The receptionist lady smiles at me recognising me, before she tells me i will find him in surgery but will be out in 20 minutes. That gives me enough time to prepare. I make my way to his office and lay blanket down then set our dinner. I light candles

and put the roses in a jar.)

Nessa: You can't come for dinner so I brought dinner to you..

(I say as the minute he steps in his office. He looks totally astonished to see me here. I look at him smugly)

Ace: You such an interesting young lady.

Nessa: So i have been told. So can i now have my dinner now with the good doctor.

Ace: Looks like i don't have a choice.

(He says as he sits next to me on the blanket. I serve him his food before i take my plate.)

Ace: Thank you!

Nessa: For?

Ace: The nice food, its good to have a break from the hospital junk.

Nessa: You are welcome.

Ace: Nes.....!

Nessa: (i put my finger of his lips.) I know! You dont have to say it. I think i heard you the first time, however i refuse to just give up. I don't know if i will still be feeling like this after i get my 4 years in Canada but if i do , and you are still unmarried i want you to know that i will be coming for you with everything i got.

Ace: (smiling) You are truly his younger sister, you just like him.

Nessa: Its the Thompson blood. So you better make sure you marry or else i am going to take you and make you mine.

Ace: 4 years is a long time, i think you will find a

guy in Canada.

Nessa: Dont be so sure Doc! I dont just go giving my heart to unworthy people.

Ace: In other words i am worthy of your heart.

Nessa: I b...

(I never got to answer his question, his pager vibrated announcing that he is needed in the emergency room.)

Ace: Hold on to that answer!

Nessa: (i look at him sadly) Go on Good doctor, the world needs you. Looks like this is our goodbye.

(He stands up and pulls me up also. He put his hands around my waist and i put mine around his neck as we hug. I could feel his warm breath

in the vicinity of my right ear. He pulled back but to only cover my mouth with his, butterflies flutter in my stomach and my knees wobble, i am glad his hands are holding me. I don't trust my feet. When he pulls away looks at me before turning and running out of the office. I touch my lips, as i close my eyes. "Oh Petty, i think i have fallen for him.")

Naledi's POV

The Next Day

Sir Seretse Khama Airport

I glance at them again. I had hoped that at least he would come to say goodbye. This is supposed to be the happiest day of my life but my heart is breaking into pieces.

Liam: You look like you are attending your own

funeral.

Hilda: Leave her alone Liam! Come on Nessa let us take pictures.

Joy: I thought Dr Dlamini, was going to come also to say his goodbye.

Nessa: Don't spoil our mood with that loser. Star does not need his goodbye.

(I look at her and i finally let go of the tears i have been holding inside. Hilda hugs me, until i finish.)

Naledi: I am sorry i dont know why i am being an emotional wreck.

Hilda: Its okay. You are allowed to your moments also.

Naledi: I am going to miss you all.

Hilda: We will miss you also. Go make us proud

Dr Moroka!

(I hug them once more.)

Naledi: (hugging Joy) Don't forget about what we talked about.

Joy: I won't! Thank you for last night.

Naledi: Any time.

(I move on to Nessa)

Naledi: You better be on my face all the time like you promised.

Nessa: Yes! I am intending on keeping that promise.

Naledi: Please be happy from now on, i am tired of having an unhappy friend.

Nessa: Just look who is talking.

(We both laugh. I move on to Liam!)

Naledi: I am definitely going to miss your lousy ass.

Liam: I am going to miss your horrible company and teasing you at the family dinner.

Naledi: Please take care of him, and tell him that no matter what i will always love him.

Liam: He is such a lucky bastard. Don't faint.

Naledi: (puzzled) What do you mean?

Liam: (smirks) Nothing! (He winks)

(He is acting strange. I look over my shoulder at them again, as i disappear through the terminal. Tears are following from my eyes as i board the plane. They booked me a first class seat, The

person next to me has a newspaper covering his/her face so i just sit down, and continue sobbing. I buckle up, as instructed, close my eyes as i wait for the take off. Once we take off i remove the belt.)

Him: (removing the newspaper) You are such a cry baby for someone who will be Dr Dlamini? Are you going to cry during the whole journey?

(In a speed of a bolt i turn and my eyes meet with the big amber eyes. His pinkish lips turn into a smirk. I blink a few times!)

Naledi: What ar...

(I don't finish as he pulls me in his lap and hugs me, burying his nose in the nape of neck.)

[06/02, 16:08] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 63

"He's more myself than I am. Whatever our souls are made of, his and mine are the same. "
- Emily Bronte

Naledi

(I pull back and study him sternly. Blinking back my tears, he smiles but i can tell that its fake. If i didn't know better i would say he is nervous. I reach up and using my finger i trace his perfectly aligned aquiline nose, before i poke his cheek followed by his forehead. I need some kind of assurance that indeed this is not a dream.)

Brian: You are not dreaming!

(I ignore him and continue poking him. He gently takes my hand and kisses it.)

Brian: It is really me, you can stop poking me.

(Lazily i beat him on his chest, fist after fist, the pent-up tears finally find release.)

Naledi:(crying) You jerk! You arrogant jerk, you emotionless jerk, do you have any idea what you put me through?

(He grabs me and locks me between his chest and arms. I thrutch my lips together to avoid screaming at the top of my lungs like my heart yearns to, sad to say, a sob manages to escape.)

Brian: (whispering softly) I am sorry Baby cakes.
Deeply sorry!

(He plants a soft kiss of my forehead. For a long time we remain clamped together , no one moving, no words exchanged. His chest , his arms, his cologne in fact everything about him feels home. When i finally get my senses back, i move my head, and attempt to move back to my seat however he wraps arms around my waist, locking me in place. His head rests on my back)

Naledi: (hoarsely) Let me go.

Brian: The cry baby is gone, now here comes the drama queen. I don't think i can let go not after you made me look like an abusive boyfriend in people's eyes.

Naledi: Let me go Brian Dlamini.

(I turn to face him so he can see just how serious i am bar my attempt all goes in vain when he looked at me amused before smiling, a genuine heart warming smile, that makes my brain frenzy. How i wish he did not have an unnameable effect on me.)

Brian: You look like someone who has been crying for a lost lover, your face is full of streaks because of the dried tears and your eyes are sunken with bags.

Naledi: Are yo.....!

Brian: (interrupting me by brushing his lips across mine) I love you.

(Unexpectedly a hiccup comes up, stomach butterflies, i can feel my cheeks heat up. Darn

him!)

Naledi: (stammering) wha.... wha... what did you just say?

Brian: You heard me the first time but because i am in good mood i will repeat, i love you.

Naledi: What are you doing here?.

Brian: I am sending my girl off.

Naledi: (whispering) we broke up!

Brian: No we did not, it was a break so we can get our heads right.

Naledi: Did you get yours right?

Brian: Yes i did, and now i know life without you is just one a big fat lie. I don't know about you baby cakes, but i never ever want to spend another month miserable without you.

Naledi: I love you. I just wish you could open upto me as much as i open to you.

Brian: I will tell you all that you want to now. I can't let my past come between us again.

Naledi: Thank you for coming after me. I love you.

Brian: I know! Thank you for waiting for me. Ambe.....

(I put my finger across his lips.)

Naledi: Lets talk when we reach Cuba!

Brian: Who said i am going to Cuba?

Naledi: I am not letting you go! Not again.

Brian:(amused) Oh really?

Naledi: Yes!

(I throw my hand around him and hug him. The look in our eyes, and the warmth of the hug

speaks louder than any words. I finally understand our connection, "he's more myself than I am. Whatever our souls are made of, his and mine are the same. " - Emily Bronte)

BUSI

(My eyes keep darting to the outfit on top of my arm chair. Well i got cold feet last night about going to whatever Club T is. The last time Hilda, the witch invited me to a place, i became a murderer. Nonetheless i can't help be curious about what Club T could be. I reach for my phone and send both Nick and Liam messages letting them know that i am occupied tonight. I wear the outfit which suits me very well.

Looking myself once again in the mirror, i take the mask, entrance card and my car keys. What do i have to lose? Maybe i can gain some sort of leverage over Hilda at this club of hers.

Putting on the mask i walk inside, my jaws literally drop to the ground when i realise what i have walked in.)

Attendee: Madam Trix, we have been expecting you.

(I look around before looking back at her again.)

Busi: Talking to me?

Attendee: Yes! Please follow me.

(I follow her bar my eyes are glued to the festivities going around in this place. Just what is this place? She leads me to seats in the balcony area, with a bottle of chardonnay she leaves me enjoy the festivities. i stand up and look down, my eyes land on the guy who has

the lady in bondage, her hands and legs are cuffed to the sides, leaving her vulnerable, exposed, i watch as the guy spanks her ass, before shoving his pistol all inside her. My eyes dart from them to another erotic scene, the lady is with two guys , another one is drilling her from behind while the other one has his pistol on her mouth gagging her. My insides swell up, i press my legs together.)

Hilda: An interesting place right?

Busi: What is this place?

Hilda: Welcome to Club Thompson, a place where all your erotic dreams come true.

Busi: Who are all these people?

Hilda: The clientele, come i will give you a tour. The lower ground as you can see is for all our clients, who cannot afford suites, they just shag down there. They are given masks to protect

their identity, as well as fake identity like yours Madam Trix. Then we have the clients who respect their privacy, who are willing to pay any amount just to have some privacy, those ones use the suites. Each suite is made according to the needs and desires of the clients. We also have the karma sutra, with our sex gurus in there to teach couples who walk in here, the art of making love. And the harem suit, a suit full of all kinds of fantasy lovers you can wish for.

Busi: Wow! I never thought there could be such a place.

Hilda: Everything is possible. This Club is one of the family deadliest weapons.

Busi: How?

Hilda: Just know that it is out deadliest possession. So feel free to explore, please excuse me.

(She turns and starts walking away as soon as she is out of sight, i gulp down the wine in the glass and rush to my car before i lose my sanity. I pour water over my body, this place is dangerous for my well-being and the human specie yet i feel so attracted to it, something about it draws your soul in. I look at it using the rear mirror as i drive out. Maybe it was such a bad idea to come here , how i am i to sleep at night, knowing this place exist, God knows how many fantasies i have, now this dangerous place exist for all my fantasies!)

[06/02, 16:09] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 64

"A dame that knows the ropes, isn't likely to get tied up. " - Mae West

Joy's POV

The more we approached my father's homestead the more i got apprehensive and anxious, i kept fidgeting with my fingers, nervous as a cat. As we finally pulled in front of the house, I glanced at the other cars parked there, it looks like the Thupe have already arrived. Maybe Naledi was right i should just let Kagiso go. As if he senses my hesitancy, he reaches for my hand, our fingers interlock and he gives me light squeeze.

Kagiso: Don't worry i am right beside you.

(I look at him and smile. Inside me there is a battle, a conflict which i know i will lose just like i know whatever decision i make today will not only affect my future but my whole life. Naledi

said i have the power in my hands, i can confess to my dad and start over. I wish things were as simple as she thinks. I hold Kagiso's hand as we walk inside the house. My father walks to me beaming with smiles, he engulf me with his big arms, giving me a tight squeeze hug.
)

Hendrick: Bena! Glad you could make it in time.

(I roll my eyes, we are back to the Bena nickname. I notice his eyes dart from me to Kagiso.)

Hendrick: Mr Meleko, i was not aware that we meeting today.

Kagiso: No Sir! Wel.....

Joy: He accompanied me.

(There is a bit confusion in father's eyes but he hides it aware.)

Hendrick: Well thank you for giving my Bena a ride, Bena come your in laws are waiting to meet you. Maybe first you should go to your room and change. Ma'Mavis has already prepared an outfit for you.

(I nod my head and go to my room, where i change in a dress , a head scarf and sandals. Joining the guests in the living room I chant greetings. Before i sit down, i give Leatile a stern look, talk about a big hypocrite.)

Moemedi: It is such a great pleasure to finally meet our promised bride.

Hendrick: You are always welcome.

Joy: Dad can i say something?

Moemedi: Go ahead my dear.

Joy: I fail to understand why i have to marry a man who gay.

Hendrick: (warningly) Joy?

Joy: No dad! I need to know why you are keen on marrying me off to a man who has publicly showed his interest in man. Are you trying to

turn me into a laughing stock?

Fatima: My son is a bisexual girl, not gay! Get your facts right.

Joy: Wow! So you know? Yet you are here kee.....

Hendrick: (angrily) Joyous!

Joy: Father you do not seem surprised by what I just said, in fact none if you are. Which makes me wonder if you knew that my suitor is gay.

Hendrick: Whether he is gay or not, you will be his wife, you will provide an heir that will one day ascend the chieftancy seat.

Leatile: Seeing that you have failed at UB and working in a restaurant, you can quit the job because once you married to me you never ever have to worry about money.

Hendrick: Wait! Did you just say she failed? Joy what is he talking about? I saw your results, you passed.

Joy: (my eyes drop to the ground) The results were fake, i failed half of my modules which is an ultimate fail and discontinue.

Hendrick: What did you just say?

Joy: I guess this is also the time to confess that i lost my innocence and committed an abortion.

(My father looks at me disappointed.)

Moemedi: Looks like we will have to give you some time to talk, we will come back once your house is in order.

Joy: Wait! Cutting down to the chase and avoiding wasting everyone's time i will not be marrying your son, i refuse to be tied down to a loveless marriage especially to a man who is bisexual.

Hendrick: What do you know about love?

Joy: I know a lot father. I love Kagiso, i ask for your blessing to be with him instead of Leatile.

Hendrick: Kagiso, you mean Mr Meleko.

(I nod my head.)

Hendrick: Never, i will not give you away to that thug in a suit.

Joy: I am sorry daddy, i love him if you can accept him as my man then i am going to leave with him.

Hendrick: Joyous Bena Pheko, if you leave with that man, if you walk out of that house don't ever bother coming back. You'll be dead to me, no longer my daughter.

Moemedi: Hend....

Hendrick: (interrupting him) No! I refuse to raise

a harlot in my house. A delinquent child who defies my rules.

Kagiso: Joy are you done?

(Tears streaming down my face and look at him standing by the door. I nod my head.)

Joy: I am sorry daddy!

(i stand up and kiss his cheek. He hold my hand and i look at him.)

Hendrick: Joy! Don't go. I beg you.

Joy: i am sorry daddy.

(I loosen his grip on my hand and walk to Kagiso who ushers me to the car. My dad steps outside looking at me with a sad expression. A sad expression which i only saw once in his entire lifetime when mom passed away.)

Hendrick: Bena! Don't make me do this my child. I mean it, if you leave with that guy, don't ever bother coming back to this home.

Joy: (looking at Kagiso) Let us go!

(He drives out of the homestead while i watch in the rear mirror as my father drops to the ground weeping. I am so sorry daddy. I am sorry Star but i can't live without him.)

NARRATED

[Hilda walks in the building in her usual outfit, long bootlegged formal trousers, black polar neck, black platform pump heels, a long black coat, a hat and her favourite black leather gloves. She hummed her favourite song "You waited by Travis Greene" , as she walked through the security of floor 16, they stand up as she walked in enormous exquisite boardroom. Taking of her gloves, hat and coat. She sits down and looks at them.]

Hilda: Be seated gentlemen.

Agent 67: The girl fell right into the trap like you predicted.

Hilda: She hired you Agent 5 as the P.I?

Agent 5: Yes ma'am.

Hilda: Well done. Agent 37 have you provided him with all the information on Brian and Liam?

Agent 37: Yes a full report is ready for Agent 5 or should i say Muller.

Hilda: Well done gentlemen. Looks like our pet wants to learn the hard way so let give her what she wants. "Ha ngwana a lelela legodu, o le mo neele."

Agent 40: I have a question. How did you know she will fall into the trap?

Hilda: She is still a learner, it is quite easy to predict her moves. Mae West once said, "A dame that knows the ropes, isn't likely to get

tied up. " she is still yet to learn the ropes first.

Agent 5: Oh i forgot, she wants information on Amber's family members.

Hilda: Give her all she want, if i am correct she wants someone in the family to back her up. She and Kagiso will make perfect team since they both eager to bring me down. Connect them, it will be better to kill two birds with just one stone.

Agent 67: Are you sure that's a wise move Ma'am?

Hilda: Don't worry, i got this. Now 96 tell me where Brian is? I hope he is not at Club T again.

Agent 96: The young master i believe is with Ms Naledi.

Hilda: What are you talking about? Naledi left this afternoon.

Agent 96: Yes they are flying together i believe so.

Hilda: (smiling) He is getting better at this. Finally proving to be a Thompson.

Nessa: So this is it? Floor 16? (noding her head) not bad Ma.

(They lift their eyes to look at her as she stands by the door dressed like her mother however she is putting on a bikers jacket, ankle platform

boats and tight jeans. She steps inside scanning the surroundings.)

Hilda: (calmly) Leave the hat, glasses and gloves there.

(She does as instructed and walks in the room, the men in the room stand up again.)

Hilda: How did you get in here?

Liam: Guilty as charged.

(He says as he walks inside, in a similarly outfit, bikers, jacket, black jeans, polar neck and Chelsea shoes. He takes off the hat, jacket and glasses.)

Nessa: I threatened him so he had no choice but to bring me. So where is my chair Ma, i can see that there is a chair for Liam, Dad and Brian. Where is mine?

Hilda: You are not yet of age to have a seat.

(Nessa sits on her father's chair, put her legs on the table crossing them over.)

Hilda: Gentlemen thank you! Please leave us now.

Liam: Was there a meeeting?

Hilda: Yes! A new mission.

Nessa: Fancy room, i love the big monitor. What do you use for it?

Hilda: Observer give me update on all Vanessa Thompson activities for the last night.

(It takes a second before the photos of her and Dr Ace start flashing.)

Nessa: Whoa! Mom! You are lethal. Fancy!

Hilda: Now you have seen its purpose.

Nessa: Can i try?

Hilda: Go ahead

Nessa: Observer i would like to see Lefakae Moeng activities for the past month.

(She concentrates on the screen before her, as it shows her his recent activities. She is disappointed to see that there is nothing interesting going on, he basically breaths and lives school.)

Nessa: Nigga! has even lost weight. Ma you should let the poor guy live his life like i am leaving mine.

Hilda: As you wish! I will send the word.

Liam: I am curious Aunty, so who will be taking the ropes from you! Brian, Me or Nessa!

Hilda: All of you.

Nessa: Thank you Ma! But i think i will pass. I don't need complications in my life.

Hilda: You dont have a choice. This is The Thompson legacy.

Nessa: I think Brian and Liam will manage quite well.

Liam: No! I will be the face of the company like Uncle is, while Brian this whole ship. It is working for you and uncle quite well, he is the face while you are the master of the ship.

Dominick: Why was i not invited to this little party?

(Hilda looks up and smiles at her husband.)

Hilda: There is no party love. Let us go, today we are eating out.

(They put on their jackets and hats.)

Dominick: (holding her hand) What are we celebrating?

Hilda: Naledi and Brian's love. He finally got the guts and went after her.

Nessa: I knew he was up to something, (beating Liam lightly) I bet you knew.

Liam:(amusingly) I am innocent. I knew nothing.

Hilda:(doubtfully) Yeah right!

(Their free care laughter fills the lobby of the company grabbing everyone's attention. Their stride to the awaiting car speaks volume but mostly it speaks power. They do not have to force it for people to see, it stands out in its own. Their employees looked at them on admiration, in their eyes they are a perfect humble down to earth family with no flaws.)

[06/02, 16:09] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 65

"She walked in truth. Unashamed of its storm."

J.M Storm

Busi

(I glance at my watch again, growing a bit impatient, he is supposed to be here by now. I have a date with Liam later on i need the report before the date. I need to know if he is someone i can trust in my world or he is a foe. I wouldn't want my downfall to be caused by a lover. I don't any loose ends this time around. My future is on the line. I blink as i look at the laptop where the a video of my uncle's murder is playing. I don't understand how that witch could have done it to make sure everything points to me. Nothing shows her presence along with her goons. Everything implicate me as the gruesome killer.)

Busi: You are late.

(I bark at him as he walks in the room.)

Muller: I am sorry, i had to cover my tracks.

Busi: Tell me you have something for me.

Muller: Yes i do, Liam and Brian Dlamini are cousins. Brian's mother is alive, she is a retired lecturer and Liam well he lost his parents was practically raised up by the aunt. The mother is married and currently resides with her husband in Phakalane, their last born she is studying outside the country.

Busi: Tell me something i don't know.

Muller: Fortunately, they have no connections to the Thompson's. (Giving me a picture) That's

the family portrait, the top left the woman is Lorato Dlamini, beside her is the husband Chris Dlamini, you already know Brian and Liam, the girl that's Nomisa Peaches Dlamini.

(I take a huge breath, finally relaxing. I have been sitting on the verge of the seat ever since he started the report. Somehow i am glad that Liam is not at all connected to that vile family, for once i am happy that there is 1 positive thing in my life, i have one person who is not on Hilda's payroll.)

Muller: Everything you will need is in the the report.

(He says as he places down on the coffee table.)

Busi: Any lead on tracing Amber's relatives?

Muller: Yes! I have located her brother, though I strongly advise that you stay away from this guy. He is so keen on taking his revenge on the Thompson family.

Busi: (smiling) He sounds like the person I am looking for. Any enemy of the Thompson's is my ally.

Muller: You don't understand, this guy is a thug in a suit, he is a hood gangster. Unlike The Thompson family, he has his whole empire built in blood, responsible for the atm bombings that have been happening, car hijackings . He has the Police breathing down his neck, one mistake they will have him nailed.

Busi: How is he different from The Thompson's,

they are also thugs in suits.

Muller: Everything the Thompson's family doing is clean and straightforward, their riches are not made through people's blood. Yes they are hired to kill people by world leaders, yes they have the filthy club, that they use to gain more power and advanced technology but they never really kill innocent people for money. Think of them as a black government secret operation.

Busi: (laughing) You don't know what you are talking about? They killed Amber, their drug cartels, the assisination business what do you have to say about that?

Muller: Amber was using their son to fish out information. She was a snitch, snitches are killed.

Busi: You seem to know more about this vile family.

Muller: I did my research. I think they are a good family, if you stay out of their business no harm comes to you. By the way why do you want to take them down?

(His question somehow freezes me? Why am i really keen on bringing them down?)

Busi: I don't want to bring them down i want to be like them, in order to do that, i need the wife gone, there cannot be two queens in a palace.

Muller: Okay! Well i think my job is done here.

Busi: I will wire your payment to your account. I will take it from here.

Muller: Thank you. If i were you i would stop right before things get ugly, you are too pretty for this not forgetting young.

(He walks out and i sit by my couch letting everything he said sink in. "Being pretty will not give my deep desires, it will not make me filthy rich." I snap out of my reverie, i take the report on Kagiso Meleko and read it slowly, absorbing everything in. Once i am done, i smile to myself, finally there is light at the end of the tunnel, i am going to make Kagiso think i am on his side, have him and Hilda kill each other. Have the monsters kill each other, and i claim everything. I smile to myself wondering why i did not think of this before. J.M Storm was definitely referring to me, "She walked in truth.

Unashamed of its storm.")

NALEDI

(The brightness creeping in the room through the window wakes me up, as i my opens eyes, the first thing i notices is him by my side. Our legs are intertwined together, his hand are around me holding me in place, there is a frown on his face, i smiles to myself, unable to resist, I reach out and caress his soft cheeks, what is supposed to be a peck on his lips turns into a fully awaken passionate kiss. A smile covers his smile as he opens his eyes and meet my angelic eyes.)

Brian: You should wake me up like this everyday. Works way better and faster than calling me.

Naledi: I should, i agree.

(he pulls me closer and squeezes my naked ass.)

Brian: i like having you by my side more especially when you are naked.

(I look at him, i don't mind losing myself in his eyes. He gives me a mischievous smile that i know very well.)

Naledi: I know that look very well. No! We have not moved from this bed ever since we arrived last week. Come on big bear, it time to get off the bed.

Brian: Ah! Really! (He says as he caress my

already aroused nipples.) I thought I could just have my yummy breakfast before anything else.

(I bite my lower lip, trying by all means to not fall i this trap. A trap that always makes me not leave the bed a trap that has been working for the past days. the apartment they got me, exploring Cuba before varsity opens has been my least priority when i had a Thompson tycoon with a killer body to explore.)

Naledi: You are so insatiable Dr Dlamini.

Brian: What can i say, i can't get enough of you Dr Dlamini.

Naledi: I am going to have a shower. I suggest you do the same, we are going to do something productive today.

(Finally after so many days we step out of the house, there is a coffee shop just by the corner of my apartment so we stroll there, he has his arm around me as we walk inside. I take our order while he attend to his phone, which has been off ever since we arrived. He is awfully quite when he rejoins me at the table. We have our breakfast in absolute silence until he breaks the silence.)

Brian: Our little honeymoon period is over baby cakes. I need to return.

(I cant help but feel disappointed, i really thought he will stay longer.)

Naledi: when?

Brian: Friday.

Naledi: (sadly) That gives me 2 more two days with you. I better make most of it.

Brian: (holding my hand) Hey! Don't look sad, we will make this work. No matter what, i promise.

Naledi: I wish you could stay here with me forever.

Brian: So do i but they need me back home love. Let me clear the air, i don't want any complications in our relationship from now on.

Naledi: It is time for that talk?

Brian: Yes we can't avoid it forever my love.

Naledi: Okay i am all ears.

Brian: This is the first and last time i will talk about another woman with you. Not because i dont want to but because i respect you and this relationship.

(I nod my head)

Brian: Amber was my first girlfriend, i loved her and planned a future with her. She was from a poor background, a orphan only had her brother to lean on , who was involved in dodgy dealings. I was her escape as much as she was my escape from reality. I introduced her to my family after, a year of dating, they welcomed and loved her. Everything came crumbling

down when mom realised we had a snitch in the house someone in the house was rating us out. Our family was just starting to gain its riches, our financial breakthrough, Hilda and Nick were also involved in their own dodgy dealings with powerful and dangerous people, when they realised Amber was the rat, the shareholders were not happy, they did not want any loose ends, so they took care of the rat. I tried, did all the best i could to save her but in the end she disappeared on the face of the earth.

Naledi: Do you think your parents had something to do with her disappearance? Is this why you were reluctant to join the family business?

Brian: I don't think so, i know so. Yes for the longest time of my life I carried the guilt.

Haunted by nightmares that i let the woman i love down. I failed to save her.

Naledi: You can't save someone who does not want to be saved Brian. Amber got herself in that mess, it was not your fault that she decided to be a snitch, you never held a gun to her head and forced her to do it, she did it on her own accord.

Brian: Exactly who are you Naledi? I just told you that my parents had something to do Amber's disappearance, but you are here trying to ease my conscious instead of freaking out.

Naledi: We do not choose family Brian. You are neither your mother nor father. Plus it is all in the past, when you love someone like i love you, you look past their misperfections, their past

and mistakes. You embrace them with all their baggage, I love you Brian, that why i am still sittted here even after what you told me.

(He stands up, settling the bill he helps me off my seat and literally drags me out of the coffee shop. In the dark alley by the corner, he pushes be against the wall and kisses until i lose my senses.)

Brian: I don't what i have done to deserve a girl like you but i want to you to know I love you Dr Dlamini.

(I feel my cheeks hit up, i can't help but blush. Putting my hands around his neck, i gaze into his eyes .)

Naledi: And i you, Dr Dlamini.

(He hugs me, wrapping his strong hands around me, closing my eyes, i listen to the music his heart plays for me. " He makes me graceful, thats his skill. He makes me sexy because thats what he is. He makes me feel loved because in spite of his fifty shades, he has a wealthy love to give." - E.L James, Fifty Shades Freed.)

.....

[06/02, 16:10] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 66

Unedited

"Don't let yesterday take too much of today. " -
Will Rogers

NARRATED

[He sat in the dark house, like any other night, the monsters back at hunting him, he thought that by keeping himself busy with school day in and day out will help keep them at bay, but time and again they have proven to be more powerful. He kept a smile on his face for the sake of those around him while on the inside, it was just shallow and empty. When there was no one around, he would stare into the darkness, as he gets consumed and sunk more into depression.

Today was no different, only that he had a longing to end all the pain once and all. His eyes darted from the pills to the rope and finally the gun wondering which of them will have a quick reaction and not cause any excruciating pain. He reached out to the gun loaded the bullet and put it on his mouth.

His phone decided it was a perfect moment to ring, he ignored it for a while but the caller was persistent, putting the gun aside he reached for it and answered the video call.)

Lefa: Hello

(Her flawless phone appeared on the screen, he took a deep breath and stared at her big amber eyes. How much he longs to hold her in his arms.)

Nessa: Hey! Why are you sitting in the dark.

Lefa: I was just about to go and get some sleep.

(He lied through his teeth as he stood up yo switch on the lights.)

Nessa: Now that's better. How are you doing?

Lefa: I am good Nessa. And you?

Nessa: Don't lie to me, you look far from being okay, your eyes are stained red, you have dark circles around your eyes. Basically you look like a walking zombie.

(He bit his lower lip as he wanted to avoid breaking down in front of his ex-lover.)

Nessa: You should not restrain yourself Lefakae. Don't need to act up like a tough cookie in front of me i know you maybe more than you know yourself.

Lefa: I miss you Vanessa, i wish i never got tempted and screwed up. Life has not been the same ever since you left. I am lonely here, i don't know anyone, it is hard to make friends.

Nessa: Lefa, "don't let yesterday take too much of today. " you made a mistake just like anyone else, but that does not mean you have to live the rest of your life in regret and misery. You made a mistake , you learnt from it now pick yourself up and make most of today while you still have the opportunity.

Lefa: When did you become Dr Phil?

Nessa: (smiles) A lot has changed with time, i am a psychologist in the making don't forget that.

Lefa: Okay Ms. Psychologist.

Nessa: I actually called to let you know that i have told my mother to back off and let you be, you are now free to do whatever you want and be with whoever you want.

Lefa: Are you sure, Mrs. Thompson said i am ...

Nessa: I know but things have changed, it is not fair on you that you should stop your life while i am moving on with mine.

Lefa: So any new guy?

Nessa: Not yet, but i have my eyes on someone. Only a matter of time before i have him.

Lefa: Lucky dude.

Nessa: I should go now.

Lefa: Thank you!

Nessa: My pleasure. Bye.

(She hung up and he took a huge breath feeling much better, she called just at the right time to stop him from making the biggest mistake of his life. He thought of her smile, how beautiful she has turned into and swore to himself that he will make sure to have her back in his life no matter what it took. Reaching out for his phone, he called Hilda.)

Hilda: Lefakae Moeng.

Lefa: Mrs T.

Hilda: What's wrong? Are you okay?

Lefa: Well, nothing but i need your help ma'am.

Hilda: I am all ears.

Lefa: I want her back, i want Vanessa back in my life. I need you to help me win her back.

Hilda: Finally getting your senses back. Nessa has a loose screw in her head this days, she will not come running back to your hands like before more especially now, she has her eyes on someone.

Lefa: I am sure I can win her over.

Hilda: I don't know, i had the guy checked out and he is a good fellow from a good family. He already has an upper hand because he is the one who got Nessa off the wheelchair. It is a stiff competition but if we play our cards right, we can win.

Lefa: We? Does that mean i have your support?

Hilda: My full support, i am always rooting for your relationship with Vanessa.

Lefa: Thank you. Means a lot to have your support.

Hilda: I will be in touch.

(She hangs up. He looks at his phone and smile, finally finding a reason to want to live.)

JOY

[I finish preparing the breakfast and decide to prepare coffee. Arms hug me from behind and he places a kiss on my neck which erupts butterflies in my stomach. I turn around standing on my toes i place a kiss on his lips.]

Joy: Morning my love.

Kagiso: Morning beautiful. I need your help.

[He points to his tie.]

Joy: Bend a little to i can fix it for you.

[Instead of bending he scoopes me and places me on the kitchen counter, i fix his tie.]

Joy: All done Mr Meleko.

Kagiso: Thank you Mrs Meleko.

Joy: Come i have fixed us breakfast.

(We sit next to each other and devour the breakfast i have prepared.)

Kagiso: Joy!

Joy: Yes my love.

Kagiso: I want you to quit working at the restaurant.

Joy: And do what? I need the my for my tuition.

(He turns and looks at me, his hands caress my cheeks.)

Kagiso: You don't need to go to school, i can take care of you. I am your man, i will not fail to take care of you.

Joy: I can't rely on you Kagiso. What if we break up? Plus i need a career of my own.

(I see his jaws tense up, he stands up and let go of him)

Kagiso: Is that what you are hoping for? That we break up? I am here thinking about our future and you are plotting a break up?

Joy: No! That's not it. You know what if it makes you happy then i will quit working at the restaurant. But i will need something yo do, or else i will lose my senses.

Kagiso: Thank you! Well the truth is women in our family don't work they just sit home and let their men pamper them. Don't worry about a thing i will take care of you, you just focus on taking care of me and our house.

(I nod my head, though i don't know if the idea of staying home doing absolutely nothing thrills me.)

Kagiso: (kissing me) I love you.

Joy: I love you more.

(I help him in his jacket and walk with him to the car.)

Kagiso: You will contact the restaurant and tell them you are terminating the employment contract right?

Joy: Yes i will do that.

Kagiso: I have booked for you to get driving lessons. I will pick you up at lunch time, we will go out and have lunch then I will drop you there.

Joy: (hugging him) Oh my! Thank you.

Kagiso: (smiling) See you later Benana!

Joy: No! Please not that name.

Kagiso: Its your official name, I love it.
(Spanking my ass) Later my Benana.

(I wave at him as he drives out. Before I turn back and walk back to the house.)

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

[06/02, 16:10] Rn: DEEP Desires

Insert 67

Unedited

"She's die hard romantic who likes nasty sex." -
Unknown

Naledi

(Yesterday was another wonderful day, spent with Brian touring Havana. The tour guide was amazing and showed us all tourist attractiond of Havana, what i loved most was the Christ of Havana, a big statue of Christ of Nazareth. Brian is soundly asleep so i wake up take my

phone make myself a cup of coffee as i ring Joy up. I have not called her since i left.)

Joy:(picking up) Joyous Pheko!

Naledi: Hey Joy, Star here.

Joy: Gosh! Star i have been worried about you when i did not hear from you. Did you arrive safely?

Naledi: I am sorry i have been caught up in other things. I arrived safely my love.

Joy: Great news love? So how is Cuba?

Naledi: So far so lovely, i am staying in the

Capital city Havana, University of Havana is going opening next week. How about you? I hope you decided to use the advice i gave you.

(The end of the receiver is quite for some time.)

Joy: I am sorry Star, but i can't let Kagiso go. This is my only chance at love.

Naledi: What are you talking about Joy? You are still young, why must you settle for less, when you can have absolutely the best.

Joy: He is the best for me, i told my father and he did not like it. I chose Kagiso and i will stand firm by my decision, don't try to change my mind.

Naledi: Okay, i just hope you know what you are letting yourself in. At least tell me you went to DTEF for the reinstatement issue.

Joy: Kagiso does not want me back at school, or working. He wants me to stay home.

Naledi: (appalled) What? Joy are you insane? Has the guy brainwashed you? Please don't tell me you are listening to his nonsense.

Joy: It's not so bad, i mean he is going to take care of him and all my needs.

Naledi: Until when? Don't forget this guy has not married you, what happens if he decides that he is tired of you and wants another girl. Joy please don't ruin your future all in the name of love. This Kagiso clearly does not care about

you, he wants to control you.

Joy: You sound like you are jealous. We all know that your relationship with Brian failed before it began now you want me to be miserable like you.

Naledi: (dumpstuck) What? Wow! You are much naive than i thought. Why would i be jealous of you Joy, the state you are in, no one will even envy you unless they are hopeless like you. For the record Brian and i are very still much together, he is here in Havana with me. Just friendly advice Joy, don't let this guy control you, go to school behind his back if you have to, but don't quit school.

(I hang up and slam my phone of the counter. I can't believe she thinks that i am jealous of

when i am trying to help her sorry a*s. I regret even called her. Warm hands wrap around me, he kiss my neck? I shift my head to give him more room.)

Brian: What has you so agitated so early?

Naledi: Joy.

Brian: When you mind your own business you life becomes less complicated. You are always tangled up in this girl's mess.

Naledi: She is a friend, i can't just watch her ruin her future. Not that i expect you to understand.

(He lets go of me and move to the coffee machine.)

Brian: What is that supposed to mean?

Naledi: You are a loner. You have no friends.

Brian: That's not true, I have friends.

Naledi: (I sit down and look at him amused)
Name them. Exclude Liam.

Brian: Ace, Vince and Thierry.

Naledi: Thierry?

Brian: My abnormal friend. He is overseas, you will meet him when he returns.

Naledi: Alright, back at the issue at hand, Joy is on a road to disaster Brian, we need to help her.

Brian: By we? You mean who exactly, o am not getting involved in all this.

Naledi: I was thinking that maybe you can use your family connections to get het sponsorship back.

Brian: We do not run a charity case Naledi.

(I look at him and bite my lower lip. Heavenly father why did i have to fall for the cold one amongst them all.)

Naledi: Please , i am begging you Ntate Dlamini.

Brian: Ntate Dlamini? What the fu*k is that?

Naledi: You are cold and grumpy as an old man.

Brian: Isn't it that you are in love with this cold, grumpy person.

(He advances towards me but i am already on my feet running towards the bedroom where i close the door and lock it.)

Brian: (knocking) Naledi open this door.

Naledi: No! Not opening until you promise to help my friend.

Brian: What till i get my hands on you.

Naledi: Is that a yes my love.

Brian: Yes, i will see what to do with your stupid friend.

(I open the door smiling ear to ear but the smile disappears when i look upon his face, he pulls me in his arms before he spins around and i am trapped, between the wall.)

Naledi: Let us go and ba.....

(He put his finger on my lips.)

Brian: You will need that bath once i am done with you, right now i have other things, other wicked things i want to do to you.

(Our lips meet, and all forces around us stand still. Our thirst for each other is insatiable. I don't think i can ever get enough of him, the most beautiful thing that the thirst is mutual.)

BUSI

(I park in front of the building, i can't believe my little drive has led me here. I always knew i would be back here but i did not expect it to be this soon. Instead of driving back to my apartment i reach for my mask, tie the long coat around me and walk in CLUB T. I still can't believe there is such a Club and i never knew about it. With a glass of Brandy in my hand, i tour the ground of the Club. My self restraint is wearing out. I sit down and cross my legs together, my insides are literally dripping wet.

My eyes land on the fine guy. Wearing nothing but leather briefs, I wonder what it would feel like to have me tied up and let him have his way of him. He looks like he can make, a great dominant.)

Waitress: Would you like a suite, with him, my lady?

Busi: I am not sure, if I can afford a suite but I sure want a piece of him.

Waitress: You are an elite member, who does not have to pay. Which suite would you like to have?

Busi: Do you have a suite with restraints and kinky sex toys?

Waitress: Yes! Suite 38 would meet your preference.

(The waitress gives me two access card. I walk to the guy and slip the card on his hand. I look over my shoulder one more time before i disappear to suite 38. I drop my coat, to the ground, remaining only in my lingerie and look at the whipping rods, the hand cuffs, and i get pretty excited.)

Jake: Anything you would like to try out my lady?

Busi: Yes a few of them in fact.

Jake: The night is still young. I am at your service.

Busi: Yes! I want to try that one first.

(He takes my hand, and leads to the two cuffs hanging from the roof and you others apart on the ground in the middle of the room. I stand naked in front of him, as he locks them on my wrist. And legs restraining me.)

Busi: (breathless) F*ck me senselessly.

(He removes his briefs, releasing his hard erect, big crotch. The sight is pleasing, he walks behind me and spanks me so hard. I bite my lower lip as he pulls me to him and thrust in me without any prior warning.)

Jakes: Is this what you want?

Busi: Yes Master.

(He starts moving, assaulting my body, somehow the memories that i managed to suppress for a long time resurface, my uncle doing exactly the same thing to me when i was 14 years old . The only difference is that he did not have my consent unlike, this perfect stranger. Being a rape victim has made me to crave nasty sex mostly never getting psychological help made me to become a sex addict, the one thing that has took my power years back is the one that gives me power right now. A revelation!)

.....

.

.

.

.

.

Yesterday's insert

[06/02, 16:10] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 68

Unedited

"Life is hard; it's harder if you're stupid. " - John Wayne

A YEAR LATER

BUSI

[I sat outside the doctor's place nervous, if my suspicions get confirmed i don't even know what i am going to do. What step would i take first. Everything is a mess right now, i feel like i

am no longer in control.]

Nurse: Ms Kenosi!

(I lift my face and look at her.)

Nurse: The doctor is ready to see you.

(I stand to my feet and walk into Dr Krudge's office.)

Dr K: I am glad you could join me.

Busi: Lets cut the formalities, give me the results.

Dr K: Okay, we ran a few tests, the good news

first or the bad news?

Busi: (i take a huge breath) Give me the bad news.

Dr K: As i said we ran tests looking for all kinds of diseases, you came clean on all other diseases except one.

Busi: (barely audible) Which one?

Dr K: HIV, you results came out positive, Ms Kenosi.

(I look at him and laugh. I laugh till my laughter turns into sobs.)

Busi: I can't be, i refuse to believe that i have that diseases. It can't be.

Dr K: We can do a retest, if it will give you closure.

Busi: Yes i demand a retest.

Dr K: Give me a minute.

(I watch as he prepares the equipment before me then explain how the whole thing works. We wait a few minutes after he draws my blood, for the results to show.)

Dr K: Remember what i said? About the results?

Busi: One line means i am negative and two lines means i am positive.

Dr K: Are you ready to see your results?

(I nod my head. For the first time in my life i take a short prayer, "God please let it be negative i promise i will a good girl from now onwards." I look at it and there are two lines. I truly do have HIV, how could this have happened? All the guys i slept with are clean well except for the guy i slept with a month or so back, a stranger in a bar i do not know his status.)

Dr K: Having HIV is not the end of the world, you immediately enrol in the ARV treatment and start taking your meds. With good living, you get to live longer, it not as deadly as in the olden

da....

Busi: (interrupting them) You said there are good news?

Dr K: Congratulations Ms Kenosi, you are with a baby.

Busi: (startled) Pardon?

Dr K: You are expecting. Pregnant.

Busi: How many months? How could this be, i am on contraceptives.

Dr K: They even sometimes fail. The results show that you are 2 months pregnant.

Busi: What are my options?

Dr K: If you are to do an abortion, your chances of having children in the future are very slim. The backstreet abortions had an impact on you.

Busi: In other words this might be my last chance at being a mother.

Dr K: Yes.

Busi: What happens to the child now that i am positive?

Dr K: We enroll you in PMTCT, you get give birth to a healthy child, who is negative.

Busi: I dont even know if i want to be a mother, if i am ready to be one.

Dr K: It is also wise that you enrol very soon for PMTCT for protect the child, that is if you are choosing to keep the child.

Busi: Can i have a day to think about it?

Dr K: Okay, (handing me pamphlets) Go and read more on this.

Busi: Thank you.

(I stand to my feet and walk to the door. My knees gives me away but strong hands catch me.)

Dr K: Are you okay? Maybe you should lie down a bit.

Busi: No i am okay.

(I walk out and try Kagiso's phone but my calls don't go through. I decide to send Liam a message asking him to come and take me home. I sit outside the hospital lost in thoughts, i feel defeated, i am only 20 years old, i still have my whole life ahead of me, i still have to help Kagiso bring down She-devil. How am i going to do all that with a baby and a deadly disease breathing down my neck.)

Liam: Babe!

(I lift my eyes and stare in his handsome face, he does not deserve all this. Tears fall from my eyes! Within an instant I am in his arms, sobbing. He holds me tightly.)

Liam: Hey! Tell me, why are you crying? Are you hurt?

(I shake my head)

Liam: Don't cry, i am sure whatever it is, we will get through it together like always.

(I don't know Liam, this one is much bigger than you and me. I don't even know if i can handle it.)

JOY

[I press his shirt, i hope this is the one that he was talking about, i do not wish to have him agitated again. Once i am done i walk to the bathroom and stare at the mirror, i can barely recognise the human starring at me. My face has gotten slimmer, broken lip, a blue eye, my body aches. This is the life i have signed up for, to be a punching bag, everything was going well in the first months but then he started changing, his true colors showing. Started with a few claps, to fists and kicks. Nowadays he just forces himself on me. Often times holds a gun to my head promising to blow my brains out, i can see the end approaching, i know one day he will truly pull a bullet through my head. Every attempt to escape has gone in vain, because i always get caught and the punishments become too much to handle. There is a time where i even ended up in a hospital with broken ribs.

According to B.F Skinner, " a person who has been punished is not thereby simply less inclined to behave in a given way; at best, he learns how to avoid punishment." Hence why i have learned to do all the things that pleases him to avoid punishment, that include cutting communication with Naledi, he believes Naledi was brainwashing me. Busi is his newest partner always together, no point in turning to her. Basically i am stuck in this hellhole relationship with no one to turn to. I regret ever leaving my father's homestead and not listening to Naledi when she warned me.)

Kagiso: (calling out) Bena.

(i flush the toilet and walk out to the living room. I find him standing by the window looking outside.)

Joy: You called for me?

Kagiso: Since you are failing to give me an heir, i have decided to marry someone who will. You will remain my mistress.

(An abortion i did has damaged my womb. I therefore can never have children of my own. It is one of the things, that has turned the sweet relationship into a bitter one.)

Joy: Okay!

(I dont have a say in all this! If i try to voice out, it will only leave me with more, scars.)

Kagiso: That's my girl. You been so good lately, i think you deserve to be spoiled a little. Take

the car and card, go get your hair done, buy yourself something nice.

Joy: Okay thank you.

Kagiso: You could at least look a bit excited, i dont know why i even try putting an effort in this relationship when you don't appreciate all of them.

Joy: I am sorry, i just been distracted. (i walk up to him and kiss him) I am excited my love. Thank you i will have fun.

Kagiso: Don't try anything funny while you are there. I love you.

Joy: I won't. I love you more.

[A hour later i drive into Game city parking. I feel a bit light headed as i walk but i keep up. Going from shop to shop, i don't know what happens next but when i wake up, i am in a couch, a hand is over my head. I try yo hand up but he pins me down.)

Brian: Stay still.

(I raise my eyes and i look at him, he is biting his lower lip, a frown on his face, he has gotten even more handsome since the last time i saw him. He is in a 3 piece suit, reminds me of the first time i saw him with Naledi, we were attending his lecture. His big amber eyes meet mine.)

Joy: What happened?

Brian: You fainted in the middle of the mall.
When was the last time, you had a decent meal.

Joy: Uhm! I think yesterday during lunch time.

(A man walks in the room carrying food. And he places them on the table.)

Brian: Sit up and eat.

Joy: I am not really hun.....

Brian: I said eat or i will make you eat them unwillingly.

(I glance at him and he looks dead serious. I sit

up and reach for the food. I start eating, he goes to the desk and start looking at the papers in front of him. I take it that i am im his office.)

Joy: How did i get here?

Brian: I brought you here. I was getting something at the mall when you fainted.

Joy: Thank you.

Brian: Finish eating, someone will take you home once you are done.

(Half an hour later i am done eating. I haven't eaten that much in a while. A man is already in the room to take me home.)

Joy: Thank you once again.

Brian: I was doing this for Naledi, she has been worried sick about you. I don't like sticking my nose into other people's businesses but you look like an old woman, who has been diagnosed with a terminal diseases. If you continue to let that guy abuse you, you will age before your time or even worse die. Get help Joy.

(I look at him once again before walking out. His words sink in. I guess he and Naledi are still very much together. I wonder what it must be like to have a loving caring nan like Dr Dlamini. Naledi is such a lucky lady.)

[06/02, 16:11] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 69

"Its all fun and games until someone gets hurt."
- Unknown

Nessa

I walk into the house, headsets on my ears, i am listening to Little Mix- Your love. I'm from my evening jog. I have been trying to get in a shape a bit, plus a way to kill time. The house gets to be lonely and boring during the night, my maid only comes in during the day to clean up once or twice in a week.

Nessa: (singing) You love make feel like, Your love me like.....

Ace: Make you feel like what?

(I jump at the sound of his voice dropping my water bottle and phone in the process. My eyes widened and my mouth agape.)

Ace: you still have not answered me.

Nessa: How did you get in here? What are you even doing here? When did you ge....

Ace: (puts his finger across my lips.) Shh! Take a deep breath.

Nessa: (closing my eyes) Pinch me so i can know that i am not dreaming.

(Instead he pulls me to him and hugs me.)

Ace: I missed my favourite patient.

Nessa: (inhaling his manly cologne) I missed you more. What are you even doing here?

Ace: I missed my favourite patient.

Nessa: You flew all the way from Botswana to Canada for that patient?

Ace: What can i say. She has left a huge impression.

(I look at him and smile whole heartedly. I am feeling jittery. I turn my head and look at the ground.)

Ace: (teasingly) Don't tell me the girl, who followed me home and threatened to harass my future girlfriend is now shy.

Nessa: Don't tease me Ace Gomolemo.

Ace: (he pulls me once again in his arms.) The doctor very much craves his patient's kisses.

Nessa: I'm sure the patient can help the good doctor there.

(I put my hand around his neck and pulls me to him as our lips meet, for a sultry hotheaded kiss that leaves me wanting more.)

My alarm clock goes off, but i want to stay in bed to let the good dream continue. A dream

that's what it is, i realise as i sit up in the bed. A dream like the others i have been having about our good doctor. I groan into my pillow realising that if i don't get up from this i am going to be late for my first lecture of the day.

Nessa: (murmuring) Darn you Ace Gomolemo. Do you even have to haunt me in my dreams?

Narrated

(She walked in the floor 16, the first thing she noticed was that the family medical facility was open. She walked into the boardroom and everyone stood up however they all avoided looking at her. The aura in the room was dark, as if someone has just passed away or something sinister happened.)

(She smiled and cracked a joke.)

Hilda: Who died in here?

(No one laughed at the joke like they always did. They were rigid and had sad expressions on their faces.)

Hilda: Okay you are freaking me out? What is wrong? Shouldn't we be celebrating right now? Our plans are finally coming together.

Agent 00: Bos lady i suggest you have a seat.

(She stares him at him warily but sinks on her warm comfortable seat.)

Hilda: Dr Krudge? The report, i believe this time it is good news.

Dr Kriudge: She is pregnant, 2 months pregnant.

Hilda: Finally! Something working out. But why are we sad isnt it that we got what we wanted?

Dr K: She has been compromised, i believe the family may also been compromised.

Hilda: Compromised how?

Dr K: We had a full medical checkup on her, she is clean in all other diseases except one.

Hilda: Dont make me ask which one?

Dr K: She is HIV positive.

(Blood rushed from face, she stared at the doctor, she could see he was speaking but could not even hear what he was saying. She was in shock, her world has come to stand still. She closed her eyes, as the impact of his words sunk in.)

Hilda: Are you sure?

Dr K: Yes very sure. I need to run the tests amongst all who have sexual encounters with Busi including yourself ma'am. Your husband maybe compromised that puts you also at risk.

Hilda: we all know that Jake, Liam and Nick are

clean. So where did she get the virus? Who did she screw? I thought we had her on the leash now with Jake in the picture.

Agent 16: We think she got compromised on February, she was seen with a guy at Club Miguel.

Hilda: Find the bastard, i don't care how you do it but i want him.

Agent 16: Right on it.

(she reached for her phone and sent a text to all of them, letting them know they must report to Floor 16 in 30 minutes. She dismissed all the other agents remaining only with Dr Krudge and the other medical personnel who were preparing the test kits. Her head was aching, for

the first time in her life, she acknowledged something she never thought she could acknowledge, FEAR! She was afraid for herself, her husband but mostly Liam's life. He was the innocent one in all this. She regret ever playing with her family where Busi is involved, she should have come clean. She could never forgive herself if Liam was infected. She promised her sister when she was on her death bed to protect her son and love him like her own.)

(They all walked in together, wearing their floor 16 attire, they looked at her worryingly. They have never seen her disoriented.)

Hilda: (she barked at them) I said to be here in 30 minutes.

Brian: We can't just drop everything we were doing every time you say.

Hilda: I'm not in the mood, Kgotlaesele.

Liam: Aunty, are you okay? You look worried.

(She looked at him and felt like crying.)

Hilda: Sit down! The family has been compromised. We need to have a medical check-up.

Dr K: You will get results after 3 days for the others. But for HIV, you get the results here and now? I don't know how you want to go about it, do it individually for privacy.

Nick: Together, we don't keep secrets from one another.

Hilda: Carry on.

(They all sit around, as the nurses carry out the test once done? they(nurses) all left the room leaving the Thompsons with Dr Krudge.)

Dr K: Remember what i said when you lift those lids, if you one line know that you are negative however if it's two lines you are positive. For those who are negative, there is a window period of 3 months. You will need to test again after 3 months.

(They all nod their heads all eyes focused on the lids in front of them.)

Dr Krudge: Go ahead, check out your results.

(They all lift their lids. The room is quite silent, Hilda stares at her two lines, she takes a huge breath all the sudden the oxygen in the room not enough for her. Dominic looks at his results and he stares at his wife, feeling defeated, he has failed her. Liam breaks the silence by standing and laughing.)

Liam: Hey! That was close, ampore ke ithotela kana.

Brian: (chuckles) I don't even know why i had to do this s*it! Im as clean as i come.

Liam: I feel like printing it in my forehead, that i

am HIV negative so all the motherfu**rs can see.

(They laugh but keep quite when they notice they are the only ones rejoicing. Hilda and Nick are awfully quite. Turning their attention to them, Liam start walking to Hilda.)

Liam: Aunty

(Hilda finally lets the tears go, they flow from her eyes down her cheek, for her its tears of joy that at least one of her prayers got answered, Liam is negative. In all this mess , her children at the end are all that matters. She finally understood the setswana proverb, " mmangwana o tshwara thipa ka fa bogaleng." It's a lesson she is going to carry to her death bed, to always protect her children no matter

what.)

[06/02, 16:11] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 70

Unedited

" Blood is thicker than water. " - Unknown

NARRATED

(Brian stared at his mother's tears, it is not every day he sees her shedding tears. Reality sunk in, the smile from his face got replaced with a frown before his jaws tighten at same time as he folded a fist. Before anyone could see what happened her flew over the table charging at his father. Within an instant he has him by the collar as he crushed his fist against Nick's nose, breaking his nose. He pushed him

against the glass and delivered yet another blow.)

Brian: (furiously) How many times did i warn you about your promiscuous ways.

Nick: Brian! Son you...

Brian: Don't you dare call me son! You infected her right.

(Liam tried to hold him but he pushed Liam away crushing him against the table. Brian pushed her to the great window which is being used for emergency exit of floor 16, he pushed him over, till he had no choice but to stand on the edge, just one more move Nick would fall down, to the very bottom.)

Brian: (he roared at him) Give me one reason, one reason why i should not drop you to your death right now?

Nick: I am sorry.

Brian: I thought we were past this nonsense. Wasn't Lebogang a lesson enough for you?

(Hilda knew better that to interfere with at this stage, they all have at one stage experienced Brian's rage. That's why he (Brian) wanted nothing to do with the family business because it turned him into a monster he did not want to be.)

Hilda: (softly) Kgotlaesele....

(She took tiny hesitant steps to him, until she reached him, placing her hand on his hand, she touched his face to make him look at her.)

Hilda: You dont have to do this, i am okay, i am positive but it is not the end of the world. Let your father go, we are family, family never fight one another.

Brian: You are going to defend him like always. (He turned and looked at Nick) From now on you are dead to me. I don't even want you near me.

(He turned and walked out of the room. Nick tried to go after him but Hilda stopped him.)

Hilda: Unless you have a death wish, i suggest you let him cool down.

Nick: Hi.... !

Hilda: Save it! I will deal with you later right now i have a family to get in order and protect, people to teach life lessons and cockroaches to squash. Once i am done i will be get back to you.

(She walked to the table and faced Liam.)

Hilda: You are on house arrest, you will move back to the main mansion until i have cleared you. Tomorrow night i want to meet your girlfriend, dinner is at 7 pm.

Liam: But Aun.....

Hilda: I wasn't asking, i was telling you. Now get your uncle home.

Liam: Are you not coming?

Hilda: No i have loose ends to finish.

(They walk out of the room and Hilda got a sip of water, as she waited for her agents to enter the room. She made a mistake once but she was not about to repeat it twice. Once they have settled, she stood up and faced them.)

Hilda: No more stalling, we are going all in. If any of you feels like they are not for the next phace i suggest they excuse us this minute.

(They looked amongst one another but no one stood up to leave but instead Brian joined them.)

Hilda: What are you doing here?

Brian: I am resuming my position effect from this minute.

Hilda: Kgotlaes.....

Brian: No! No more stalling. I am not letting you carry a disease and our baggage on your shoulders alone. You can lean on me ma! I will carry the baggage for you.

Hilda: Okay, have a seat then.

Brian: You have a seat, i will do the talking.

Hilda: But you don't know anything.

Brian: You are not the only one who has eyes and ears, i am done minding other people's businesses from now on i am all up in everyone's business.

(He said as he pulled the chair for Hilda to sit down and he stood up.)

Brian: Mission Get rid of Obstacles! Observer give us Kagiso Meleko's finances and his financial sources.

(The computer runs all his estate, money and financial sources.)

Brian: First step to removing obstacles: We clean out his account. Get rid of his financial sponsors. This might take a while a year or 2 but that's the first step.

Hilda: A year? That's too long Brian.

Brian: Hasty decisions lead to disaster, you don't want to get rid of him temporary, you want him permanently gone right mother?

Hilda: Yes but?

Brian: No Buts then, let me teach you the latest ways of getting rid of obstacles you have been out of practice. Observer connect to Thierry Moreno.

(A man appears on the screen.)

Brian: The fort is yours my man.

Thierry: Okay, Agent 55 you take his Swedish account, you are going to take each day P100 from it. Until i give you orders. Agent 19, you hack into his Botswana accounts. He is a dodgy guy so one should be named after his girlfriend Joy Pheko, I am going to need ...

Brian: No! She has been through enough, we are not getting her tangled up in this, i promised Naledi and i am keeping my promise.

Thierry: You see why i was against you having a girlfriend. You have grown soft.

(They continue to plot their way. In the early hours of morning, Brian carries his asleep mother to his car and drives her to his house instead of the Thompson mansion. In that moment he vows to get his vengeance on all those who forsaken his mother.)

Naledi

(I lay awake on top of my bed going through the papers, and my course materials. No one had ever warned me that the road to being a doctor was tough, i have turned into an insomniac, while other people sleep full 8 hours i get only 5 hours or less of sleep. My phone vibrates underneath the book and i smile to myself. It is time for my break. I lay down next to my books as i take his call.)

Naledi: Ntate Dlamini.

Brian: Do you want me to hang up?

Naledi: Grumpy as always is it that time of the mouth?

Brian: You suddenly have a very smart mouth this days Dr Dlamini.

Naledi: I have the best teacher.

(He is silent for a bit.)

Brian: Naledi Dlamini.

(My toes twirl up, i don't even know how he has this effect on me, i thought maybe after a year it would be better but instead it just keeps getting worse. The sound of his deep masculine voice still gives me butterflies.)

Naledi: Rra!

Brian: I need you Naledi, i need you right here next to me. I feel like i am losing my sanity, i need you to tell me that everything is going to be alright. I need the peace you radiate, your soothing voice. I need to stare in your eyes and find the good in me again because right now darkness is consuming my soul. I feel like i am losing myself once again.

(He is not a man of many words, but right now i feel like he is crying out for help. For the first

time i regret ever agreeing to coming here. He needs me right now and i am oceans away.)

Naledi: What is wrong my love? Talk to me.

Brian: Everything is falling apart Baby cakes, i need to step up and take control yet taking control would mean losing a part of me somehow. Tell me what should i do?

Naledi: Follow your heart my love. Listen to you inner man your conscious he will guide you to making the right choice. I can come down to Botswana if you need me.

Brian: No! You are not leaving your school to come nurse a fully grown ass man.

Naledi: And he is back.

Brian: What are you doing?

Naledi: Studying?

Brian: I keep forgetting that i am in love with a nerd. And that guy what his name again, Marijuana, you told him that i will cut his balls if he tries anything funny.

(I roll my eyes, i know very well that he means and knows its Marcel just that the egotistic man in him won't allow him to say it.)

Naledi: It Marcel, Dlamini, Marcel. He got your message loud and clear.

Brian: Whatever his fu**ing name is. I still don't get why you have to be friends with a guy, weren't their females you could befriend.

Naledi: Are we being jealous right now?

Brian: I am always jealous where you are involved Naledi. How i wish you were here, right now the things i wish to do to do?

Naledi: Things like?

Brian:(he whispers slowly) I want to feel you, touch you mostly taste you. I want to ease all the places you ache to be touched especially the place between your legs where you are dripping wet. I want to stare in your eyes as i settle myself between your legs and thrust my hardened crotch in you, i want to feel you

squirm and feel your walls tighten around me as you welcome your orgasm. Mostly i want to hear you moan my name breathless as i take you over the edge, slowly, with every thrust promising and reminding you of my love for you.

Naledi: (breathlessly) Brian!

Brian: You better not touch yourself Naledi, i will know if you did.

(My hand freezes on top of short pyjamas where supposed to skimp down there. I almost scream in the phone.)

Naledi: You don't fight fair.

Brian: Its never fair in the name of love. I have a

lump between my legs that lump means i love you.

(He hangs up. And i groan irritability, i am hot, wet but mostly needy. A message come in my phone i open it. He has sent me the lump between his legs and the caption is " the lump in my pants means i love you." - E. B Stuart.

I laugh as i stand up and walk to the bathroom i am going i need a cold bath. Its going to be yet another cold, long and lonely night. Heavenly father, I love him, i love Brian, "If loving him kills me tonight, then i was ready for death the moment i said hello." - R.M Drake.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

It will get edited in the morning

Goodnight!

[06/02, 16:12] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 71

"She who walks the floors of Hell, finds the keys to her Heaven buried there like a seed." -
Segovia Amil, Underworld

Joy

(He pulls out and gets off the bed. Tears fall from my eyes as i turn around to face the other way. How did i even get here, if this is what a taste of freedom feels like then take it away. I no longer crave for freedom. Once i hear the shower running i get up and reach for my phone. I call my father but there is no answer until it

slips into voicemail. I decide to leave him a message.)

Joy: (cheerfully) Hey Daddy! Its me Joy, i am all good and everything is going well, well everything except that i miss you , i miss home. Daddy can i please come home? I want to come home to your loving and protective arms.

(Crying) Please daddy i can't take anymore of it, allow me to return home. I promise to no longer be a headache, and a delinquent child, if you just allow me to return home.

(I hang up. Wiping away my tears when i feel the shower stop. I grab my gown and walk to the kitchen to fix myself a cup of coffee. There is an urgent knock on the door, i open and Busi burst through the door like she owns the place.)

Joy: (closing the door) Okay! Hello to you too.

Busi: Where is Kagiso?

Joy: He is in the bedroom. Should I call him for you?

Busi: Yes while you are here, please bring me a glass of water.

(This is what my life has turned into, being ordered around by my agemates.)

Kagiso: I heard voices.....

(He trails off when he sees Busi and his eyes sparkle, same sparkle that once reserved for

me. I wouldn't be surprised if he lusts after her.)

Kagiso: The beautiful Ms Kenosi, how can i be off assistance to you today?

Busi: Everything is a mess Kagiso.

(she breaks down in tears and i just watch as Kagiso gather her in his arms and give her solace.)

Kagiso: What is wrong?

Busi: I got the results back.

Kagiso: And?

(She is about to speak but looks at me. I know that's my cue to leave. I disappear from their sight but stand in the passage as i eavesdrop in their conversation.)

Busi: My results are out, I am HIV positive and pregnant. The worst thing is that Nick is the father, Liam is going to leave me when he finds out.

Kagiso: How sure are you that the father is Nick? And the virus where did you get it?

Busi: Liam always use protection. Counting back, Nick is the one i slept with two months, it was in a moment thing, a quickie, we forgot to use protection.

Kagiso: The virus?

Busi: I was in a bad space in October, after you convinced me to stop going to Club T, I needed to blow off some steam, so I went to Club Miguel i had random fu*k with some guy there, protection was the last thing on my mind.

Kagiso: You can be so irresponsible at times. We will figure this out, or you could always marry me, i will take care of you and the child.

Busi: Are you insane? What about Joy? Plus i don't even have feelings towards you, you are just a business partner.

Kagiso: I know but you can't deny this attr....

(I heard enough, i walk away to the bedroom. So

Kagiso wants to marry my friend, i will be darned if i let Busi be the wife. I am going to beat this two at their own game. I am definitely going to leave that guy & i just have an idea how. Being a good girl got me no where it's time i be a bad girl, no more sparring anyone's feelings. Joy Pheko is bouncing back and no one is standing on my way.)

BUSI

(The next day i walk out of the hospital with my head held high, i havevdecided that i am going to keep my child not because i want to but because it the only weapon i have against Hilda, her husband's bastard. I put my hand on my stomach protectively, this baby will be my key to finally entering the Thompson bloodline. I don't know but maybe this HIV was a blessing in disguise, i smile to myself, at least i am not

dying alone, Nick is in the sinking boat with me. I shagged his little dicklet not so long ago, i can bet all my money that he has caught it. It is only a matter of time before he passes it to Hilda. I burst out laughing, as I realised just how bad that will be. The She-devil with an incurable disease, maybe she would stop acting like she owns the ground we walk in.)

Busi: Oh! Hilda how i wish to see your face, when you realise that good for nothing dicklet has brought you nothing but diseases. You will crumble down and i will be ready to step in, arise under your downfall. I will kill Kagiso, because he is becoming a nuisance.

(I walk in to my apartment and the first thing i see is the beautiful dress, shoes and flowers on the couch. I take the card and read the message.)

Love of my life

Dress up pretty for me. I will be here at 6pm to pick you up. Taking you somewhere (a surprise)

Yours Liam

(I smile to myself, he does not deserve all this, i have to tell him the truth about my status before i infect him. He has been nothing but sweet and loving towards me. The rest of the day i spend it restless, anxiety having it way with me. At 6pm i am already ready and pacing around the room. I walk out of the house, as i hear him park outside.)

Liam: (laughing) Someone is pretty excited.

Busi: Just put me out of my misery already and tell me.

Liam: No! (Planting a kiss on my lips) You look pretty, beautiful my love.

Busi: Thank you, not bad yourself.

Liam: i have to put this on you.

(He says as he put a blindfold on my eyes and guide me to the car.)

Busi: Liam, this is getting creepy.

Liam: Do you trust me?

Busi: Yes i do!

Liam: Then you have nothing to worry about.

Busi: You are not planning on proposing right?

Liam: (laughing) Not so bad! Not bad! But no i am not proposing well at least not yet.

(We fall silent once again. I am on the verge of dying with curiosity. After a while the car parks and he helps me off. He takes leads my hand and leads me wherever he is leading me.)

Liam: Guys we are here.

Brian: Dinning room.

(I recognise Brian's voice. I feel him in front of him, he kisses me.)

Liam: Don't faint on me when i remove this (touching the blindfold). I am not proposing but i have been dying to introduce you to my family ever since we started dating. Today you are meeting them.

(He removes the blindfold, i keep my eyes closed, somehow i am nervous all the sudden, what if they don't like me?)

Liam: (amusingly) You can open your eyes my

love, I swear they don't bite.

(I open my eyes, my eyes meet Brian's cold eyes, next to him is Oh No! My jaws literally drop to the ground.)

Nick: Are they here yet?

(i recognise that voice in a instant i turn slowly to confirm my suspicion. I am suddenly feeling hot and cold at the same time. I wet on my self a little as i face Nick, i see horrid look on his face and watch the glass he was holding fall from his hand, his eyes widen and mouth agape. My eyes dart from Nick to Hilda, she raises her glass to me, smiling from ear to ear. I have stepped in an explosive landmine. God no! Not today!)

[06/02, 16:12] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 72

Unedited

"Heaven has no rage like love to hatred turned,
NOR Hell a fury like a woman scorned." -
William Congreve

BUSI

What in this world is this? What kind of a prank
is this world playing on me right now! I don't
even know where i get the strength to be still
standing when my world is about to end just
before it began.

Liam: Uncle are you okay?

Hilda: Don't worry about your uncle, why dont

we all sit diwn so you can introduce us formally to our lovely guest.

(She smirks, looking at me. Nick is still on shock but its not hard to miss the daggers he throws at me. Never in my whole have i found myself in such a sticky situation, somehow i wish the world could just open up and swallow me.)

Busi: Can i use the ladies room please?

Hilda: Yes be my guest. 5 escort our guest to the ladies.

(I haven't noticed the 5 men standing outside. The man called 5 steps forward, i almost fall down when i recognise him, Muller! My private investigator. So i have been played again. I walk

to the bathroom, if i had a tail i would say with my tail between my legs. I sit in the bathroom, i look to see if there is a really a window i can squeeze through, i need to escape things really don't look good on my side. At this point i am ready to throw in the towel, it is crystal clear that i am no match for Hilda Thompson, she is always one step ahead of me. When i finally step out of the room, i walk back and sit down next to Liam who holds my hand.)

Liam: Babe, meet my parents, that aunty Hilda, uncle Liam and my cousin Brian. Everyone meet the love of my life, Marilyn Busisiwe Dominique.

(Nick, coughs and Hilda can't help it but crack up. She laughs so hard that years fall from her eyes.)

Liam: Something is definitely going on here. I demand to know.

Hilda: Nick should i do the honors or you will do it?

(His face drops to the ground.)

Brian: what are they even doing here? (Pointing to the Agents on standby.)

Hilda: Law and order! (She clears her throat)

Liam i am sorry my love, i never meant for it to go this far.

Liam: Aunty.....!

Hilda: Family meet Busisiwe Kenosi, your father's mistress.

Liam: Pardon?

Hilda: The observer has all your answers. Marilyn Dominick is just a name your father gave her. She has been sleeping with both you and Nick among with Jake from the Club and many other nameless men.

Brian: Don't tell me she is the one who has been brought the virus into our home.

Nick: You have been sleeping around despite the contract. You dating my nephew?

(He stands to his feet charging towards me.)

Brian also come charging towards him and me. Hilda blows a whistle and the men holds them in place, two huge lions ready to kill me.)

Liam: (whispering) tell me all of this is lies.
(Shouting) Tell me they are lying none of this is true.

Busi: I am sorry....

(He beats the so table so hard and i jump up.)

Liam: Aunty get this whore from my side before i do something i will regret.

Hilda: 00 please escort our guest home.

(I look at Liam try to touch him but his pushes my hand away as if its some kind of bug that he might catch. Tears fall from my eyes as i realise the results of my actions. I have truly lost him. I try to reach out to him again but he raises a hand almost striking me but Hilda catches his hand.)

Hilda: No! I didn't teach you to strike a woman especially a pregnant woman.

Liam: You are pregnant?

(He turns and walks out. Brian walks and stops in front of me i can see his eyes are as cold as ever but behind them burns rage.)

Brian: You better sleep with one eye open young lady.

(He turns follows his cousin. A man stands in front of me and guides me to the awaiting car. The ride back to my flat is lonely, part of me can't believe what went down. I have become numb, once in my apartment i change into something more comfortable and sit in the dark starring into the space. Lights switch on and Hilda walks in. She puts the pizza box and drinks down before settling next to me. I move a bit allowing her to be more comfortable.)

NARRATED

(Hilda sat next to Busi, no one has said a word, somehow this young woman reminded her of herself in her age, she was lost as her and pregnant with Brian. She used to be lost and broken like her, selling her body to put food on the table for her family. Nick was her customer

who got mesmerized with her innocence, he was just a private assistant to a wealthy guy. Suddenly she had a reason to look towards the future, through sweat and dedication she built an empire, took a man who worked for another man and made him the face of her empire. However that was never enough for her husband, he had only one weakness always lusting over little girls like Busi. Unlike the others who fled when she warned them, she stuck around, she fought. She has a little fire ignited inside her. A fire that Hilda found so fascinating.)

Busi: What are doing here? Are you here to gloat?

Hilda: No! I am here to offer my protection. I will gloat tomorrow today i am here to protect you from The Thompson wrath.

Busi: what wrath?

Hilda: Liam and Nick they will be here in no time.
Actually in 3, 2, 1!

(there is a knock on the door)

Hilda: I will be in your room. That's Liam, he
won't harm you.

(She takes her handbag and walks to the
bedroom. Liam walk in and i immediately stand
up.)

(he brushes his hand over his messy hair and
pulls a gun out points it to her.)

Liam: Give me a reason why i should not pull this trigger right now and end your little whoring pathetic life.

(My knees become wobble. I can't recognise the man starring at me. I can't help but feel guilty i have turned him into this.)

Busi: Liam?

Liam: No don't! Is this how you repay my live for you? You sleep with my uncle right under my nose, give him a virus that he passes aunt.

Busi: I did not know....

Liam: You did not know, that's your pathetic excuse, you did not know?

Busi: Liam let me ex....

Liam: (tears fall from his eyes) is it mine? The child you are with?

(I shake my head)

Liam: At least i dodged a bullet, nothing ties me to you. I came here to end your life and mine but you are not even worth it Busisiwe Kenpsi. Hope you have a lovely life.

(He walks out shutting the door behind him. Before i even have time to breath, Nick walk in looking ready to kill me. He shoves the contract on me face.)

Nick: I want you out of my house, leave my car and everything you ever purchased during our agreement period. You will hear from my lawyer in days, I am suing you for breach of contract. You broke the terms of our agreement.

(He is taking everything he ever brought for me.)

Busi: Nick

(He put his hand around my neck and pushes me against the wall has his hand my windpipe.)

Nick: Couldn't you just stick to the rules once. The baby is it mine?

(Busi nod my head, finding it really difficult to

get oxygen in her lungs.)

Nick: Get rid of it, i will not father a bastard.

Hilda: Thats why you will marry her. You will take Busisiwe Kenosi as your second wife.

(They turn to look at her, both surprised by the bombshell she just dropped on them.)

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Thought i put everyone out of their misery.

[06/02, 16:12] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 73

Unedited

"I got lost in the eyes of a stranger. It was there that I finally found myself." - L. Weyanelt

Busi

(I turn and look at her? Is this woman being serious right now? Who said i want to get married to Nick?)

Nick: Hilda, what did you just say?

Hilda: You know the family rules, we do not have bastards in our bloodline. So the most honourable thing you could do to that innocent child is marry the mother.

Nick: Or she can get rid of it.

Hilda: No! This is her last chance at being mother.

Busi: Stop talking about me as if I am not here, I don't want to marry to marry Dominick.

Hilda: At this point you have no say in this, disadvantage of being a Thompson some of

your right get taken away without your consent. You long wanted to be one of us so welcome to the Thompson.

Nick: No! I refuse this, i refuse to take a second wife especially a wife who is 36 years younger than me. My daughter's age mate.

Hilda: You such a hypocrite, you slept her knowing very well that she is Vanessa's age mate. Age never stopped you from climbing on top of her. So don't use it now as an excuse.

Nick: (furiously) i am not having this conversation with you. And i am not marrying this that end of story. (He turns and looks at me) I want you out of this house, leave behind the car keys and credit cards, including everything else you bought with my money.

(He walks out and banging the door on his way out.)

Busi: I am not marrying him.

(She takes a step towards me, gone is the woman who was smiling a while back. She looks angry and dangerous.)

Hilda: Let me tell you this one and for the last time. For as long as i am alive there will never be a bastard in the Thompson bloodline. You are going to marry Dominick Thompson whether you like it or not.

Busi: Nev....!

(I dont finish my sentence, as her hands go around my neck, she pushes me hard against the wall and lift me up by the neck, squeezing the air out. Her eyes are full of rage, i put my hand on the arm fighting for my life.)

Hilda: Do you know the sacrifices i had to do to get that family that man were he is now? Do you think i will sit by and let a small cockroach like you ruin all that, you better think again Busisiwe Kenosi. Now i am telling you and not asking you, you will marry Dominick young lady.

(She lets me go and i crumble to the ground. I don't have any strength left.)

Hilda: Lesson 2! I own the game, every move is premeditated by me, I made you meet up with Kagiso, now you go tell him that i said the war

has started, he better make sure he wins or else i will make sure he wish he never crossed paths with me.

(She looks at me pitifully)

Hilda: Make sure you cherish everything you got, no matter how little it could be you never know when you might lose it. I planned to make you lose everything including Liam and you did.

(She puts on her leather gloves.)

Hilda: Dont trust anyone, i dont know if you are a fool or what? You keep trusting people to do your job for you. If you want something get your own hands dirty more especially if you don't have resources like yourself Busi. Stop hiring Private Investigators, i have a bigger payroll for

them unless of course you want to keep losing to me. Which is quite boring i thought you will be a better opponent but you just keep disappointing because you fall in every trap i set up for you.

(She helps me up and put me on the couch.)

Hilda: Every move your make could give your opponent leverage over you. Now Club T has given me yet another leverage over you, i now hold your sex tapes. One wrong move i can have them leaked out.

Busi: You are lying! This is just a bluff to scare me away.

Hilda: You should know by now, that bluffing is not my style. I told you that Club T is one of the

family deadliest weapons. Just like i told you in lesson 1 that i am the Emperor, I declare when the game is over. Each lesson gets difficult with each step. Congratulations on making it this far, one last lesson to go. But before that i must give you credit, you taught me something also in lesson 2.

Busi : And that is?

Hilda: Never to gamble and play around where my family is involved. You almost infected all of us including Liam so congrats you gave Hilda Thompson along with the husband the virus. Now for your success i will reward you, you are homeless right now, i paid a hotel for you, Check in at Cresta for the whole of this week till you decide your next step. Bye.

(She walks out and i am left perplexed. Just who is this woman! Every time she leaves me more and more dumbfounded about her character.)

JOY

(I drive out of the compound before any of them could see me. So Busi is pregnant with Nick's father. The child will be a half sister to Vanessa and Brian. But what has me intrigued is the fact that they do not allow illegitimacy in their family. I smile to myself, finally i found my breakthrough. I am going to defeat Kagiso at his own game, while making sure that i also win even if it means betraying Star. I have to do what i have to do to survive. Right now making Brian mine is the first priority i have. I stop by the pharmacy and buy Rohypnol. I am going to need it. With Kagiso out of the Town, i decide to

go out to Cigar Lounge in Phakalane. I could use some good time.)

I walk inside and order myself a cocktail while i sit down and enjoy the good music. As i look around my eyes land on Brian seated by the bar, he looks a mess, i stand up fixing my dress pushing my cleavage up and walk to him where i slide in the chair next to him.)

Joy: Bad day?

(He lift his eyes and look at me, then he downs his whisky and puts the glass down.)

Brian: You could say that.

Joy: Want to talk about it?

Brian: No! Not really.

(he looks at me cleavage then at he barman asking for a refill)

Brian: So where is your bulldozer?

Joy: Bulldozer?

Brian: Your jerk of a guy.

Joy: Out of Town on business.

(His eyes once again travel down my body, lingering longer to my exposed cleavage and thighs)

Brian: I can tell today you look more of your age instead of the old grandma.

Joy: Are you always this blunt ?

Brian: An insensitive prick is more suited.
Excuse me i need to use the men's room.

(He stands up and i watch him as he walks out. God took his time building him, broad shoulders and just correct size, everything he wears suits him quite fine. I never laid my eyes on such a handsome man.)

Barman: You are starrng.

Joy: I cant help it. I want a piece of him.

Barman: I can help you, drug him so he can spend the night with you for as little as five hundred.

Joy: Are you serious?

(He nods his head. And i pass him the money. When Brian comes back, he fixes him the drink and we continue drinking. As i am about to slip off the bar, i feel his hands around my waist, his hard erection on my butt, his warm breath on the nape of my neck.)

Brian: Where do you think you are going? (He teases my earlobe before whispering) I need you so much Naledi, i need you in my bed tonight.

Joy: (i turn around and put my hands around his neck and kiss him. He is drunk) Lets get out of him.

Brian: Lead the way baby cakes.

(I take his hand and lead him outside into the cold night. The night looking so promising as he drives the car his other hand between my thighs, underneath my panties, exploring my folds. Step one into my plans came so easily that i thought. I smile to my self in triumph as he picks me up and walks to his enormous bedroom.)

[06/02, 16:12] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 74

Unedited

" I am more than what I have survived. I hold the spirit that kept me alive." - Stacie

JOY

(The sunlight rays come into the room, and i open my eyes. My body feels different, i close my eyes once more as i recall how his hands felt around my body. How he took his time to make me feel woman enough. I had never ever met who met a man who has an ace sex game like Brian. I sit up and my heart skip when i notice him seated on the chair facing the bed. He looks ready to jump on me and kill me any time. I have to get my act right.)

Joy: (surprised) Brian? What is this? Where am i? What am i doing here?

Brian: That's what i would like to know? What the hell are you doing in my house, in my bed?

Joy: How should i know? You are the one who should tell after all I am in your house. Please dont tell me that we actually slept together? I can never betray Naledi like that, you got me drunk so you can take advantage of me.

Brian: Are you listening to yourself? Do i look like a rapist to you? Plus you are the last girl i will ever sleep with.

Joy: Then explain to me what i am doing here? He is will kill me. What have a i done?

(i drop my head and let the crocodile tears fall. I can him sigh then come to bed.)

Brian: Look Joy, i am sorry, clearly we both had enough to drink last night. I am sorry for accusing you. Look have a bath while i call a taxi to take you home. Go and pack your stuff, i will book you in a hotel while you figure out what you want to do.

Joy: Wow! So you are now going to buy me off.

Brian: I am not buying you off, I promised Naledi to rake care of you. You are clearly afraid to go back home that's why i am offering a hotel.

Joy: No thank you. But i am not your charity case, i got myself into this mess so i will get myself out.

Brian: Suit yourself out. I hope whatever happened here will not reach Naledi's ears.

Joy: I have no intention of losing a friend like Naledi. Now if you will excuse me, i need to get ready and leave this place.

Brian: The bathroom is on there.

(He points out as he walks out and i smile to myself. My acting skills sure, has paid up. Now time to move on to step 2! Step 2 done and dusted. I look myself in the mirror and look at the hickey on my neck. You will be mine and mine alone, i swear on my mother's grave. I will make you mine. I feel alive, more alive than i have ever did in the past months. I realise that "I am more than what I have survived. I hold the spirit that kept me alive.")

Busi

Kagiso:(stammering) What did you just say Busi?

(i look at the furious Kagiso in front of me. I just broke the news to him that i have been played once more and that Hilda knows that we are teaming together.)

Busi: I think you heard me.

Kagiso: I knew it was a bad idea to partner with you. How could i be so stupid? I mean a mere little girl like you, how stupid am i to think you can bring Hilda down?

Busi: You don't mean that?

Kagiso: You don't see it do you, it is over for us? I will have to lie low a bit. I can't believe that we have been compromised.

Busi: She wants me to marry her husband.

Kagiso: What?

Busi: The child I am with is her husband so she wants me to marry him.

Kagiso: Busi listen to me if you agree to this ridiculous marriage. You will be signing your life away.

Busi: What more can i do? I have no choice but to give up now.

Joy: I think i am your only solution right now.

(We turn to look at her. She seems happy, looking like the old Joy i know.)

Kagiso: I will deal with you later right now i am in the middle of something serious.

Busi: Lets hear her out.

Kagiso: Talk?

Joy: You failed with going head on with Hilda but have you ever tried using her children. Brian, for example, i am sorry Kagiso but i slept with him last night.

Kagiso: What? Is this some sick joke?

Joy: I saw an opportunity of helping you out and i took it.

Kagiso: How is sleeping with my rivalry helping me out?

Joy: Well, i am you key into the Thonpson household, we did not use protection, make Brian he impregnated me and i give you all inside information.

Kagiso: No it won't work. Are you forgetting that you are barren?

Joy: No! But with good doctor, everything can

be faked, make sure he marries me after a month or so i have a miscarriage.

Kagiso: And what guarantees you that he will marry you.

Joy: The Thompson's can't have bastards in the bloodline. He will have no choice but to marry me, right Busi.

Busi: She is right, once she declares she is pregnant, it is automatically marriage that follows.

Joy: So what do you say?

Kagiso: It is risky, i can't lose you like i lost Amber.

Joy: You won't lose me. Come on this will work out.

Kagiso: I will think about it.

Busi: Excuse me, i think my taxi is here. I have to go home.

(I stand up and walk to outside. I have decided to move back home. I would rather be home than to be indebted to Hilda Thompson. At this point i don't know which way i am going , i want to lie low get my head right but i know that i don't want any part in Joy-Kagiso's plans. Brian looks more dangerous than the mother. I can't have him on my back also.)

NARRATED

The Thompson Residence

(Hilda walks into the dining room to find all of them seated and already started on their meal. She sits down and have her glass of wine.)

Hilda: Liam?

Liam: Yes Aunty.

Hilda: I am sorry my boy i know i should have said something sooner.

Liam: Its okay. I would like to have a holiday, maybe visit Vanessa for a while.

Hilda: I'm sure she will appreciate your visit moreover it will be good for you. Especially with Busi marrying your uncle?

Brian: What? You can't be serious Ma!

Liam: Its for the best, the child needs to have our name.

Hilda: I knew you would understand.

Brian: No! Over my dead body, Nick is not marrying that gold digging hoe.

Hilda: Kgotlaesele!

Brian: No! I am against this marriage, you are allowing that leach into our family.

Hilda: I have this in order, why are you worried.

Brian: You are going to agree with this ridiculous idea?

Nick: Your mother has already made the decision.

Darima: Who wears the pants in this marriage?
Dominick I knew it was a bad idea to ever let this controlling woman in our lives.

Nick: Ma! What are you doing here?

(Hilda folds her hand in fist and throws daggers towards her mother in law. Wondering what the hell she is doing here.)

Darima: You have even lost weight my dearest boy?

Hilda: What do you want?

(She says as she picks her glass and have a sip.)

Liam: Aunty that's rude?

Darima: Last time i checked this was my son's house.

(She says as she sits down facing Hilda. They

throw daggers at each other. The whole table is on tension. The two women in Nick's life have never seen eye to eye.)

Darima: I want to meet the woman carrying my grandchild. She already has my blessing to be first wife of the Thompson family. Give us an heir that someone failed to.

Hilda: An heir to what, when did poor people start needing heirs. Are you forgetting that this is all mine?

Nick: (banging his hand on the table) Enough! Can we not do this right now?

.

.

.

.

1/ One Month Later

One/1 Month Later

[06/02, 16:12] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 75

Unedited

"To succeed, jump as quickly at opportunities as you do at conclusions." - Benjamin Franklin

One Month LaTer

Nessa

I walk into the kitchen rubbing my eyes. I smile as i feel her pinch my cheeks. I open them and hug her from behind as i peek in the pots.)

Nessa: I swear by the time you return to Botswana i am going to be fat.

Hilda: Morning Angel. Wash you hands and help me out.

Nessa: Why are you preparing so much? There is only 3 of us here? Me, you and Liam.

Hilda: You are so inquisitive young lady just help me out.

(Liam also walks in and he sits on the chair)

Liam: So much food what's the occasion?

(He reaches for a cupcake but mom slaps his hand away.)

Hilda: Make yourself and set the table!

Liam: Aunty shouldn't we be going back home? Maybe they need us back there.

Hilda: I am not ready to see that old witch. Don't worry Brian has everything under control.

Liam: Have you contacted any of them?

Hilda: The reason we come here was to get a break from everything. I just want my peace right now, i will see everything once i am back.

Liam: I dont know why but i have this feeling that things are not right at home.

Hilda: If that was the case Kgotlaesele would have called he has my emergency number. Stop worrying and have fun, forget everything back home and focus on the present. I dont want you to die alone and lonely like me.

Liam: Alright i guess you are right.

Nessa: Can we sit and eat ? I am starving.

(We sit around the table and have the lovely breakfast mom prepared somehow i am happy that they are here, this place isn't so lonely anymore. Halfway through the breakfast, there is a knock on the door. Mom stands up to go and get it.)

Nessa: Bring some orange juice please o your way back.

(Someone clears his throat and i lift my eyes to find myself starring at Lefakae. "What is he doing here" my reverie asks, it's not hard to miss that she is as flabbergasted as me.)

Nessa: (astonished) Lefa? What are you doing here?

Hilda: Vanessa! Your manners. I invited him, varsity is closed for a month so i thought why not invite him to join us for a month.

Nessa: (stupefied) you did what?

(I look at her as she sits on her chair and continue with her breakfast like everything is just okay. Petty folds her arms shaking her head. "We do not need right now." She says and i nod my head in agreement we realky do do not need this at all.)

NARRATED

The dark circles around his eyes are evidence that he is not getting enough rest. His shoulders are stiff with tension, the stress of running everything is wearing him out. He thought he will survive overseeing everything after his mother suggested she takes a break and leave the country for some time. He is not in his best state bit he cant pick the phone and call his mother because he feels he owes his mother this. The guilty conscience about what happened with Joy also plays part in his misery.

Clients are also breathing down his neck most angry especially since news broke that Dominick will be taking a second wife not forgetting Darima who makes it known to him everyday that she does not like him along with his mother.

He sighs as he looks at his phone, an incoming call from Naledi.)

Brian: (picking up) Ma'Dlamini!

Naledi: Kgotlaesele.

Brian: Mma!

(He takes her photo from the table and stares at it. Her innocent look, is what attracted her to him in the first place.)

Naledi: Are you going to tell me what is eating you up?

Brian: I told you that i am okay.

Naledi: Brian i know you like the back of my hand. I know you are not fine. Please talk to me, my love.

(He closes his eyes and takes a deep breath.)

Brian: I love you Naledi.

Naledi: I know and i love you Brian. When people love each other, they share each other's misery, so we can be there for each other. I can even come home if you need me to just don't

shut me out please Brian. I beg you.

Brian: I am coming to Havana this month end. Can you be patient with me until then, i need to tell you something and i can't do it over the phone.

Naledi: What is it? You are scaring me.

Brian: Don't worry about it. In fact don't worry at all baby cakes just focus on your studies. Dont forget why you are miles away from me right now?

Naledi: I won't forget but i can't help but worry about you. Are you eating right? Are you getting enough rest Brian?

(He smiles to himself.)

Brian: Yes ma'am i am eating enough. I am getting enough rest, stop worryin.....

(His office door opens up and Joy walks in, she is in a bad state, a broken lip and a blue eye.)

Brian: Baby i will call you later. Let me attend to something.

(He hangs up and looks at Joy.)

JOY

(The look on Brian's face tells me that my little stunt with Kagiso worked its magic. I had

Kagiso rough me up a little before coming here so my story can be believable. If things go right this will be it, i will be free of Kagiso of course he does not know that i am planning on betraying him the minute i get what i want, he is just helping me to reach my goal. Brian walks to me and i let the crocodile tears fall.)

Brian: What is going on?

Joy: I need your help?

Brian: I thought you said you are not some charity case, you can take care of yourself.

Joy: That was before i knew that i am with a child.

Brian: Come in and have a sit.

(I sit down while he asks his p.a to prepare me some coffee and a glass of water.)

Brian: Did he do this to you?

(I nod my head rubbing my tears away.)

Brian: What kind of a jerk does this to a pregnant woman? Does he wish to kill his own child?

Joy: That's the thing, the baby is not his! That's why he is angry.

Brian: I don't understand, do you have a death

wish, you know how abusive your man is and you cheat on him? Who is the father, in this case it better you find refuge at him?

Joy: Thats why i am here. You are the father.

(The glass he was holding falls down and breaks into pieces. He is gobsmacked.)

Brian: (laughing) Nice joke! Really funny. Good one in fact Joy.

(I keep a straight face and look at him sternly.)

Brian: No! you must be mistaken. I cant be the father.

Joy: Well Kagiso is infertile so that leaves only you.

Brian: No! You must be mistaken. I demand a DNA before anything else.

Joy: No! Do you know how dangerous it is to do a DNA on a foetus? I mean it's not even a foetus yet. I am not risking my child Brian. For heaven's sake I am not asking you to marry me just to provide a roof over my head while I decide what's best for me and my unborn child.

(I look at him and he is just silent starring at me.)

Joy: You can always have that DNA once the child is born. You know what forget everything, clearly coming here was a mistake. I hope you

leave to regret this decision Brian, you are one of those men who turn their back on their own child. I will raise this child alone, you better not think i will allow you to see him once he is born. I wont allow you even a radius near him.

(I grab my back and walk to the door. As i am about to open it he stops me.)

Brian: Wait

(I smile to myself. Step 2 finish! I turn around and face him.)

[06/02, 16:13] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 76

Unedited

"We choose our joys and sorrows long before

we experience them." - Khalil Gibran

Busi

(I am in the living room sitting on the mat, with my mother next to me. My father is seated on the couch next to him is my two uncles. I have my head dropped in shame. I can't even raise my head to face them.)

Moagi: As i was saying The Thompson were here earlier. Looks like our daughter Busi has been sleeping with Mrs Thompson's husband.

Uncle1: What? Good grief Busisiwe dont tell me that this is true?

Moagi: It is very true, in fact o mmeleng Busi,

pregnant with Mr Thompson's child.

Uncle2: (he put his hand over his mouth) Lord have mercy on us.

Moagi: The Thompson have their conditions. They do not wish to drag their family names through the mud by exposing their business to the tabloids.

Uncle1: What are the conditions?

Moagi: They are a very traditional yet very powerful family that holds strong family values. They want the child to be born as a Thompson.

Bontle: If they had strong family values, the husband would not have slept with my child.

Moagi: You see the reason why Busi turned out this way is because of her mother. Always supporting things the girl does. I fail to understand what kind of mother throw her daughter in a pit full of thorns.

Uncle2: What do they want?

Moagi: They want to traditionally make Busi the second wife if we disagree the wife is going to sue for marriage wrecking, she said she us going to demand between P250 000.00 and P500 000.00 for damages.

Uncle1: We all know that we do not have that kind of money. Let the young woman take responsibility for her actions.

Bontle: Why must my daughter be the one paying when they had an affair together?

Uncle2: Stop being dump Bontle, the law favours the wife, the husband is the woman's property, your daughter should know better than to sleep with married men. The law in Botswana allows Mrs Thompson to sue Busi for home wrecking and that child she is carrying is all the evidence Mrs Thompson needs to win this case.

Moagi: I dont have that kind of money or even money to hire attorneys to defend Busi against a powerful family like the Thompsons so it better we just agree to their conditions.

Busi: Daddy please don't let me marry him, i beg you i will do anything you want. Please call my

brother, call Travis he will help me out.

Moagi: I already called him and he said this time you will have to clean up your own mess.

(I crawl to my father and kneel before him, tears running down my face, i can't let this people make me marry Nick.)

Busi: Daddy please i beg you, don't do it, i promise to be a good girl. Don't do this.

Moagi: I guess i will contact you so we can meet and prepare for the traditional preparations. Mrs Thompson promised to get back to me with the dates for the lobola negotiations.

Uncle2: Okay. Well that will be our cue.

(They stand up to walk out and i hold my uncle by his trouser, my eyes pleading with him.)

Busi: Please uncle, i beg you, i have really learnt my lesson. Please don't do this.

Uncle2: You made your bed now lie on it.

Moagi: I talked to you so many times but you refused to listen to me. Now you will remember my words for the rest of your life, "ngwana o sa reetseng molao wa batsadi, o utwa wa manong."

(They leave me kneeling in the middle of the room as they walk out. It downs on me that at

this moment i really don't have a choice i am really going to marry Nick, i am stuck with dicklet for the rest of my life on top of that i have to share it with another woman.)

A WEEK LATER

Joy

(I stare at the marriage contract along with the marriage certificate. I still can't believe everything happened so fast in such a short span of time. I have everything i wanted but i still feel empty. I dont know if it because at this moment i realise that i am stuck in a loveless fake marriage. My supposed husband sleeps upstairs while i occupy the spare bedroom downstairs. He has made it clear to me that his heart only belongs to one woman and that

Naledi Moroka. At this point i am even thinking of killing her once and for all so i can eliminate competition. I close my eyes as i recall the events of last week.)

"Flashback

I don't know how he did it but he managed to get the magistrate to marry us. A day after i reveled my supposed pregnancy to him, he came home with his other two lawyers and we sat on the dining table discussing the conditions of our marriage.

Brian: Firstly i would like you to know that this marriage is only a facade, a marriage of convenience. I am your husband in name only so that my child can have my name. You are free to have lovers as long as you are discrete.

My heart only belongs to woman and i can never be with you.

Joy: I understand however i have a question? Do you think you still have a chance with Naledi after this.

Brian: No i am aware that she will never forgive me after this. I have accepted my fate, Naledi deserves better and i plan on letting her go. You can go on Raymond.

Ray: My client has drawn a contract, it stipulates that you will stay in this marriage until the child is born and of right age that is 10 years old. After that you shall have your marriage dissolved and share sole custody of the child. During the duration of the marriage, you will live with Dr Dlamini as husband and

wife only in the face of the public including his family members. Both parties are free to take on lovers as long as they are discreet. Once the marriage is over, you will be provided with a house and you walk away with a trust fund of 2 million plus everything you would have accumulated during the marriage. The child remains a Dlamini even after the divorce and you decide to remarry. This is basically it, anything you would like to add on Mrs Joy?

Joy: No nothing, where do i sign?

(We signed the contract and immediately we went to the magistrate where we signed the marriage certificate and took some photos to prove that indeed we are married. That evening Brian locked himself in his study and i had my first night as a Mrs Dlamini alone in a lonely bed.
)

"End of Flashback"

.

A glass falling in the kitchen wakes me up, i turn and look at my clock, it indicates that it is only 5 am. I reach for my gown and walk to the kitchen, i am surprised to find Brian fully dressing cleaning his mess.

Joy: (yawning) What is happening?

Brian: I am sorry, did i wake you up?

(I notice the bag)

Joy: No! Are you going somewhere?

Brian: Yes, the family jet is standby i am flying to Cuba. Its time i told Baby cakes the truth?

Joy: Couldn't you do it over the phone? I mean you are leaving the business alone to go to Cuba for something you can just do over the phone?

Brian: No! I trust my team they can do well on my own. I respect Naledi, i can't tell her this kind of news over the phone.

Joy: Don't you think its better if i accompany you so we break the news together to her.

Brian: No! I got this? I need to do this on my own.

(He hand me a paper.)

Brian: That my emergency number in case anything happens in my absence don't hesitate to contact me.

Joy: Okay, be careful out there.

Brian: I will, take care of my child for me.

Joy: He is in good hands.

Brian: Okay bye.

(He grabs his bags and walks out. I bitterly look at the door. Dann you Naledi Moroka! You should just die already? I say to myself as i walk

back to the bedroom. Before i step in there is a knock on the door, excitedly i go to the door, hoping it Brian but i get surprised when i find Kagiso, he pushes himself inside.)

Joy: What are you doing here? Are you insane? Do you want to get caught?

Kagiso: Relax i saw him leave? Fancy apartment, fancy ring my phone.

(He tries to kiss me but i move my head and he moves my cheek.)

Joy: You should leave Kagiso before you blow this whole cover.

Kagiso: Brian is going to Cuba so i have you all

to myself. But first fix me some breakfast. I missed you food more.

(He says as he drops on the couch with us stinking shoes. I walk to the kitchen. I seriously need to get rid of him but how he knows all my secrets if i tell him i am screwed.)

[06/02, 16:13] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 77

Unedited

"I am in love. Never did i imagine it truly existed, the beautiful stretching and anchoring of one heart to another. "- Christopher Poindexter

Narrated

Once more he stares at the pregnancy results

and the little stick he came with. His memory takes his back to the last Thursday morning he accompanied her Joy to the doctor to confirm once again if indeed she is with a child. He still can not believe that one careless night when he decided to let his guard down just one has led to this. The new circumstances that surrounded his life left him defeated but mostly they challenged him to do right but his child and Naledi. He did not want to turn out to be like his good for nothing father. He sat in the dark apartment his mind all over and had a flashback about Thursday morning.

"FLASHBACK

(Joy sat on the stool having her breakfast which he had prepared for her.)

Brian: I have booked us an appointment with the family doctor so finish up and get ready, we are meeting him at the top of the hour.

Joy: Oh okay but you should have told me first. I already have my own doctor, i know you have your doubts about this but i dont feel much open with other doctors as i do with my doctor. So instead of the family doctor can i stick to him until i feel ready to change doctors. You can come with me to see Dr Alyssa if you need question. We can even do a retest if it put your mind at ease.

Brian: Oh okay! Call her then and let her know that we are coming in today.

Joy: Its okay i already had an appointment with her. In fact she called me in today.

Brian: Okay i will accompany you.

(An hour later. We were seated in the doctor's office. We did a retest that came out positive.)

Dr Alyssa: Actually i called you here because of something.

Joy: What is it? Is the baby okay?

Dr A: No the baby is well. However i don't want to lie to you, your pregnancy is a risky one, you will need to be more careful.

Brian: Careful how doctor?

Dr A: Any stress on the mother might cause her to miscarry. She is going to have to be more careful and she will need all the support she needs.

Brian: Oh okay. I will personally make sure she has all the support she needs.

Dr A: Thank you that's all our baby needs.

****END Of Flashback****

He snaps out as the lights in the room turn on and Naledi jumps startled as she sees him sitting in the dark.

Naledi: Oh my God! Brian you scared me! (She blinks a few times) wait! What is this, am i

dreaming right now?

(For the first time in weeks he laughs, a genuine real laugh as he walks to his lover. He pinches her on the cheek.)

Naledi: Ouch what that for?

Brian: I am proving to you that you are not dreaming.

(Naledi jumps on him, and hugs him. Brian hugs her back squeezing her a bit as he inhale her soothing cologne. She captures her face and stands on her toes rewarding her man with kisses all over his face before kissing him a full passionate kiss, something she long wished to do since she last saw him. Her hands, find his shirt and start working on the buttons. Brian

reaches for her hand and stops her.)

Brian: Naledi wait we

Naledi: (she puts her finger across his lips) i am done waiting, i don't want to wait anymore, i want you Brian Dlamini every inch of you.
(Unbuckling his belt) you are in my territory and i am in charge right now.

(She takes his hand and lead him to her bedroom. Her eyes shine with passion. Brian looks at her as he realises that he is not sure if he can go ahead with his intended plans. This feels like home, she feels like home, in that moment her realises that, "He is in love. Never did he imagine it truly existed, the beautiful stretching and anchoring of one heart to another. "- Christopher Poindexter)

Naledi

(I wake up in the middle of the night and move to Brian's chest so i can put my head on his chest and listen to the sound his heart. It soothes me. We spent the whole of yesterday in bed. Well we basically were catching up on lost time, exploring the surfaces of the kitchen, living room, bathroom and finally made it to bed. Not that i mind, i missed him plus we are both insatiable when it comes to each other. I put on his shirt and walk to the living room where i find him sitting in the dark, he is sniffing. I switch on the study table light and walk to him. I kneel before him and hug him, i can feel his tears wet the shirt i am wearing. Right now it does not matter if i am in a uncomfortable position or not all that matters is the big bear in front of me. Once he is done i sit in the coffee table and look

at him.)

Naledi: (sadly) Talk to me? Why is my big bear crying?

Brian: (caressing my cheeks) I don't deserve you Naledi Moroka. I screwed up and i don't even know how to fix it.

Naledi: Start at the beginning, i won't judge you. Love is holds no grudge, love is kind, love is forgiving mostly love is honesty. Tell me so i can be there for you.

Brian: I am bastard child! My father is a chief, he had an affair with my father got her pregnant and denied the pregnancy. He refused to acknowledge me. So i grew up known as the bastard child of the chief in our village. Mom

had to turn to prostitution to put the food on the table for me. The village people back then we're not nice especially when it came to illegitimate children like me so we ended up having to move away to a place where they dont know us.

Naledi: You poor thing i am sorry that you had such a bad childhood experience.

Brian: I am not telling you for pity Naledi. I am telling you so you understand what led to my decision. Anyway Mom later met Nick and our breakthrough came, they had Alex and Nessa, when Alex died the Thompson's did not take it easy especially Darima, my grandma. Mom made it a family tradition that no bastard children will be allowed in the family so as to protect the children from what i went through. This meant that if any of us ever impregnate a girl we expected without fail to marry them so

that the child can be born into legitimate union. I also made it a personal promise to never turn my back on my child like my father did, i promised myself that i would not follow my biological father's foot steps. I will not be a sperm donor.

Naledi: Okay i get it, but my love i still don't get why you telling me all this...

Brian: (touching my hand) I am telling you baby cakes because i am a

(His phone rings interrupting him. He looks at the screen and tense a bit followed by worry.)

Brian: Excuse me i need to take this.

Naledi: Go ahead i will fix us coffee.

(I walk to the kitchen to fix us some coffee while he takes his call.)

[06/02, 16:13] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 78

" To a great mind, nothing is little." - Sherlock Holmes

Narrated

He looks at Naledi once more and picks up the call.

Brian: Yes!

Joy: Brian!

Brian: Is something wrong? Is the baby okay?

Joy: I am admitted in the hospital, Kagi came by the house, he trashed the place up. He was not happy that i am married to you.

Brian: Did he touch you? Is the child okay?

Joy: They are still running tests. I am scared
Brian what if i lose the baby?

Brian: Look, don't worry i will be there very soon.

(He hungs up and walks back inside the house.
Shoving the phone in his pocket.)

Brian: Baby cakes i am sorry i am going have to do this another time. I have to return home right now.

Naledi: What? Why?

Brian: I will explain everything in due time i promise but i really need to leave right now. I promise to get back to you. I will answer all the questions yoh have.

(He rushes in the bedroom put on his clothes and grabs his travel bag. Kissing me on the forehead i stand by the door and watch as his hired disappears into the night. What is going on?)

1 Month later

Nessa

(I walk into the house from school. Lately i have been spending a lot of time in school just to avoid coming home, it does not feel like home anymore with Lefa there. Petty rolls her eyes. I don't even know why mother decided to invite him here.)

Lefa: You are back?

(I roll my eyes as i look at him and nod my head.)

Hilda: We were just waiting for you, lets sit down and have supper.

Nessa: Okay! When are you leaving?

Hilda: Tired of us already?

Nessa: In fact yes.

(Liam walks in the room looking like he just saw a ghost. I look at him worryingly.)

Nessa: Liam are you okay?

Liam: (stuttering) I couldn't resist the urge to call back at home anymore. Aunty i think its time we went back.

Hilda: What is wrong? Did something happen?

Liam: (scratching his head) well the things is,

well according to what Muller told me, Brian,
(clears his throat) Brian.

Hilda: Don't make me squeeze it out of you,
Brian did what Liam? I dont have all night.

Liam: (snapping) He got himself married to Joy.
Apparently she is pregnant with his child.

Hilda: (astounded) Come again? He did what?

Nessa: Joy, you mean Naledi's friend?

Hilda: (standing up) I knew it was a bad idea to
leave him all alone without any supervision.

Lefa: I am sure there must be a logic

explanation to this.

Hilda: God! Please do not history repeat itself. I am telling you this Joy person is not pregnant. She is just another pathetic bi*ch who wants to use my son.

Nessa: Ma! You can't be sure.

Hilda: My theories are never wrong Vanessa. And if there is a supposed baby involved, i am not surprised that Brian already married her, children are his weakness.

Liam: Aunty i am sure she is pregnant, Brian wouldnt marry her without being sure.

Hilda: (laughing) You definitely don't know my

son like I know him. Didn't you just hear what i said, Babies are his weakness, he loses his senses where a child is involved. Brian's childhood experience turns to cloud his judgement and character. He married that girl because of the child, especially if the girl used the emotional blackmail card on him using the child, he did. Dann it! I go away 2 months and everything changes. I will tell you one thing about this Joyous character, if you say she is Naledi's friend then she is poisonous. A snake in a disguise and i am going to teach her that no one i mean no one plays near my loved ones.

(She grabs her phone and calls central room 16, the boardroom)

Agent 00: Bosslady?

Hilda: I am hoping on the family jet right now coming there. That gives you and the team 12 hours to get me all the needed infirmation on our latest family member Joyous Dlamini. I want to know everything, leave no stone unturned, i want to know who she is, where does she come from, who did she screw, where did she meet my son, when last did she smile, go to the toilet, what did she have for dinner last night? You hear me everything.

Agent 00: Right on it boss.

Hilda: You tell Dr Krudge, i want medical reports or else i will have his blood on my hands.

Agent 00: I will relay the message.

Hilda: Get to work. One thing don't tell Brian

anything, don't even tell him that i am coming back okay?

(She hangs up and turns to Liam.)

Hilda: What are you still waiting around for? We have a plane to catch.

Nessa: I am coming along.

Hilda: Get all that you need. I need to be on that jet in 10 minutes.

(We all run in all direction to get what we can in five minutes she has given us.)

Naledi

(Homeland, i smile to myself as the taxi drives through the streets of Gaborone. Somehow i missed this place, though i am not here for only a week but it's something. O miss Brian, i miss Joy, i miss Mom and my brothers. I open the window and stick my face outside, breathing in the homely air. And excitedly giggle as i imagine the look on Brian's face when he sees me. I fix myself and plaster a smile on my face as ring his door bell. But the smile disappears when Joy opens the door.)

Joy: (startled) Naledi! What are you doing here?

Naledi: I should be asking you that. What happened to hugs? Come on give me that hug.

(I embrace her in my arms. And look at hee

noticing her small baby tummy)

Naledi: Is this what i think it is?

(She nervously nods her head)

Naledi: Oh my! Congratulations girl. Now where is my man and what are you doing in our house? (Jokingly) I know i said he must look after you but i never said you must move into my house.

(I look at her and burst out laughing)

Naledi: Relax i am just joking. I know i can trust you my life, my man included.

(I get into the house and giggle. I really cant

contain my happiness.)

Naledi:Wow! He has finally turned it into something homely.

(i say as i explore the living room. Looking at the paintings)

Brian: I heard some voices, who is i.....

Naledi: (laughing) Surprise!

Brian: Baby cakes.

Naledi: In flesh.

Brian: What are you doing here?

Naledi: Why does everyone keep asking me that?
Is this how you welcome you woman back?

(He walks to me and brush his lips over mine
and hugs me.)

Naledi: I love the new decor, it is more lively.
You even have some pictures.

(I say as i walk to the photo frame on the tv
stand)

Brian: Naledi wait?

(I reach for the picture and my eyes pop out of
the socket and the frame slips out of my hold,
shattering into pieces.)

Naledi: (nervously) What is this?

(They both look at me guilty stricken. My eyes dart to their wedding picture to Brian and the ring on his finger to Joy, her small baby bump and her wedding band. I suddenly feel sick as a pang of shock, betrayal, devastation and breaking heart hits me.)

Naledi; (whispering) Please tell me this is all a dream. None of it is true. Please i beg you Brian. Tell me that i am dreaming none of this is true.....

[06/02, 16:14] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 79

Unedited

"There are poisons that blind you, and poisons that open your eyes." - August Strindberg

Naledi

(I stare at him, hoping he will give me an answer a better answer. Something, anything that will ease my conscious something that will give me false hope and faith in him. Something that will not make the pain numb. I can really feel my heart beating crazy against my ribcage. I look at Joy, I don't believe she is the one who can betray me like this.)

Naledi: Why did you do this? Is this how you repay me for my kindness?

Joy: Naledi i am very sorry.

Naledi: Which one are you sorry for, sleeping with my man, marrying him or never telling me that you have your eyes and claws on him?

Joy: I can exp.....

Naledi: Don't say anything. I am not interested in any of the excuse you have to give. This kinda of betrayal i expected from Busi not you.

(I look at her once more! How do i recover from this one? Two of the people i trusted with my life did this to me. I grab my bag from where it is lying in the floor, i refuse to give them the satisfaction and shed tears in front of the. Even though my heart is breaking into pieces.)

Naledi: You will never meet a genuine friend like me Joyous. God bless you.

(I step outside into the harsh rainfall that's pouring down. I need to get away from here.)

Brian: Naledi wait? (He tries to touch my hand but i push his hands away.)

Naledi: Don't, don't you even dare try to touch me, go back inside your wife is waiting inside. Just go back to her.

Brian: I can explain, Naledi please don't leave like this. Let us talk.

Naledi: You had ample of opportunity to do that Brian. To talk to me to let me know about all of

this and never once did you. You have been watching me probably laughing at me, with your wife about how foolish i am. Le ntse le ntshega ditsebe.

Brian: That's not true. Come inside and let us talk, before you catch some cold?

Naledi: Catching cold, that's what you are worried about right now. I never thought i could say this but i hate you right now. I hate the day i set my eyes on you. I never want to see you again.

(I whirl around in the pouring rain i walk away with my heart breaking into pieces, with tears clouding my road i walk away from my first boyfriend, my first kisser, my first lover, my first sex partner basically my first everything. With

every step i take i feel the urge turn back and run back to him to let him know that this is nothing beyond us, we can get over it like all the other but i can't, his betrayal is bigger than me. I don't see any come back after that. I am grateful for the taxi that stop right in front of me. I get inside it and look outside.)

Naledi: Take me to the airport please.

(I look back and see him standing on the rain looking as the taxi i am in drive away. Love isnt supposed to hurt like this heavenly father. Why didn't you ever warn me that it would cost me my heart? I have two words to describe this situation, "Love stinks." - J. Geils Baid.)

NARRATED

(It has been 3 hours since Brian went after his lover. Joy gets up from the bed taking off her artificial baby bump and put it on trash can. There is no need to continue with this baby facade. Her mission has been accomplished and moving onto her next step to make Brian forget Naledi and fall in love with her. She puts on her jacket as the hired ambulance pulls up in the front gate. It is time for the miscarriage.

An hour later she is in the hospital bed weeping like a mother who just lost her precious child. Brian pulls in front of the hospital and runs to her room. He stops on his trail as he faces the weeping Joy.)

Brian: Why happened? Why are you crying? Is the baby okay?

Joy: I am so sorry Brian, i should have been more careful.

Brian: You are not making sense what happened?

Joy: I got a bit stressed after Naledi left, i did not really watch where i was going, missed the last two stairs and fell down. The baby did not make it.

Brian: No! Thats cant be true. You have to be kidding me.

Joy: I am sorry i wish i was. I am so sorry.

(He drops his head in defeat and turn around to walk out.)

Joy: Brian, please dont leave me alone here i

beg . I need you more than ever right now.

Brian: I am sorry for your loss.

(He turns and walks out, a big lump on his throat, he couldn't believe in just one day, he lost two people that have come to mean the world to him. He got into his car without a second glance back drove straight to Club T.)

At the 3 am in the morning Hilda walked in the building in her usual attire, along side Liam and Vanessa. A chauffeur has taken Lefa to his parents leaving the Thompson's to sort out their problems. The boardroom fell silent as she walked in, all her soldiers stood to attention honoring their leader, their heroine. She took a sit while getting rid off of her leather gloves. Her eyes were full of rage, without uttering a

word she turned to look at Agent 00 who stood up upright ready to give his update.

Agent 00: Joy is the only child no siblings, lost her mother when she was 10 and disowned by her father after she chose a guy over her own father.

(Her father's photo appears with his address and contact details.)

Agent 16: She is friends with Mrs Busi Kenosi and a close friend to the young senorita Naledi Moroka.

(Their photos also appear next to each other.)

Agent 5: Relationship status: She lost her

virginity to Pheny he current boyfriend's cousin. Has been in a rather abusive relationship with our rivalry Kagiso Meleko for over a year now.

Hilda: (cursing) Sleazy, rotten bitch.

Dr Krudge: We managed to hack into Dr Alyssa's clinic and got hold of her medical records. Her results show that she had some illegal abortion and womb got damaged in the process. She cannot have children of her own unless of course she uses a surrogate.

Hilda: Birds of the same feathers flock together. If she is associated with Busi and Kagiso. I can't say i am surprised.

Agent 67: We looked into the Young Master activities over the past 2 months. He went to

Club Miguel. The bartender has been fired, for drugging clients there. A case has been opened against him. We believe Joy must have struck a deal with him, she was seen talking to him the night, young master slept with him.

Hilda: Hope you have him on your watch. Now tell me why didn't you do all this the minute this Joy character appeared into my son's life.

Agent 00: Young master told all of to be on holiday also we were supposed to be back when you come back.

(She stands up and looks at them)

Hilda: Unless i say so, this ship is always running whether i am there or not. Am i clear?

(They all nodded their head)

Hilda: Observer overwrite Brian and LiamDlamini, Dominick and Vanessa Thompson from your system. From now on i run this ship.

Nessa: But ma....

Hilda: (interrupting her) I am done trusting any of you with this family. Clearly the shoes are too big for all of you to fill.

(The room goes silent)

Hilda: Observer give me Naledi Moroka's update.

(The big frame computer runs pictures of Naledi, from two days back.)

Hilda: She left him. Agent 00 please tell agent 11 that his job is terminated for now, he can return home.

Nessa: Ma! What does that mean? You are no longer protecting her? You are not going to help Brian get her back?

Hilda: Right now that young lady will want nothing to do with us. I am pulling off, to give her a space she deserves that much after what my son did. If they are meant to be they will find a way to each other but right she is free to leave her life without me watching her every move.

Liam: But Aunt....

Hilda: No Liam! As much as this is hard for me but my decision is final. Let Naledi be, she has been through a lot. Now to the issue at hand.

(She looks at her agents.)

Hilda: 16 buy me 4 expensive coffins. 67 I need the warehouse up and operational again. Agent 5 i need 4 graves to be ready , at our graveyard. Agent 00, i need the family jet ready, destination is the America, Moreno Residence, talk to Thierry well in time tell him i am sending him a package. Agent 14, get the biggest bouquet of roses ready Liam and Vanessa.

(She turns and looks at Liam and Nessa)

Hilda: Can i trust you two to go fetch my daughter in law at the hospital and bring her to The Thompson slaughter house.

Liam: (standing up) You heard the lady Nessa.

Nessa: (saluting) As you wish ma'am.

Hilda: Dr Krudge, get your famous bath ready at the slaughter house.

Dr K: Yes my lady.

Hilda: Agent 100 and 37 bring me Dr Alyssa along with the bartender. Agent 14 get me the bastard who infected Busi. Today i am squashing all the enemy in one place.

(She looks at her watch)

Hilda: In the mean time i am going to deal with Kgotlaesele. The time is exactly 5 am lets meet at the Thompson slaughter house at 10 am for the party, come wearing out favourite attire, all black. No uninvited guests allowed no in fact i want the old witch Darima and Busi along with Nick there, agent 87, you are their chauffeur.

(clapping her hands)

Hilda: What are you waiting for? Lets get to work.

(They all stand up and run in all direction to do according to their instruction.)

[06/02, 16:14] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 80

" You are our Brain, without you we cease to exist, without you there is no empire to run. " -
Author S Mods, Deep Desires

Narrated

(He stares at his mother dumbfounded. The alcohol he had in his system all flashed out. In his sober state her words sink in and everything makes sense. He squashes his hand breaking the glass in the process.)

Brian: I guess that makes me the biggest fool in all history of men. I got played by a 20 years old girl.

Hilda: My son is no fool. You let your guard down, snakes like Joy are always waiting hovering around, for cracks so they can take the chance.

Brian: I lost my senses when she threatened to go away with the child, even ran tests to prove that she is indeed pregnant but i guess she covered everything so well. I feel like a fool ma.

Hilda: You have a weakness when it comes to babies Brian.

Brian: The only thing i thought i should do is keep her close by a fake marriage, i thought about telling Naledi almost did in fact but then i figured this is fake marriage once the child is born i will win custody and confess everything but everything blew on my face.

Hilda: The marriage is fake?

Brian: The law of Botswana allows marriage at 21 Ma! Of course it is fake, i paid the magistrate to fake everything. I am a fool ma.

Hilda: Stop saying that, you are human bound to make mistakes. You always been the one with great sense amongst all of us, this is your first mishap do not let it get to you that much.

(He looks at her and drops his head in defeat.)

Hilda: (raising his chin) Hey look at me? Who was the brain behind floor 16? Who came up with the idea of the observer?

Brian: Me.

Hilda: Now remind me again, who came up with the idea of Club Thompson? Who started the whole thing?

Brian: I did with Thierry's help.

Hilda: Great? Now tell me who came up with the idea of our latest baby, Thompson Slaughter House?

Brian: (smiling) Brian and Liam Dlamini.

Hilda: Now tell me, that day when we almost went bankrupt who saved us all?

Brian: I did.

Hilda: There are so many other great things that you did but what i am trying to show you is that you are no fool boy. You are our Brain, without you we cease to exist, without you there is no empire to run. The Observer, Club Thompson and The Slaughter House they are all your creations, your babies. I took them to another level yes but you are the creator. So now stop crying over split milk Kgotlaesele, i need you back, i need your brains here.

Brian: When do i leave?

Hilda: (smiling) How did you know that you are going away?

Brian: You know me like the back of your hand

and i also know you like the back of my hand. Naledi is no longer in the picture to keep the beast at bay, so you are sending me aware to avoid mass destruction.

Hilda: You leave, tonight, Thierry is expecting you. But first before your departure, you have a ruling to make your worship, you need to set the record straight.

Brian: What time?

Hilda: 10 am, don't be late.

Brian: I wasn't planning on bring late mother.

(He winks as he stands up and walks out of the Club T.)

JOY

(I still can't believe he walked out on me with nothing but "I am sorry for your loss". I thought this miscarriage will somehow bring us a bit closer but it seemed to fail. Somehow i wonder how Star won his heart, because winning him over seems to be hard that i expected.

Liam: Penny for thoughts?

(I raise my head and find Liam all smiles, next to him is Vanessa who gives me a cold chill stare.)

Nessa: No i bet she is wondering how she can win my brother over. Let me tell you a secret

Joy, Brian is no ordinary man, "He is not impressed easily. You can't just talk your way into his heart with your body, you can't just whisper sweet promises and hope he believes. There's more depth to him than the shallow exterior of some cheap surface that can be bought. He needs a soul that runs at the same pace as his and a heart capable of catching all the pieces that fall to turn them into dreams."
Stephanie Bennet- Henry

Liam: And in this world there is only one person capable of that unfortunately that is not you (sarcastically) sister in law.

Nessa: We heard about your misfortune therefore saw it befitting to come home and express our deepest condolences.

Joy: Thank you but you didn't have to. Thank you for the flowers they are beautiful.

Liam: (smiling) We are family now. Mother has actually sent us to come and take you home. She specifically wants to take care of you until you are of good health.

Joy: Oh! How sweet!

(At least there is someone in the family cares about my well being.)

Nessa: We will just wait outside while you change.

(She places the shopping bag on the and walks outside. Inside there is a black pencil

skirt, black body suit, a black blazer and a black tiptoe pump heels. I must give it to her, she has a great fashion sense Mrs Thompson. I change into the clothes and to my surprise they fit me so well. I walk outside and immediately Liam and Vanessa escort me outside. I can tell that Vanessa hates my guts, Liam is just as always being a sweetheart. Outside a limousine is parked in front of the hospital.)

Nessa: Looks like your ride has arrived.

Joy: The Limo?

Liam: Yes love, courtesy of being a Thompson. Get used to it.

(He opens the door for me and i get inside.)

Nessa: We have to buy somethings the driver will take you and the good doctor to the house.

Joy: Okay.

(They close the door an the car starts moving, that's when i notice Dr Alyssa who is enjoying a glass of champagne. She is wearing a black pencil dress, black wedges next to her is a black coat and a black purse.)

Joy: What are you doing here?

Dr Alyssa: I got an invitation from Mrs Thompson apparently she wants to thank me for taking care of you. I must admit this people got taste.

Joy: We are not swimming with the big sharks in the industry Alyssa. We should use this opportunity to get rid of Kagiso and side with the Thompsons.

Dr A: Not a bad idea, this side looks promising. Lets discuss the idea more over in private in my office, on Monday. For now, lets enjoy the courtesy of the Thompsons.

Joy: (raising my glass) Here to us, to a good life.

Dr A: To the good life.

BUSI

(I sit in the limousine with Nick who is a black

tuxedo, Darima in a classy two piece suit with a hat and sunglasses. I am in a black body con dress that shows my tiny baby bump, a black cardigan over and black platform heels. We are outside Gaborone, passing the farms of Mmamashia.)

Darima: Where exactly are you taking us Dominick? I don't get why you let this woman control you like her little puppy dog.

Nick: We are almost there mother.

Darima: What are we doing in thus big bush? What if she plans on killing us, Hilda is a devil capable of anything.

Nick: If Hilda wanted you dead Ma, you would be long dead. We are here.

(I raise my eyes and look up front, there is a big screen wall in front there are two armed guards in black suits. They stop the car and ask us to get off. I am in the dark wondering what is happening, the big black gate opens up.)

Guard 1: Security check, no electronic devices allowed including cellphones and cameras, no weapons allowed.

Darima: What the hell is this, some CSI facility.

Guard 2: You can say that ma'am. Please leave all that was mentioned there, you will get the once you are done. Then stand in front of that machine place your hand in there if you are invited it will allow you inside but if not we kindly ask you to turn back and leave.

(Nick leads by example, he is the first go inside, Darima of course being the drama queen she is tries to cheat the system.)

Guard 1: Ma'am please the cellphone you are hiding under your armpits has to also remain behind.

(i decide to follow the procedure and to my surprise i pass through. My mouth literally drops to the ground as i walk through the gate. In front of me stand a big enormous building, painted in dark grey on its side, the front of it is a glass. The right side place has trees, big long trees, pavement runs from the entrance to the big building. The left side looks to be graveyard. In front of it there are about 10 BMW's cars parked, one brand and all black in color. My eyes dart at the top to the hellipad. What is this

place now?)

Darima: Nick what on earth is this? Why do you let Hilda waste money with this useless things.

Nick: (he looks at his mother and smiles) This is our newest baby, welcome to The Executor.

(We start walking to the front, it automatically opens, and we walk into the building. Inside, the walls are colors in deep merron, a big black curtain stands in the middle of the building dividing it into 2 half. The right looks like some court room, expect that this court room looks more exquisite with its expensive leather seats, facing the 6 big chairs, that i take belongs to the judges. However tilted a bit to also face th big black curtain. People who i don't know are already seated enjoying the beverages being

given by the ushers. The front seats are all unoccupied, Nick escorts us to them and seats between us. I am still puzzled about this whole place.)

Busi: What are we doing here again?

Nick: Shh! You are about to find out.

(The room falls silent and a big voice echoes the room)

Voice: Welcome to The Thompson Slaughter house. Let's all stand up to welcome honorary leaders.

(Slaughter house? What the hell are this people trying to say? However i stand to my feet, to my

surprise , Hilda, Liam and Vanessa walk inside, wearing long robes/gowns that lawyers wear at the court room, black leather gloves and black hats. They occupy the big chairs, sitting on the side, leaving only one big chair in the middle unoccupied.)

Voice: Thank you, lets remain standing to welcome The Executor.

(They also stand with us, and Brian walks in, he is wearing a deep meroon gown, his big amber looking dangerous. He takes the big chair in the middle.)

Voice: Thank you, be seated! At this moment i would like to take the opportunity to welcome our culprits for the day!

(The big curtain moves to the side, revealing, 4 people in a cage like animals. Oh my God! Joy, i recognise her amongst the people in the cage, and oh! Lord! That guy, the guy who i slept with, the guy who gave me the virus.)

Hilda: Ladies and Gentlemen, thank you for joining us today, our first execution this year. May the proceedings on begin.

(The whole curtain moves now, exposing, oh my word! Joy! What on earth did you get yourself into?)

.

.

.

Unedited!

[06/02, 16:19] Rn: (This insert contains violent scenes. Readers discretion is highly advised

V)

Deep Desires

Insert 81

"I have a desire to live longer, but my deep desires have landed me straight ingk deep trouble. " - Author S Mods, Deep Desires

NARRATED

(The big curtains pull back revealing the, 4 coffins on the stands, behind them there is Dr Krudge with his famous bubble bath, chemicals filled in a bath used to dissolve a human body,

leaving no trace. Next to him is Agent 00 with his famous truth serum and electric chair for a electrocution. Behind them is Agent 16, with his favourite tool box and toys; knives, drilling machine, hammer etc. Beside him it is Agent 67 who is sitting next to the burning gold in a big pot.)

Hilda: Without wasting any time, i would like to call the first, culprit Paul Tsotlhe. We put this man before you, he is responsible for putting the whole, The Thompson bloodline in risk. (She turns and looks at Busi, who swallows a huge lumb of saliva.) He gave the family the HIV virus. Sources say this man has made it a life mission to infect every woman. Tell me do we need type of men harbouring in our streets?

(Most of the people in the room shake their heads.)

Hilda: Executor! What do you think is the best punishment for this man?

Brian: I believe the world would be a better place without the virus. The man hates the virus, so let take the virus out. Agent 00 he is all yours. (He turns and looks at the poor guy who is shaking. He gives him his wicked smile) Hope you survive it all.

Darima: What kind of fu***ry is all this?
Dominick, what is this circus?

Nick: Ma! Be quite!

(They put cloth over his mouth, and put him in the electric chair, the current is switch on, and

they all watch as the poor guy, become crisp)

Darima: (praying) God! They are lost, they don't know what they are doing, please show them the right road Amen.

(Hilda sits down and Vanessa is the next to stand up. Her strides are fierce, the lioness in her so courageous as she walks to the cage and single out her culprit. She present to them, the bartender. This is something she has always dreamt of this moment since i was young girl, to have her mother and other look at her with such admiration. She avoid looking at Brian because, she knows this is not the life he wants for her.)

Nessa: Kneel, head on the carpet.

(She barks at the Drugo the bartender, who does as she says. She puts her heel on top of head as she faces the jury.)

Nessa: Beneath me, i have Drugo. I bet you all are curious about his crime, well this one he is our drug men. He is money hungry, dangerous to our city, he receives money in exchange to drugging people. I don't think our dear brothers and sisters are safe with his type in the streets. Just think about the innocent girls and boys he has drugged so that people can take advantage of the.

(She looks at Joy, who is shivering in the cage. She keeps praying to God to save her.)

Nessa: Executor, please give him a punishment more suiting.

Brian: The gold pot suits him more, he is loves money, so turn him into a Gold statue and give to him to father's mistress. They have the same calling.

(He coldly looks at Busi. Who looks like she might pass out anytime now.)

Brian: Agent 67 the man is all yours.

(The big buff agent picks him up as if he is just a leaf and throw him in the pot before turning away smiling and clapping his hands. Drugo empty screams fills the whole warehouse, as he tries to swim in the hot gold pot. His death is short yet the most painful.)

Busi: I think i am going to be sick.

Nick: The show just began, be strong. This might be you next time. If i were you , i will tell that child to never come out, it is the only thing standing between you and that.

(Liam stands up, his face is full of smiles like always. Like a gentlemen he is, he walks to the cage and help the doctor out. Picking her up he walks in the middle of the room.)

Liam: (teasingly) Aunty can i keep this one. She is so cute. (Wiping her tears away) How did a cute thing like you get tangled in this mess.

(Kissing her cheek)

Liam: She is cute! I dont know how i am supposed to give my inquest now. This cute doll, as cute as she is, she is dangerous. Lethal, a bad person trapped in a good doctor. Greedy, it makes me wonder how many lives she has ruined just for a good pay. I mean, she is the type of doctor you pay to fake a brain tumour results for you. With her kind in the hospital do you think our lives are safe? Such a pretty thing, lacking ethics. Executor, show no mercy, i despise her kind a lot. (Winking at her) Sorry doll face, we will meet in hell.

(He turns and walks back to his seat.)

Brian: A good doctor meet a bad doctor. Lets treat her with the same medicine she gives to people. Dr K she is all yours.

(Dr K walks to her in his white coat. Picking her up he walks to the bubbly bathtub.)

Dr K: Don't be scared okay, it will be over before it even began.

(He puts a cloth in her mouth, as her eyes beg for mercy. Tears fall from her eyes, as her bladder finds release also. Her feet melt into liquid as they reach the surface of the bubbly bath, the doctor lowers her completely in and watch as she dissolves, the bathtub becomes tainted with red. On his hand only remains her dreadlocks.)

Dr: (shrugging his shoulders) i want to have them planted in my head.

JOY

(I watch as they take out the old woman who has collapsed and Hilda stands up once again and I know my turn has come. At this point all I wish I never left my father's household coming to varsity. At 20, I am not ready to die, this is not how I planned my death. I have a desire to live longer, but my deep desires have landed me straight into deep trouble. I think of my father as tears fall from my eyes I should have listened to you father. Naledi's face flashes before my eyes and I realise that I have committed a grave sin against someone who always had my back when everyone turned their back on me. I look at Busi, and she looks like her own demons are busy eating up. Hilda's voice snaps me out of my extravagant conceit.)

Hilda: The demon in the cage, is a snake, a sleazy jackal that deserves everything coming

her way. She is the type that destroys lives, dreams and the future. A mass destruction to everyone around her. The type of human being that's not afraid to use other people's baggage, vulnerabilities and weaknesses against them. She is the type that's not afraid to sell her friend for just mere riches. She is the type to eat and laugh with you while she holds a gun to your head. A demon that manifests. She deserves nothing but pain, endless pain. And i hope today, she gets what she is long over due.

(She sits down. And i take a deep breath as i wait for my death sentence.)

Brian: Thank you! The enemy of friendship. It clear that she deserves death but i am not giving her death, i give her endless suffering. Why am i doing this because i refuse to end, a youthful life. Same age as my sister, i know that

no matter what my sister does i can never ever wish for her life to be taken.

(He looks at me.)

Brian: I want her to live so that the death of all those people who died because of her can haunt her forever. I want her to live so she can live to witness the friend she sought to destroy shine. I blacklist her with out famous tattoo, she shall shall never find formal employment in this country, she shall not have anything to her name. From now on she is just Joyous Pheko and she will die as Joyous Pheko, no husband, no children, no job, no money just Joy.

(He stands up and takes off his gown and jacket remaining only in his white shirt, which he folds up.)

Brian: But first, there are things of mine i need to remove from her, once i am done, i shall put her in her coffin and have her delivered to her father's home. Agent 67 tie her up for and borrow me your tool.

(Wide spread out on the table, he hovers over me, his cold amber eyes promise nothing except pain. He takes a saw.)

Brian: I put the ring in your finger so its only fair i remove it.

(He starts cutting my ring finger, i scream at the top of my lungs, tears fall from my eyes as the excruciating pain hits every pain spot in my boy. He shows me my ring finger with the diamond thing on it. Blood gushes of at the spot my

finger once was. Next he hold a hot branding iron to me written " Betrayer (T.H) ".)

Brian: May you carry the shame of your actions, all days of your life.

(Once again i scream as the hot iron touches my cheeks, he is branding me. I feel numb, as i take a deep breath, my final breath.)

Brian: Stop the bleeding, sedate her and put her on the coffin make sure it get delivered to her father's doorstep.

(He takes her finger and put it a sample paper then put it on his pocket. He walk to his mother and kiss her on the cheek, followed by Nessa.

He hugs His cousin Liam. Before turning to face Nick, he hugs him. He looks at Busi.)

Brian: You are safe for now. Take care of my brother for him, call him Quinton. I will see you after 7 years. Dad, keep your second wife and mother on the leارش, i will hate to cut my recuperating time short.

(He turns and looks at his mother)

Brian: The shoes are your to fill now Liam. The Executor position is all yours. Vanessa, this is your first and last time in this shady business, get your degree and have a boyfriend. Have a different life from this messed up one. Ma! I trust everything is in good hands, i don't need anyone monitoring me, i will contact you when i am ready. Leave Naledi alone, call off all your

agents on his back. Let her live her life.

(He stands in the middle of the room and put his hand across his chest and they all do the same and together in one accord they say the family DNA.)

Together: We fall and we rise, we are one. We howl like wolves and roar like lions. We shine after every storm, we are the last race of Thompson Family.

(They look out as he takes his coat and walks out of the room.)

Liam: See you after 7 years bitch.

(Brian waves his hand as he walks out of the

building.)

.

.

.

Unedited

[06/02, 16:22] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 82

Unedited

"The truth is rarely pure and never simple." -
Oscar Wilde

(In the early hours of morning, the old man got up from his bed, he wished to clean his yard before the temperatures rise with the minute

the blazing sun is up. He walked to the front door and opened it stretching himself, and only to freeze in place, hands up in the air, eyes popping out, as he noticed the casket in his door step. A few villagers have already gathered around the mysterious coffin, while some peeking through the windows and standing by their yard fences all curious to know what is happening. With a steady pace, he made his way to the gate.)

Hendrick: MmaDineo! What on earth is this?

MmaD: We thought maybe you could tell us.

Villager1: I am telling you, this is witchcraft?
Your home is under attack RraBena.

Villager2: You like witchcraft so much? What if

it was thieves?

(The old man walked to the coffin, with shaking hands, he opened the coffin, his heart stopped for a mini second as he came face to face with his daughter's face. He took a step back, another back, and fell on his butt but he crawled backwards using his hands as support.)

MmaD: Modimo wa Zacheriah! Koore mo ke boloi jwa eng?

Villager1: You see what i meant? This is witchcraft.

Villager2: (peeking into coffin) Is she dead?

(They helped Hendrick up and he walked back

to his daughter's coffin. Tears falling down from his face, he touched her pale face, the cheek where they branded her, touching the burn he wondered what sort of pain his daughter had to endure. He touched her bald head, his heart breaking into pieces. Regretting ever telling her not to step foot in his compound again. He checked her pulse and was greatly relieved to feel even though it was very weak.)

Hendrick: She is alive. Hosia bring my car around, we need to rush her to the hospital.

(The young man rushed to be car, while other villagers stood there hands on the face. Shocked to the core, some busy taking pictures and videos of whole incident to post on social media platforms.)

Joy

(I opened my eyes taking in my surroundings. My eyes met with my fathers . My mind was a little bit disoriented and i kept wondering where i am and how i even got here.)

Hendrick: Benana!

Joy: Daddy!

(He looks at me and his tears fell from my eyes as he embraced me in his arms.)

Hendrick: I am so sorry my love. So greatly sorry for all you had to endure. I failed to protect you. I am so deeply sorry.

(My mind took me to the events that led me here. I looked at my hand to see if indeed it really happened and the bandage on my hand confirmed everything i suspected. I needed to see my face.)

Joy: How long have i been here?

Hendrick: Two days! You lost a great deal of blood. You are just lucky that the coffin you were had oxygen supply.

Joy: I was in a coffin?

Hendrick: Yes Benana, the Police are here to ask you questions. You need to tell them what happened so they can investigate and catch the culprits who did this to you. Is it Kagiso?

(I looked at my father, he had stress lines amongst his face and dark circles around his eyes.)

Joy: I don't remember anything. I don't want to remember anything. Let this go.

Hendrick: but Joy.....

Joy: (interrupting him) No dad! I want to put this whole thing behind me. Just let it go please.

Hendrick: Okay, if that's what you want, you need to see a counsellor.

Joy: I don't want to see anyone dad. Just let me be.

(I turned and face the window.)

Hendrick: Okay, i am going home to get you some clothes. Your phone is under the pillow though i suggest you stay sway from it for some time.

(I didnt say anything until I heard the door close. Then i reached for my phone and logged into facebook, my phone got flooded with notifications. I opened them and almost phone fell out of my hand as i watched the video. I was trending o facebook, "The girl who returned home in casket after leaving home for varsity." I read through the comments in Youth of Botswana page and they were saying really mean and hurting about me. I switched off my phone and walked to the bathroom. I wanted to see the brand on my face they talked about. I

stood in front of the mirror getting rid of the bandage so i can see it. The girl that stared back at me i couldn't recognise her. She had scars not just physical scars but emotional scars that ran deep in my soul. The girl in the mirror has no reason to live now, she is just a hallow and empty. How do I go about from here? I am as good as dead. Maybe they should have just killed me instead because i don't even know how to pick myself up after this.

I get on the cold floor and lie down, as tears fall from my eyes. All i ever wanted was a taste of freedom, but in the end, the freedom paid back worse, my soul is caged and locked in a dark hole, i fail to understand where to even begin finding the keys or the light to break free from the dark cold cage.)

Nessa

(We are sitting on the Terrance, Dad reading a news paper with his coffee by his side, Liam is having his breakfast, while i am on facebook following the posts around Joy.)

Nessa: Liam, have you seen this posts, i don't think that poor girl will ever recover from this.

Liam: That was the intention in the first place.

Nessa: Don't you think the punishment was a little bit too much.

Liam: (sipping his coffee) No! She deserved everything. Do you want to accompany me to Club T. I need to blow off some steam.

(Walking into the room wearing horse riding outfit , taking off the white gloves.)

Hilda: No! Brian said she is off the family business. (She kisses dad on the mouth)
Morning.

Nessa: You went riding? Why didn't you wake me?

Hilda: I needed to be alone Peaches. When are you going back?

Nessa: End of this week. I want to see a good friend of mine before i leave.

Hilda: Alright! (Looking at dad) Are you ready?

Liam: Ready for what?

Hilda: We are meeting The Kenosi family to pay lobola for Busi.

Nessa: I don't get how this is going to work? Polygamy is not allowed? Plus she is under age.

Hilda: Under civil law but customary law works in our advantage. We pay bogadi and she is our bride, no marriage celebration until she is 21 of course if she makes it that far.

Liam: I hope she falls through the cracks i can't wait to give a go ahead for her execution. (He chuckles)

Nick: (sipping his coffee without taking his

hands off the paper.) I will gladly deliver her inquest.

Hilda: Stop it you two.

Nessa: So where is she going to stay? Get her own house?

Hilda: No! She is moving in here with us.

Nick: Keep her out of my way.

Liam: Warn her to sleep with one eye open.

(I am about to say something when the noise in the hallway stops me. We turn to face the door as grandma walks in with two Pastors. "Here

comes trouble." Petty says as she folds her arms. I swear this old woman doesn't get tired of drama, last night she brought police officers today it is priest. "I like her, she is quite entertaining." Petty confesses and i just roll my eyes.)

Hilda: (rolling her eyes) Here comes trouble.

Liam: (amused) Wait for it, wait for it.

Darima: There they are Father, they need deliverance Pastor , (pointing to mom) make sure you start with her, her demons are bigger and stronger, she needs your hands no holy water or oil, mo ke dinyana mo go ene.

(I crack up as i look at grandma.)

Liam: (teasingly) Preach woman of God. Go deeper Mama.

Darima: This whole house, it needs deliverance. Lay hands on them Pastor.

Hilda:(murmuring) i bet next time she is going to bring a sangoma.

Naledi

(I look at him, and trace my finger tip over his long eyelashes, his amber eyes open up and he looks at me, giving me his genuine smile that creates a ache in the place between my legs. Lifting my hand he looks admiring a at mg

wedding band and kisses it.)

Brian: I still can't believe you are finally mine.

Naledi: (i put my head on his chest and his hands come protectively over my big baby tummy.) Well you better believe, it big bear you are mine and i am yours. Dr Naledi Brian Dlamini.

(He flips me over and i lie on my back as he stares at me admiringly)

Brian: Say that again?

Naledi: (I dart my tongue over my lips) what Dr Dlamini?

Brian: Say that you are mine Mrs Dlamini.

Naledi: I am yours Dr Dlamini, whole heartedly yours, physically and bodily yours and emotionally and financially yours.

Brian: (amusingly) Mine in every aspect huh?

Naledi: Yes my big bear, yours in every aspect.

(He brings his lips over mine and i moan his name. The hush wind coming the in room causing the window to shutter close wakes me up from my dream. And i touch my lips, it feels as he just kissed me. His cologne lingers in the atmosphere, this is what my life has come to, dreaming about Brian every night has become a routine. I get up from bed and close the window. When i turn back i notice the big

envelope on the table. Reaching for it i notice his hand writing, "Baby cakes" . So i was not dreaming he was realky here tonight without second thoughts i run outside.)

Naledi: (calling out) Brian. Brian please come out. Brian.

(My voice echoes through the darkness of the night. I stand for about 10 minutes hoping and wistfully thinking he would show up. I love him, dear Heavenly father i so love him, i love him so much that it hurts. I defeated, tears falling down i walk to the bedroom and hug the envelope to my chest.

I close my eyes as say my daily prayer, "Have mercy dear night. Don't bring into existence the longings we hide." - Akif Kichloo)

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I'm going to church we have an invent @ 6pm.

Have a lovely day

[06/02, 16:22] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 83

Unedited

"The soul becomes dyed with the color of thoughts." - Marcus Aurelius

7 YEARS LATER

Nessa

(I open my eyes and stare at him sleeping. He looks so peaceful after sleeping. After returning a year back i thought i would find him married but it was just like he has been waiting for me. We tried by all means to control the attraction between us but only to fall deep, slip into intimacy we never recovered from. Just one touch ignited a spark that never faded, despite against all odds us, we still believe in us. Despite not having given whatever this is a name, despite agreeing to keep emotions and feelings from it but i can feel myself breaking every rule we set. I am falling for him more and more. He groans before pulling me into his arms and squeezing me a bit, he kisses my forehead.)

Ace: Morning Peaches.

Nessa: Morning!

(I lean forth and brush my lips over his.)

Ace: I could get used to this, waking up next to you every morning.

Nessa: I still can't believe you made me spend the night. I am going to be in trouble.

Ace: Your mother has to understand that you are grown woman, 26 years old. She can't keep you in her watch all your life.

Nessa: Don't forget that she is trying yo marry me off to Lefa. Brian might arrive anytime now, he is going to kill is if he knows.

Ace: (kissing my cheeks) We will deal with that when we get there. We promised ourselves that we will not let the circumstances surrounding us tear us apart.

(My phone rings and i groan before i reach for it, i know this means that my little bubble moment is over. I glance at the screen and it flashes "April" Liam's girlfriend.)

Nessa: April!

April: Where are you? Your mother is ready to send a search party for you...

(Ace decides to play dirty, i almost jump up as i feel his tongue on my flesh. I bite my lower lip to suppress a moan that is about to escape mouth.)

April: Vanessa are you there?

Nessa: Yes! Tell her i will be there at the top of the hour.

(I hang up my phone putting it away, and open my legs a little bit wider to allow the sexy thing to do what he wants with me. An hour later we stand outside his house, he is wearing nothing on top exposing his well built torso, he is the only doctor that i know that looks like this, most of the doctors are short with bellies, some skinny but Ace looks more like a gym instructor

than a doctor. He is my own version of Charles Michael Davis or should i say Marcel from the Originals. He traps me between the car, his bare chest on mine, he bites his lower lip and i clench my legs together, tighten them to ease the ache between my legs. He is doing it on purpose he knows how much this affect me.)

Ace: Are you sure I can't pursue you stay longer?

Nessa: You can but i beg you not to. I need to leave.

Ace: When will i see you again?

Nessa: Can we go away this weekend?

Ace: Okay, just the two of us?

Nessa: Yep just me and you.

Ace: Okay. See you on Friday Peaches.

(His lips crush on me, a lityle rough, he is being possessive. I pull away and get in my car, he stands there watching me as i drive away.)

7 YEARS LATER

Busi

I look at my son, he is now 7 years, such a lovely young boy who i have grown to love whole heartedly being a mother has taught me a whole lot like having to sacrifice mg own happiness for him. Hilda has made sure i know my place in this house since I got married. I

have become a lonely 27 years old woman, Nick has not spent even one night with me since we got married 7 years back, he is in love with Hilda, its not hard yo miss how his eyes light up when she is in the room. On top of that i have to watch on the sidelines the only man i ever loved Liam, love another woman in front of me. Over the years he has grown into such a handsome yet powerful man. Nick has stepped down making him the youngest CEO in the country, ever since he took over he has taken the company to another level. He is Hilda second hand man, very soon. He might even take over from her. He lives on the mansion with his girlfriend, i thought he will never settle down but he finally did and it is evident that he loves her very much. The affection that once belongs to me now belongs to April.

Quinton: Aunty, mommy said you are taking me to school today.

(Above everything else this is what hurts most my own son calls me Aunty, while he calls Hilda mommy. I have to live everyday, watching my own flesh addressing me as aunty. I wipe my tears away and look at him.)

Busi: Okay big boy. Where did i put those keys?

(I glance at the mirror, the only attractive thing i have left is my big marble eyes, my face has lost its spark, looking thin, the cheek bones showing, i have lost my once beautiful body, the curves are gone, i have lost weight from a size 34 to a 28!)

Quinton: Aunty, you mean this keys?

(He says as he waves the car keys at me.)

Busi: Yes my boy, those keys. Now should we get going?

Quinton: Yes.

(I smile at him, as i take his little hand and start going to the front door. The reason why i am still stuck in this house, in this marriage, is all because of him. If i try walking out i am not sure if i will ever see him again. My third lesson from Hilda: Mother's Love.)

Quinton: Mommy, Aunty Busi is taking me to school.

(H says as he throws his hands around her)

Hilda: (kissing his cheek) My big boy is going to school.

Darima: Good riddance, did you have to brainwash a little boy also. When does your evilness ever stop Hilda.

(Handing Quinton to me)

Hilda: Take him to school. I don't have time to listen to this. Baby go with mommy Busi to school okay.

(I drive to his school, we singing along in the car just this little moments with him make me absolutely content. I don't know how many times i wished i could run away with him but I

know they will go to the lengths of earth to find me. I get off the car and walk him to his class, i kiss his forehead as i watch him run into his class.)

Voice: He is a lovely young boy.

(I turn around and i find myself starring in the most captivating brown eyes i have ever seen. He smiles at me and my heart has palpitations reminding me what what it feels like to have a crush.)

Busi: Yes he is.

(I say as i turn to walk away. I cannot allow myself to feel such things. I am finally getting my life in order i cannot mess things up again. I look at my watch and decide to head to the mall

before i go to see my psychologist. I finally decided to deal with my issues, to deal with the rape issue and my addiction. Getting my power back!)

Man: Wait!

Busi: (i raise my hand showing him my wedding band) I am married.

Man: (smiling) I am Atang.

(His response takes me by surprise and i smile.)

Atang: At least Married can smile.

Busi: (rolling my eyes) It was nice meeting you

Atang.

(I turn and rush to my car before he can say anything. Before i can do anything stupid, i drive away.)

7 YEARS LATER

JOY / Hailey

I stand in my art room, my escape room, pouring my emotions once again in the art piece before me. After countless suicide attempts, i found something that steals away the feelings temporary. The first two years after the incident where worse, i sunk into depression, tried so many times take my life, drinking pills and cutting wrists. I don't know if i got lucky or not, but every time my father managed to save my life. I got admitted into a mental institution

for a year and when i got out, my father but a screen wall around our home and i never left home again. I began with growing flowers in the house and later my artistic instincts took over and I began drawing. Now i have an art gallery and a hired agent who runs it for me. The only time i can roam the streets is at night, when there is no one to judge me or look warily at the "betrayed" brand on my cheek. My dad passed away a year ago and i moved to the city to be close to my gallery, people who buy my work know me as Hailey. I name i created to avoid The Thompson family.

April: Hailey!

(I turn and smile at my agent. She has been there for me in everything.)

Joy: What is it April?

April: The buyer has made another purchase. His secretary says that he wants to meet you.

(Ever since I started the gallery, there is one buyer who has been buying my work. He has asked to meet me so many times.)

Joy: Let him know that I am out of the country in business.

April: But....

Joy: (interrupting her) No April! You know very well that i can't meet him.

April: I don't get why you want to stay anonymous. People are in love with your work Hailey even my future in laws have your work in your home. They always praise it that at times i wish i can just tell them that i know you.

Joy: (shouting) No April! Don't ever tell anyone you know me. You hear me? Promise me April that you will never reveal my identity.

April: I promise.

Joy: I am sorry, my life is complicated April. I have my reasons why i want to stay unknown. Please respect them.

April: Okay! I won't.

Joy: Thank you.

April: Nice painting, who is she? She looks innocent.

Joy: Someone from my past, who have a heart so pure. Someone i miss so dearly.

April: So you are making a portrait of her so you can present it to her.

Joy: No! I am the last person she want to to see. I am making it to myself, so i can talk to it.

April: Huh?

Joy: Never mind.

April: I brought the account books.

Joy: Leave them on my table i will see them once i am done.

April: Okay boss lady..

(I concentrate my energy on the work in front of me. I shut the world out and when i finally drop the pencil to the ground, I stare at the picture as tears run down my face. I have drawn Naledi, my old friend, the truest friend i ever had. I miss you Naledi Moroka. I hope you are okay.)

7 YEARS LATER

NALEDI

(Narrated)

(Her natural hair tied back, a stethoscope around her neck, she wore her white coat on top of her deep meroon, empere tie back scrub top and trousers. She pushed the stretcher forward running with towards the door with two nursed to meet the ambulance that was coming. Once it arrivrd they attended to the patient.)

Naledi: tell them to get the prepared for surgery.

(She pushed the stretcher forth while the two nurses pushed the other ones following her. The hospital emergency room was the busiest at night.)

Naledi: (looking at the patient) this is going to hurt but i need you to be strong for me, can you

do that for me?

(The young man nodded his head, fear evident in his eyes. She held his twisted ankle and looked at him fiercely.)

Naledi: Okay i am going to count to 5 then twist okay? Here we go 1, 2, 3.

(She twisted at 3 making the patient scream in agony.)

Naledi: (talking to the nurse) Take him to the x-ray.

(Another nurse called her)

Nurse: Dr Moroka! Come we are losing the patient.

(She turned and run to the other patient, pulling curtains for privacy as she performed a CPR on him. Once he gained his consciousness he ran with with him to the surgery room, where the team was already waiting for her.)

Naledi

(OH heavenly father! Why didnt you ever warn me that being a doctor was a stressful job! I sighed as I sat in my car as i started my car. It has been 2 years since i returned home, two years of spending almost my Monday to Sunday in a hospital. I glance at my watch and sigh! I hope i am not late tonight. I smile as i pull in front of my house to see the lights still

on. I walk in and he smiles at me as he walks to me to kiss my forehead.)

Travis: Hey love!

Naledi: Hey!

Travis: Long day?

Naledi: You have no idea. Thank you for today.

Travis: It is my pleasure. I need to go i have been waiting for you to return.

Naledi: I guess it is time i got a stay in maid.

Travis: You can always hire me.

Naledi: From being a big accountant to a maid. I think that will be a downfall.

(He comes to me and wraps his hands around my waist, as he kisses me before hugging me).

Travis: You take a bath and relax. I will see you tomorrow my doctor.

Naledi: Tomorrow love.

(I walk him to the door locking it behind him. We have been dating for a year now. He is a good guy just that my job is putting a strain on our relationship. I am barely ever around. I kick off my shoes and walk to the kitchen, to warm up my food. I sit down and start devouring in.)

Kailyn: Mommy!

(I stop and look at my bundle of joy. She is wearing her pyjamas and gown on top, dragging her doll. I walk to her and pick her up.)

Naledi: Baby bear! What are you still doing up this time?

Kailyn: I missed you. Mommy can i sleep with you tonight.

Naledi: Of course my Anaya can sleep with mommy anytime she want to.

(I kiss her soft baby cheeks.)

.

[06/02, 16:22] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 84

Unedited

"Each day I have to make a new promise to myself to be brave than my past, to be stronger than a struggle. So i may find a bigger adventure regardless of the risk." - Chrissie Pinney

Naledi

(Flashback

7 years back

(It has been a month since i broke up with Brian. A month since he came into my apartment in the middle of the night to leave me a big brown envelope and steal a kiss. A month since i last heard from any of the Thompsons including Vanessa not that i blame her. I told her i wanted nothing to do with her after my break up with Brian. I was wrong to pull her into our mess but i was hurting at the moment. A month in which i couldn't keep anything in my stomach. At first i thought it was just stages of break-up and being heart broken but the doctor confirmed everything when Marcel couldn't keep up now, ended up dragging me to the hospital.)

Dr: When last did you have your menstruation?

Naledi: I am not sure i have been under a lot of stress lately.

Dr: Your test results are back, just like I suspected. You are pregnant Naledi.

(A cold shiver ran across me as i stared at the doctor. Waking back home, my mind ovethinking. My hands instantly went to touch the necklace Brian left for me in the big envelope. And his last words " You deserve better, i am not the man for you Naledi. Be happy!". He did not only leave me heart broken but with a child.)

(End of flashback)

Kailyn: Mommy! Then what happened? Did the big bear ever come back?

(I look at her and smile. I don't know how many times i have narrated this story to her. Our own

bedtime story.)

Naledi: No big bear never came back but he left mommy bear with a baby bear, who had his big amber eyes.

Kailyn: I wish big bear could come back to mommy and baby bear.

Naledi: Time to sleep young lady.

(She kisses my cheek and curls up in my bed. I pull a blanket over her and lie on bed thinking. When i can't get any sleep i wake up and open my drawer, taking out the necklace. My hands touch it, it i touch where it has been encoded " Be happy Star. Love BKD." I wonder where he is now, is he married, is he happy where he is? After learning the truth, i spent days wishing i

could've reacted early. Anaya Kailyn Dlamini! I gave her her father's surname, i owed her and him that much. My precious baby, my love child. I get in bed and kiss her Forehead)

Naledi: I love you, baby bear.

(Reaching for my phone i call my mother.).

Bulelwa: (sleepy) Ledi.

Naledi: Ma! Did i wake you up?

Bulelwa: No what is it? Is Anaya sick?

Naledi: No! I just missed you. Can we come home this weekend?

Bulelwa: Please do! You sound sad, are you okay?

Naledi: I am, Travis wants to introduce me to his family.

Bulelwa: And you? How do you feel about that?

Naledi: I don't know, i love him ma! But not the same way as Anny's father. I don't know if i am ready for a big commitment.

Bulelwa: You can't keep tormenting yourself like this, you being unfair on both yourself and Travis. You can't wait your whole life for a man you are not even sure if he is married. It has been 7 years Naledi let go.

Naledi: I am over him Ma but i just don't want to rush into anything.

Bulelwa: Then tell him, be honest about how you feel.

(I look at my screen an incoming call from Travis.)

Naledi: We will talk when i get there, let me take another call.

(I hang up and pick his call.)

Naledi: My love?

Travis: You are not sleeping yet?

Naledi: No! I was still catching up with my two girls.

Travis: How is my girl doing?

Naledi: Sleeping, she told me you took her to the park and fed her ice cream.

Travis: Daddy's princess, she deserves to be spoiled.

Naledi: Thank you.

Travis: For?

Naledi: Everything, I love you.

Travis: I love you more.

Naledi: Lets go out tommorrow, just you and me. I will get babysitter for Kailyn.

Travis: Looking forward to it. Goodnight Star.

Naledi: Snuggle tight.

(I hang up and put my head on the pillow as i recall the day i met Travis again. The guy from Club Miguel.)

(Flashback

I stare at Anaya and laugh even though i don't mean to in this situation. My car has a break down and the rain promising to drop any minute. Baby bear is busy hiking.

Naledi: Where did you learn to do that?

Kailyn: i saw Grandma doing it.

(I look at her and laugh. A car pulls over and a man steps outside. I recognise him but i forgot where i must have seen him.)

Travis: I never thought i would see you again, Naledi right?

(I nod my head watching him warily.)

Travis: Travis we meet through Liam. Years back at Club Miguel.

(Instantly i remember the incident at the club, the guy who was willing to fight Big be... no i mean Brian for me.)

Naledi: Hi!

Travis: looks like you a ride. Come i will take you home while someone comes to tow the car.

Naledi: We don't want to impose.

Travis: You are not (picking up Kailyn) Plus i want to meet the young lady here. She looks a lot like the guy from the club. Is she hers?

Naledi: Yep she is.

Travis: He gave you a beautiful daughter. She has your innocent looks and his big amber eyes.

(He says as he opens the car door for me to get inside.)

End of flashback

And that's how it all began with Travis, he began breaking down the little walls i built around me and my daughter. After i had Anaya, i decided to give up on love so that i wouldn't confuse my daughter with different men in my life. For almost 6 years my life revolved around her. I put my arms around her as i snuggle close to her, my love child, baby bear.

Nessa

I glance across the table and Lefa smiles at me. "Wipe the smile of his face with that wine." Petty says. How I wish Petty, how i wish. I look at mom and she gives a warning eye. We are having a family dinner, Lefa is our guest for tonight.

Nick: How is business going son?

("They are not on the father- son basis? " my inner woman says as she claps her hands. I almost burst out laughing.)

Lefa: It is quite going well. We are partnering with The Mokoena Company very soon.

Hilda: Such a reputable company.

Busi: I was wondering if i could go home this weekend with Quinton?

Hilda: No problem my dear, i am sure your parents must be missing him.

Darima: I don't get why you have to seek permission. You take your child and go wherever you want.

Liam: Excuse me, i need to rush somewhere.(Kissing April's cheek) i will see you on a bit love.

Nessa: I am also going away this upcoming

weekend.

Hilda: No you are not?

Nessa: Ma! I told you so many time should i write it on my forehead so you get it, i am not interested in marrying him.

Hilda: (angrily) Vanessa Thompson.

(I stand up pushing the chair.)

Nessa: No! I am not allowing you to choose my future for me. If you want to marry into the Moeng family then go ahead and marry Lefa. It shouldn't be a problem since dad has already married my age mate.

Darima: (putting a hand over her mouth) Good riddance! This is what happens when you disrespect your husband in front of your children. Now they are giving you a taste of your medicine.

(Ma squeezes the glass until it breaks in her hand.)

Hilda: Keep quite!

Darima: No! Koore o ikgonentse nna hela le Busi o palelwa ke ngwana wa gago. Deal with your bull.

Voice: Here i was thinking i might surprise everyone. Does the drama in this house ever stop? Even after 7 years this the same.

(We all turn to the entrance of the door, there stands my handsome brother, all smiles next to him is a man i don't know, he has the most piercing blue eyes, black tousled hair and a perfect upright nose. He looks buff and a bit taller, i notice Brian has also gotten a bit bigger since i saw him. I notice that they are wearing similar outfits.)

Brian: Will we get the welcome back home i deserve or should we just go back?

(His lips turn and he smiles. His beautiful genuine smile. He looks happy, genuinely happy.)

[06/02, 16:23] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 85

Unedited

"When their glances met, they understood one another. The power that lay within both their souls met, and, as it were clasped hands. " - Emmuska Orczy , The Scarlet Pimpernel

Nessa

(I move to from my seat and basically throw my hands around him. He chuckles as he hugs me and spins me around laughing so carefree.)

Brian: (pinching my cheeks) Peaches!

Nessa: Who are you and what have you done with my brother?

Brian: Man! It is so great to great to be back.

(He says as he goes to my mom and hugs her.)

Brian: Queen of my heart.

Hilda: Oh God! I missed you Kgotlaesele.

Brian: I missed you more MaKgotlaesele.

(He moves along to dad. And hugs him also)

Brian: Pops! How have you been old man? You even have a belly, was i gone that long?

Nick: Good to have you back.

Brian: You must be April. I am Brian, the family villain.

(He kisses her hand.)

April: Heard so much about you.

Brian: Good things i hope.

(She shakes her hand as he moves on to Busi)

Brian: Ao! Mothers is it my eyes or you have lost weight? Come on give me a hug i promise i dont bite well not yet actually.

(Busi stands up and hugs him.)

Darima: Another little devil is back as if this house has not enough devils already.

Brian: Grandma D, i am surprised you are still here. I must say you have overstayed your visit, 7 years wow but nevertheless i missed you loud smart mouth.

(He bends and kisses her cheeks. Liam walks into the room.)

Liam: What is the whole commotion about?

Brian: B**ich! I am back.

(They bump their heads together and hug each other.)

Brian: (looking at Busi) Where is my son mothers?

Busi: He is sleeping.

Brian: Now that's a bummer, looked forward to seeing him. Okay everyone meet my (he clears his throat) meet my husband.

(Darima drops her glass of juice.)

Hilda: (astounded) What?

Nick: Your what?

Nessa: My ears must be pulling pranks on me.

(He and his friend crack up and burst out laughing, every looks at them)

Brian: I told you that they will have heart attack of we pull this stunt. I am just joking, we wore matching outfits to make you think i have become gay.

Liam: I knew you loved p***y too much to be chowing a**es now.

Brian: You know me so well. You all have heard his name but never met him, it is my pleasure to introduce my best friend to you all, Thierry Moreno. Thierry this is the insane family i have telling you about.

(He goes around greeting all of us before joining us for dinner. The tension on the room

gets replaced by laughter and catching up.)

Busi

After last night dinner i decide to treat myself out to a day at Spa. Brian came back a little bit changed, no longer rigid like in the past. He was so carefree last night. I lock the door and start walking to the entrance of the Hotel. As i walk I almost turn back and walk out as my glances meet with the Atang guy. Why is fate playing with my future like this? He starts walking to me, my feet can't move, i remain frozen in one place until he reaches.

Atang: Married! What a big coincidence.

(I roll my eyes and look at him again.)

Busi: Atang right?

Atang: We both know that you did not forget my name so don't pretend you did.

Busi: Busisiwe!

Atang: Huh?

Busi: That's my name, and stop calling me married.

Atang: A lovely name for a lovely lady.

Busi: Now if you will excuse me i have an appointment to honor.

Atang: You are always rushing somewhere.

Busi: Time is essence.

Atang: Are you here to meet your husband?

Busi: Why would i meet with my husband in a hotel ? I am here for the Spa.

Atang: Can i ask you out for lunch?

Busi: Are you blind? Can't you see this wedding band?

Atang: I am not asking you to sleep with me just lunch.

Busi: The answer is no. Unless you have a death wish, i will suggest you stare away from me.

(I turn and walk out of the restaurant my mood totally ruined, without watching where i am going I bump into someone, causing my handbag to fall to the ground. She bends to pick it up, and hands it to me. I get a shock of a lifetime as she straighten to give me my handbag.)

Candy: I am sor..... Busi!

Busi: Candice!

(I look at her baby bump, she is glowing, her skin so flawless like those models who always

appear on vogue magazine. It is hard not to miss the big sparkling diamond on her finger.)

Candy: Wow! I never thought i would see you again.

Busi: You look beautiful.

Candy: Thank you! You have lost weight?

(A man comes carrying a baby girl and hold Candy by her hand.)

Calvin: My love are you done?

Candy: Yes! Munch meet my former classmate Busi. Busi meet my fiancê Calvin and our baby

Legae.

Busi: Nice meeting you.

Cal: Same wise.

Candy: Actually i am getting married next month i would love it if you can make it.

Busi: You will send the invitation to the Thompson residence. It was nice seeing you but i need to go.

(I start walking to my car. I move as fast as my feet can take me, there is a big lump in my throat. I fumble with my keys as i try to unlock the car, tears are streaming down my face making it difficult for me to see properly.

Someone touches my shoulder and turns me around i get embraced into a big hug that makes me cry even more.)

Atang: Shh! Its okay princess. It is okay.

(He says as he soothes me on the back. I get a hiccup.)

Narrated

Naledi: Can we pass by Woolworths in Sebele. I need to buy the madam a few things.

Travis: Okay my love.

(We are coming back from our outing at

Phakalane Golf resort. He holds my hand as he drives.)

Naledi: I have been thinking.

Travis: About?

Naledi: I think i am ready to take this relationship to another level.

Travis: Naledi!

Naledi: I will avail myself this weekend to miss your family this weekend.

Travis: Are you sure?

Naledi: No i am Naledi!

(He chuckles as he let go of my hand to park.)

Travis: Go right in, i will find you inside.

(I get off and walk i to WoolWorths, i fix my white trousers, and half cap as i grab the shopping basket. Going to the food section, a cologne, a cologne i know so well hit my nostrils and i immediately lift my eyes looking around. Our glances meet, i feel myself getting jittery as he bites his lower lip, his amber eyes roaming over me. The ferocity on his eyes made me squirm, there is a hitch in my breathing and my heartbeat escalating as my body hums with tingling sensation. He looks different but different in a good way, what am i even saying.)

Travis: There you are i have been looking for you my love.

(He says as he wraps his hands around my waist and rest his chin on my shoulder. Talk about cock-blocking. I look over my shoulder once more and he is gone.)

Naledi: (giving him my fake smile) Let us get the things. I want to go see Anaya.

Travis: You miss her.

Naledi: Yes a lot!

(We buy what we need and go to teller to pay off. My little encounter with bigger bear has

shaken me a bit. As i wait with Travis in the cue to pay, i can feel his eyes at my back, how is it that he still has this big effect on me. I glance once more over my shoulders and he is two people away from where i stand, with a guy who has the most piercing blue eyes over. They are looking at me. I look at him and once again our eyes meet, and hold the the stare. The connection is as strong as ever, as if there is a telepathy between our hearts. When did he get here? Where has he been? He bites his lower lip, the ache in my heart magnifies, this man is a danger to my existence. God created him to make me sinful. I look at him again before breaking the bond, "so many dreams in his eyes, my only wish is that one day I can be one." - Stephanie Bennett' Henry

[06/02, 16:23] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 86

Unedited

"Whenever you're at a low point in your life,
always remember that a high point around the
corner." - Unknown

Narrated

(Brian looked at them especially her as she walked out of the shop holding hands with Travis. He smirked of all people he never thought Travis will be the one to replace him. Liam's party friend. His eyes roamed over her body, she has gotten a bit wider at the bottom, her a*s and hips a bit bigger, he looked at how the white slacks she was wearing showed her glorious curves. The pink golf t-shirt was a bit tight on her, tucked in the slacks. She turned a bit and looked at him before walking out of the shop. He stared at her contemplating whether to go after her or what? Within an instant he

dropped the monkey to the ground.)

Brian: (turning to walk to the door) Fu*k this.

(Thierry holds his hand stopping him)

Thierry: Where are you going? Leave her.

Brian: I am going to say Hi.

Thierry: You might cause a scene.

Brian: (amusingly) Since when does a "Hi" cause a scene.

Thierry: I know that look Dlamini.

Brian: (smirking) I don't know what you are talking about?

(He stalks out of the shop and runs towards them. He reaches for her as she is about to open the car door, and shut the door as she traps her in between the car.)

Brian: Baby cakes!

(Naledi looks up, her innocent eyes meet his and he loses himself in them. His heart beat so loudly against his buffy chest.)

Travis: Satane o mala mantsho! The mighty Dlamini is back in the city. Move away from my girl please.

(He says as he pushes him away. Brian gives him, his wicked smile as he crosses his arms over his chest.)

Brian: (camlly) I see you have grown some balls boy. I am not here to fight i just wanted to say hi to baby cakes.

Travis: Keep your hi to yourself.

Thierry: Why not let the pretty lady speak for herself? I mean she has a mouth after all.

Travis: And who are you?

(Naledi holds his hand)

Naledi: Its okay. He has said his "hi". So can we leave?

(Brian smirks and nods his head. Travis is about to walk to the drivers seat when Thierry steps in front of him.)

Thierry: I think you are forgetting (touching his cheek) pretty boy.

Travis: (shoving his hand away) What?

(He indicates with his head to where Brian is opening the car door for Naledi and bows after closing the door once she is inside.)

Thierry: Chivalry pretty boy! You open the car

door for a lady especially a pretty lady it
someone might just beat you to it, another
gentleman. (He shrugs his shoulders amused.)

(Brian watch as they drive to join the main road)

Brian: I want my girl back.

Thierry: I saw that one coming. One step at a
time my guy, now you have a meeting with the
university in an hour.

Brian: Shit! I forgot about that.

Thierry: Are you sure you want to go back to
being a lecturer?

Brian: Yes i am. I want two things actually now its three things, being a lecturer again, taking over Club T and latest addition Baby cakes.

(Thierry looks at him and shakes his head)

-----'

In Travis's Car

(Travis hold the steering wheel keeping his eyes on the road while on the inside he isn't boiling with rage. Naledi put her hand over his hand.)

Naledi: Don't let them get to you.

Travis: Just who do they think they are? Why did you even get in when he opened the car door for you?

Naledi: (chuckles) Jealousy makes you bitter my love. What was i supposed to do just stand there?

Travis: What is he even doing back? I thought you said he was in America.

Naledi: Well looks like he is back, in his letter he did not stipulate when he will be back plus you can't have expected him to stay away his whole life.

Travis: You seem excited, happy that your old love is back, can finally play happy family.

Naledi: I can't believe you just saying that.

(He pulls off on the side of the road and look at her. He turns her face and looks into her eyes.)

Travis: I am sorry u shouldn't have said that, it just that i don't want to lose you Naledi. I love you, God knows i love you with all my heart.

Naledi: You won't lose me Travis, i love you too and i am with you because i want to not because Brian has been out of the country. I am not going to leave you for him. Especially him okay.

Travis: Are you sure? Does this mean we are still going to meet my family this weekend?

Naledi: Yes, i was serious about taking this relationship to the next level. No Brian formed against shall prosper. I love you.

Travis: I love you more Ledi.

(He hugs her and kisses her before joining the main road again. He stole glances at her time and again, his heart beating rapidly against his chest after their encounter with Brian he was really scared for his relationship.)

Busi

(I park outside the mansion and decide to stay in the car as i stare at his cellphone in my car. It has been so long since someone noticed me, noticed the tears in my eyes. It has been long since someone cared. It has been so long since i felt goosebumps in my skin and little butterflies on my skin. So long since i felt my old heart beating against my ribcage. Someone

knocks on the window and Hilda gets in she sits on the passenger seat.)

Hilda: You look lively today.

Busi: Thank you, must be the spa.

Hilda: You know you remind me so much if my old self, i see myself in you maybe that's why after all this years i can't do anything to you.

Busi: (puzzled) oh okay!

Hilda: I know you are going to think that this is one of my pranks on you but its not. I have stolen so much if your youth, today i saw my children happy, Brian came back looking bubbly, i haven't seen him like that in ages. As we sat at

the dinner table last night everyone was happy except the young lady who sat across me. You made bad choices but you shouldn't live your whole life in regret. I no longer want to feel guilty about your sadness.

Busi: What is that supposed to mean?

Hilda: I am yet to discuss with Nick but i want to open a talk show for you. You have shares in a media house time you out it to good use. Help people out there, young people like you, who might be battling with addictions, wrong choices and crowds. Be there voice and role model.

(I look at her surprised.)

Hilda: I know it is quite a shock bit its

something, getting your power back. You can't be sad all your life girl, remember Whenever you're at a low point in your life, always remember that a high point around the corner. You think about what i said.

(She steps out of the car closing the door behind her and i stare at her as she walks towards the garden. She always leaves me astonished . It is really hard to understand her and how her mind works.)

NARRATED

(He stands looking at the artistic piece on his penthouse. Something about it captivated him, drew his attention to it. He had the artist's work in his home and office. Over the years he has made a collection of the artist work. His

greatest wish was to meet her so he can personally thank her for the amazing work. He picked the phone and dialed his personal assistant.)

P.A: Sir!

Lefa: Have you found who Hailey Roberts is?

P.A: No sir. The agent said Ms Roberts is put of the country.

Lefa: Is she always out of the country.

P.A: Most artists want to stay unknown i think Ms Roberts is one of them

Lefa: Why would she want to hide herself when her work is so captivating. Out of this world. Please keep on pushing i really want to meet her.

P.A: I will give it my first priority sir.

(He hangs up and sighs as he pours himself some whisky.)

Lefa: Who are you Hailey Roberts ?

[06/02, 16:23] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 87

Unedited

"This look of thine will hurl my soul from heaven." - William Shakespeare, Othello

Hailey/Joy

For the first time in a while i step outside my apartment, the sun shines on my face i wish can pull off my over size hoodie and just soak my skin in the warmth it provides. I pull it over my face more as i walk to my art gallery, it is closed for a day so i can work there on arranging my new paintings for display. Winter is fast approaching, the wind is a bit colder, i will have to visit my father's grave very soon for his death anniversary.

I walk inside and pull off the hoodie remaining only in long sleeves tshirt and my working overalls. Artistic work come so naturally for me, that i lose myself sometimes doing it like today the rambling of my stomach brings me back to

reality. I have so much to do so instead of going home i decide to order pizza and drink. Just like all other days i put the money by the counter as i hide behind it. The wind chimes by the door tinkle announcing that the pizza guy is here.

Hailey: Leave it on top of the counter, the money is there, you can keep the change, thank you.

(I say hiding behind the counter. The door opens and closes again. He must be gone, i take a deep breath and stand to my feet but only to get the shock of lifetime as i find myself starring into a stranger's face. I immediately turn giving him my back.)

Hailey: We are closed for the day.

Him: I am aware? Why are you hiding?

Hailey: Please leave, the gallery will be opened tomorrow.

Him: And if i don't do as you say?

(His voice sounds deep and sounds so authoritative.)

Him: Hailey Roberts right?

(My body tenses at the mentionof my adopted name.)

Hailey: Ms Roberts is out of town Mr....

(i trail of as i realise that i don't know his name.)

Him: (chuckles) Lies! The pizza man said the delivery was for Ms H. Roberts.

Hailey: Please leave.

Him: I am a big fan of you work Hailey. So please don't send me away, can i just meet the artist who has given me so much hope in the future.

Hailey: I am sorry but i can't.

Him: I am not leaving until you turn to face me.

(I stand facing the wall for the longest time , i can feel him behind me watching me. Slowly i turn around until i face him, he is so good at

hiding his reactions because his face does not reveal anything. Most people have showed a wide range of reaction when they finally see my face. His stares at him then walks to me extending his hand as a smile come across his handsome face.)

Him: Lefakae Moeng, i am your number one fan.

Hailey: Hailey Roberts.

(I shake his hand as our hands clasp i get a tingling effect, he raises my hand up and kisses it.)

Lefa: It is nice finally meeting you Ms Roberts.

Naledi

(I wake up to an empty bed, Trav no longer in bed next to me. I listen to the noise coming from outside the room. Sounds like the king and princess are awake. I get off and pull on Travis's t-shirt as i follow the source of the voice. I find them in the kitchen, Anaya is on the kitchen counter while Travis is next to her, their faces are covered in flour. Priceless moments, i take a picture of them before i make them aware of my presence)

Naledi: (clearing my throat) So what do we have here? What are we making?

Anaya: Mommy, we are making muffin.

(I walk to her and kiss her chubby cheeks. Then stand on my toes and kiss Trav on the cheek

also.)

Naledi: Good morning!

Trav: Morning sthandwa same.

Anaya: Morning mommy!

Naledi: How is my favourite girl doing this morning?

Trav: She was up before me. Thought you would sleep a bit longer.

Naledi: You and Kailyn had the whole house on noise. How do you expect me to sleep?

Travis: We are done, now can my favourite girls sit down so i can serve them their food.

(We have breakfast then spend the whole in doors i clean the house and prepare lunch while they play video games and with dolls. In an hour we will be leaving to his household to meet his family. I am a bit skeptical and nervous about the whole thing.)

Naledi: Babe do you think the dress is showing too much? Should i change? Do you think they will find it inappropriate?

(He walks to me and takes my hand makes me sit down next to him on the bed.)

Trav: Now lets take breathing exercises, close your eyes and breath in and out slowly.

(I close my eyes and do as he instructs me.)

Trav: Now stop worrying yourself. My parents will love you. You know why because you are most beautiful yet humble person i ever met. Even if they don't approve of you, that changes nothing because I love you and that's all that matters.

Naledi: (I look at him and smile) I love you more.

Trav: Now wrap it up so I can finally go show you off.

(I laugh as i stand up to put on my shoes. Before we head out i kiss baby bear on the forehead.)

Naledi: The girl should be tucked at 8pm if i am not yet back. No staying up past bed time.

Anaya: Yes mommy.

Naledi: Nolly, don't let the girl tell you otherwise. Don't feed her sweets.

Travis: I think my princess deserves some ice cream.

Naledi: No ice cream what so ever. Let us go.

(We walk out of the house.)

BUSI

(I stand by the window peeking outside time and again. Apparently my brother is bringing his girlfriend over, for the first time in his life.)

Bontle: Just come and help me out, stop looking outside.

Busi: Im curious ma. You can't blame.

Bontle: Come and help me mma.

Quinton: (excitedly) Aunty , uncle Travis is here.

Bontle: Great they are here.

Busi: You see i am not the only one who is

excited.

Bontle: Go set the table.(calling out) Aone tell your father that dinner will be ready in 5 minutes.

(Travis opens the door followed by the mysterious lady. I set the table quickly so i can go and meet her.)

Bontle: Finally he brings someone home. Welcome my daughter.

Naledi: Thank you.(handing her flowers and chocolates) This are for you.

Bontle: Thank you they are very lovely.

Travis: Ma meet Naledi, my girlfriend. Naledi meet my mother Bontle.

Naledi: It is a pleasure meeting you Mrs Kenosi.

Bontle: Please call me Bontle.

Busi: Hello!

(They turn to face me and i get the shock of a lifetime. My eyes pop out of the sockets.)

Naledi: (astounded) Busi!

Busi: (surprised) Naledi, what are you doing here?

Bontle: Ke ngwetsi yame.

Busi: Wow! What a twist.

Travis: Babe meet my little sister Busi, her baby boy Quinton and the tall guy there that's my little brother Aone.

Naledi: Well it is nice meeting you all. Busi we meet again.

Moagi: I heard voices are they here yet?

Bontle: Yep.

(We all turn to face my father who is joining us in the living room. The minute he faces Naledi,

his facial expression changes from all smiles to shock!)

Moagi: Naledi!

(She looks jolted, her face pale as he stares at my father.)

Naledi: Daddy!

(Whoa! Did she just say Daddy?)

[06/02, 16:23] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 88

Unedited

"The worst battle you have to fight what you know and what you feel." - Unknown

Naledi

****Flashback****

I excitedly ran into the yard when i saw the car parked in front of the house. The white corolla which belongs to my father, it means he is home. I passed the car and ran to the house.

Naledi: (excitedly) Daddy!

(My mom sat on the plastic chair, she held face my little brother Austin who was crying hysterically.)

Naledi: Ma! Where is daddy? His car is outside.

(She pointed to their bedroom, i excitedly rushed forward opening the door of their bedroom. Leslie is sitting on the bed looking at dad who is busy putting his clothes on the bag.)

Naledi: (excitedly) Daddy!

(He looks at me beaming with smiles before picking me up and showering me with kisses.)

Moagi: Daddy's little princess.

Naledi: Are you back for good daddy?

Moagi: No my baby, Daddy is going away for some time but i promise i will be back.

Naledi: But daddy you just got here?

Moagi: I know but haven't i ever fulfilled all the promises i ever made? I promise i will be back, you just be daddy's big girl now and look after mommy and your brothers.

Naledi: But dad....

Moagi: Promise me to keep your promise you and i will keep mine. I will come back.

Naledi: Pinky promise.

(I stood by the gate waving at him as he drove out of the yard, next to him was a woman that i did not pay much attention to.)

****End of Flashback****

****Present Day****

(That was the last time i ever saw my father David Pheto, the 10 years old little girl grew up looking at the road with hope knowing her father will return. She kept her promise and wanted to let him know that she has kept her promise all this years, she has taken care of her mother, her brother Leslie who was 5 now is 21, baby Austin who was 2 years now he is 18 years old. The 10 years old Naledi has grown and became the first doctor in her home village. I don't know how many times i have imagined this moment, meeting him again after all this years, i always wondered if i would ever get the

chance to meet him again. My mother grew tired of having to explain to us about him, her heart grew to resent him so much that she banned us from even mentioning him in her house. She became both a father and a mother to us. My eyes become teary and my face becomes cold as i look up at him.)

Naledi: (softly) Daddy!

(I feel overwhelmed.)

Busi: Whoa! Dad is going on?

(Bontle sinks down looking defeated. Travis look shocked to the core. I look at Busi and wonder what kind of sick game is my Heavenly father playing at, does this mean? Oh no!)

Travis: Naledi, what is going on? What kind of sick game is this? What do you mean daddy?

(I look at him again, he has not moved an inch, remains frozen by the couch.)

Naledi: He is my father, the man i told you about the one who abandones us when i was 10 years old. He is my father David Pheto.

Busi: You must be mistaken, he is my father, Moagi Kenosi not the David Pheto you are talking about.

Travis: Dad what is going on?

Moagi: Naledi is telling the truth i am her father.

(I feel faint, i feel like vomiting. What is this? So i have slept with my own brother? I grab my bag and car keys without looking back i rush outside i need to get out of here. I hear him call after him but i can't be in there, i can't be near him right now. Getting in the car i drive off tears streaming down my face. I park by the side of the road and get off, to vomit!)

Travis: Naledi!

(He says as he holds my braids and hands me a bottle of water. When i lift my head i notice that he has used the other car to follow me.)

Travis: I know this comes as a shock to all of us but let us go back to talk in a more civilized manner.

Naledi: Don't you see, there is nothing civilised about this situation Travis. This discovery changes everything.

Travis: No! It does not change a thing. We did not know anything.

Naledi: Now we know, I feel sick knowing that i have slept with my own brother. Tell me Travis how am i supposed to sleep at night knowing very well that i slept with my brother.

Travis: Stop beating yourself up, I am not Moagi's real son, i am his step son. Busi and Aone are his true children.

Naledi: That does not change anything.

(He pulls me into his arms and hugs me then kiss my forehead wiping my tears away.)

Travis: I love you Naledi. We can work around this. We can get through this together.

Naledi: I am sorry Travis, i love you but this is a hard pill to swallow. I need some time. Time alone. I will contact you.

(I get in the car and drive away leaving him standing by the road.)

Busi

The house remains absolutely quite after Naledi and Travis storm out. I sink into the nearest

couch not trusting my legs for support. Naledi is my sister, wow! Just how twisted is this world. My father walks back in the room holding a plastic same time as Trav storms back in the house shutting the door behind him.

Travis: Explain to us, explain to us how the hell you are Naledi's father.

Moagi: Sit down i will answer all your questions.

(He pours the contents of the plastic he is holding on the table. There are about 5 passports and 5 identity cards.)

Moagi: Before i say anything, i need you to understand that the information i am about to tell you is confidential, if you reveal it you will not live to see the next day.

(We all nod our heads)

Moagi: The truth is that i am not an accountant, the whole accountant thing is a facade to hold the truth.

Busi: So if you are not an accountant then what are you?

(He looks nervous.)

Moagi: Have you ever heard of a group called "The Mask Masters."

Travis: Yah, apparently it is a group men hired by government to eliminate any threat.

Moagi: Well i am part of that group. I am an assassinator. I used different names and Identity documents time and again depending on my assignment.

(He passes the documents and i stare at them, the man in all pictures is my own father, some photos he is wearing glasses, some he has beard and hair so on and forth. Moagi Kenosi, David Pheto, Herbert Erickson, Mompoti Moloji, and Mogorosi Direng.)

Moagi: 5 months after you were born Busi, i was given an assignment in Palapye, i had to nail big drug dealer there. I met a woman there named Bulelwa, Naledi's mother. She did not know about my marital status because I was using the David Pheto identity, i had an affair, Naledi was the result of that affair. Instead of quittibg

i began leaving a double life Moagi Kenosi your father, and David Pheto. Naledi's father, her mother become the other woman without even knowing, we had Leslie after Naledi then Austin after Les.

Busi: Wow so not only do i have a sister out there but also two brothers.

Travis: Are there more children that we should know about? Children of Mogorosi , Hebert or Mompati?

Moagi: No! There are no other children out there.

Travis: Why did you leave her? Why leave her with so many children?

Moagi: Their life was in danger, the assignment got risky so i needed to lay low a little.

Busi: thats no excuse to leave your children.
After that why didn't you go back?

Moagi: I know its selfish but i thought they were better of without me.

Busi: After all this years i had to endure being the black ship of the family but now i can see who i took after. I am cold, manipulating and deceiving just like you dad.

(I get up and walk to my old bedroom. He has stolen so much from me and Naledi. Have i known that she is my sister i could've been more nicer. Had i known that she is my sister, i wouldn't have been spiteful towards her. How

do we build that sisterhood bond when we already have burned bridges?)

[06/02, 16:24] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 89

Unedited

"Sinners judging sinners for sinning differently."-
Unknown

Hailey

(I look across me and he is seated down, his long legs stretched before him. His jacket and tie are gone. We are both tired, he stucked around and helped me with rearranging the gallery. Between us is a box of pizza and two litters if coke.)

Lefa: So how did you come to be an artist.

(Immediately the smile on my face disappears.)

Lefa: I am sorry i didn't mean to make you uncomfortable. You don't have to answer.

Hailey: No its okay. I didn't know i had it in me until i got locked up in a mental institution.

Lefa: I am sorry to hear that.

Hailey: I guess I needed that to get in touch with reality. I have done so many bad things in the past, so bad that i don't think if i ever tell you , you will look at me the same way.

Lefa: No one is a saint in this world, so who am i to judge a sinner like me for sinning differently. We all have a past Hailey.

Joy: A past that make you even change your own name so your old ghosts can't haunt you anymore.

Lefa: A past that i am not proud of, a past that has not only cost me future but my happiness also.

Joy: (raising my glass) Here is to the past that ruined us.

Lefa: No we don't have to dwell in the past anymore. Here is to new beginnings, new friendship and new associations.

Joy: (i look at him and smile) To the future.

(Our glasses touch and we drink our coke. His eyes hold mine, promising so much yet i am afraid to look beyond.)

Joy: You should get going. I am sure Mrs Lefakae Moeng must be waiting.

Lefa: (he looks at me and chuckles) Is this your way of telling me that Mr Hailey Roberts is waiting for you.

Joy: I wish. But i do need to get back to my little sanctuary.

Lefa: I will drop you off then.

Joy: Its actually a walking distance from here.

Lefa: Then i shall you walk you home.

(i lock up and we walk to my apartment. Both of us silent, lost in thoughts. I stop in front of the gate to my apartment.)

Joy: Well we are here.

Lefa: Thank you for today i really enjoyed myself.

Joy: No thank you. I don't know what i would have done without you.

Lefa: I will see you soon Hailey.

Joy: I wouldn't count on it. Till we meet again.

Lefa: Oh wa tshameka wena, i know where you stay lady. I will hunt you down lady.

(I look at him and laugh. A genuine laugh something i haven't done is a while.)

Joy: Can i ask for a favor?

Lefa: Right away.

Joy: Can I have your Saturday afternoon.

Lefa: Enjoyed my company that much?

Joy: Oh! Please don't get too big for your boots. I want to draw you, my thank you for helping me.

Lefa: Can't blame a guy for trying. I will make sure i clear my schedule. In fact i will clear the whole day for you.

Joy: Okay! See you on Saturday.

Lefa: Now go inside, your guardian angel can't leave you without being sure that safely tucked inside.

Joy: Yes sir

(i smile as i salute. Walking in my house, i learn against the door and smile to myself.

She's smiling again, my inside feels like its about to explode with happiness. Haven't felt like this in a long time that i forgotten what it feels likes.)

Vanessa

(We lay facing each other in the his car. It is parked a few houses away from our home. I haven't seen him since Brian got back.)

Nessa: I have a solution to our little situation.

Ace: You ideas are always so bizarre. Lets hear what you brain has cooked this time.

Nessa: Impregnate me.

(he look thunderstuck.)

Ace: What? Are you insane? Do you want my blood in your brother's hands?

(I lean forward and kiss him. The only way i know how to shut him up.)

Nessa: Now would you listen, I'm telling you my love this plan will work.

Ace: Exactly how? I swear Peaches you want me dead.

Nessa: My family is totally against children birn out of wedlock. So if you were to impregnate me believe me they will force you marry you.

Ace: No! I am not using that, as our last resort.

Nessa: Come on babe, plus it will be a bonus.
Having a child with me. Come on don't tell me
you don't think this is a great idea.

Ace: It is tempting but definitely not a great idea.

Nessa: Go and sleep on it. I think this is the last
shot we got to making this relationship work.

(His pager goes off and i lean forward and kiss
him.)

Nessa: Go on, looks like the world still needs
my good doctor.

Ace: I will see you tomorrow maybe i will manage to talk you out of this suicide plan you have.

Nessa: Come on lets go or i might just change my mind about you going to attend that emergency.

(He looks at me and smirks. As i walk into the living room everyone turns to look at me.)

Nessa: What?

Hilda: We thought maybe you have sneaked out again.

Nessa: I just went out to get some air.

Liam: I have ordered pizza. Tonight it is game night.

Brian: You gotten cheeky even got game nights this days?

Darima: I bet you prefer if you were playing Gods and killing people.

Brian: It is gruesome but worth it.

Nick: Scramble or monopoly?

Thierry: Monopoly.

Hilda: I second Thierry on that one.

(The door bell rings.)

Liam: That must be the pizza and our snacks.
Ginah may you get the door please.

(Ma sets off the game for us.)

Ginah: Excuse me! The young senorita is here?

(The whole room goes quite and we stare at her.)

Hilda: (perplexed) Naledi is here?

Ginah: Yes madam. Should i show her in?

Hilda: of course what are still waiting for?

Naledi is always welcome here?

(Thierry, relaxes back on his chair as he takes a sip of his whisky.)

Thierry: This should be much more entertaining than the monopoly.

Brian: She came sooner than I expected.

(I roll my eyes and turn to look at the door, I am a bit nervous, my friend is about to walk in here and I don't know how I am to react. She walks inside wearing a pair of black jeans, black and white Jordans, a white vest and blazer on top. Her natural hair is held in a bun with a white ribbon. She looks beautiful. Next to her is a little baby girl, who looks exactly like her but has amber eyes. My brother's big amber eyes. The

room is absolutely quite.)

Naledi: I am sorry for showing up unannounced. And i apologise also in advance for taking so long.

(She crouches down and whispers in the little girl's ear who smiles. She has Naledi's beautiful smiles.)

Hilda: And who is beautiful princess.

(Anaya looks at Naledi who nods her head. The little girls moves in front of my mother and stretches her hand for a handshake. A gesture which has me smiling like a retardant.)

Anaya: Hello, my name is Anaya Kailyn Dlamini.

I am 6 years old.

("Say what?" Petty asks astonished just like me?
Did she just say Dlamini?)

[06/02, 16:24] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 90

"Two souls don't find each other by simple
accident." - Jorge Luis Borges

Naledi

(I should have done this earlier i know, maybe
introduced her to them the minute we stepped
in Botswana soul but what done is done. All that
matters now is that i don't want my own flesh to
go through the same turmoil i am going through,
i don't want her to despise me like i despise my

father.

I lift my eyes and look at Hilda, who has now on her knees, she looks emotional, any minute now she might burst out and cry. I look at Vanessa and she seems like she might just pass out. Liam looks shocked an element of excitement visible in his eyes. The guy from the shop, with the blue, he looks happy and amused. There is only one person in this room who i am afraid to look at. Taking up courage i finally look at him, his eyes are on him scrutinizing me, they are burning with rage, his jaws tighten together, the veins in his head looks like they might just pop. My eyes almost beg him to at least understand. He turns away looking at his daughter shutting me out.)

Liam: That would make uncle Dlamini.

(Hilda stretches her hand forth)

Hilda: Hi! I am Hilda Thompson, your grandmother. Can i get a hug?

(Anaya nods her head. Hilda hugs her and from the corners of her eyes tears escape. Once separated Anaya with her tiny hands wipes them away.)

Anaya: Don't cry grandma! Mama said big girls don't cry.

(Hilda looks up at me and smiles.)

Hilda: Grandma is not crying baby, she has something in her eye.

Anaya: Mommy said i am coming to meet Big

Bear.

(She says as she looks across the room and her eyes lands on Brian. I knew she would recognise him after all she has his photo by her bed. He walks to her and picks her up then hugs her like his life depends on it. He kiss her forehead.)

Brian: I guess i must be your big bear.

Anaya: Daddy!

(Brian looks like he is about to break down.)

Brian: Yes baby, i am your daddy. (Setting her down) Looks like Aunt Nessa is curious to meet you. I am going to the toilet i will be back.

(He walks out of the room, tears evident of his eyes. My heart breaks into pieces i have stolen so much from them. Hilda looks at him and indicates with her head that i must go after him. With steady steps I walk to him room and step inside. Nothing has changed in it. It looks the same way as it always been. He is sitting on the bed, his head on his hand.)

Naledi: Brian!

Brian: (he groans and turns away) Go away
Naledi.

Naledi: I am sorry.

Brian: Just exactly what are you sorry for, (he

stands up and stalks towards me. His eyes with tears but the burning rage is there.) sorry that i lost 6 years of my child's life?

Naledi: I dont know what i am sorry for but just know i am sorry.

Brian: Get out!

Naledi: You are being unreasonable?

Brian: Unreasonable? Are you listening to yourself? I just found out that i have a daughter, a fu**king 6 years old daughter and you telling me i am being unreasonable.

Naledi: You seem to forget that in the big brown envelope in the letter you left, you told me to

move on, to be happy with my life.

Brian: And you are forgetting that in that envelope i did explain everything even provided evidence. Now tell me do you think I could have turned my back on you knowing you are pregnant with my child?

Naledi: All this is not fair, i found out after you left, you disappeared in the face of the earth. What was i supposed to do?

Brian: If you really wanted me to meet my daughter you would have done something. My family us here they dud not disappear, you could have reached them or waltzed in here like you did today with her. Ma! Would have reached out to me she knew how to reach me. You robbed me 6 years of my daughters' life Naledi

Moroka and i will make sure you pay.

Naledi: Oh! Please get off your high horse, maybe if you kept your elephant dick in your pants and not fu**ed my friend. I wouldn't have had to steal 6 years of child's life.

Brian: What did you just say? (He says as he takes another step towards me his eyes challenging me.)

Naledi: You heard you, your arrogant jerk! Just be grateful that at least I brought her here today, and gave her your name, for pit sake.

Brian: You got a smart mouth these days. Ke ta go ruta batho kana Naledi. O ntwatswa ke eng?

Naledi: Look i don't have time for your nonsense. I am going away for a few days, i have been taking care of your daughter for the past 6 years. I trust you can take care of her for just a few days till i get back.

Brian: Go and don't bother ever coming back.

(I walk out and bang the door behind me. He is really getting on my last nerve, getting under my skin. I walk back to the living room and explain to Hilda that i am leaving Anaya with them. I explain her daily routine to them once I am done I talk to my daughter.)

Naledi: Baby bear, mommy is visiting uncle Marcel for a few days. You will remain here with grandma and daddy okay?

Anaya: Alright mommy.

Naledi: That my girl. You be a good girl to grandma.

(I kiss her forehead)

Naledi: Can i leave my car here, i will get it when i come back.

Brian: No!

(He says as he walks back into the room.)

Hilda: Yes my love, our driver will take you where you are going.

Naledi: Thank you, Ma!

(I kiss Anaya one last time and walk out.)

Busi

(I glance at my menu, deciding on what to order looks to be a little bit of a challenge. I need a break from the house with all the tension going on there.)

Atang: There steak is more nicer!

(I look over my shoulder and he is behind me.
He smiles)

Busi: Are you stalking me?

Atang: I wish. Can i?

(He says as he touches the empty seat right across me.)

Busi: Be my guest. I don't think its coincidence how i keep meeting you.

Atang: Then if its not coincidence it must be fate.

(He smiles at me, and i find myself smiling back at him.)

Atang: Oh! I forgot to bring my shirt, the one you ruined with your tears, mucus and make-up last time.

Busi: As if i asked to play the knight in the shinning armour.

Atang: You were a damsel in distress.

Busi: No i wasnt.

Atang: Keep lying to yourself.

(We order and start eating our food.)

Atang: So you out alone again?

Busi: Yep needed to clear my head.

Atang: Busi, i know you are married and all but i can't help it but want to know you more. I want

to know why there is sadness in your eyes, i want to know how to make you feel happy. I want to know who is Busi and what lies beneath her.

Busi: I am married Atang i can't be entertaining other man.

Atang: I am not asking you to, i am not even asking you to cheat on him or divorce him. Just to know you, maybe we could be great friends. I don't think fate brought us together for no apparent reason.

(I look at him and smile. He is so persuasive. But i think he is right, "Two souls don't find each other by simple accident." And what harm can friendship with him bring?

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Yesterday's insert

I fell asleep

[06/02, 16:24] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 91

"You have witchcraft in your lips. " - Henry H,
William Shakespeare

NARRATED

The Thompson Mansion

(Brian is seated on his bed, Anaya's head is on his lap. He keeps pushing back her curly natural hair. She got Vanessa's soft brownish curly hair, his big amber eyes, Naledi' caramel skin color and her tiny mouth. It is still so foreign yet so exciting for him to be called daddy. He couldn't help it be sad when he thinks about what Naledi had to go through during the whole pregnancy alone in a foreign country. He knows that financially they were okay because Hilda poured thousands in her account every month, but he wondered how she felt emotionally. He wished he had been there when she was pregnant, he always fantasied about pregnancy and going through it with her woman by her side. He wished he had been there when his daughter when she was born, he wanted to be the one to cut the umbilical cord, took her first step, her first words, started crawling.)

Anaya: Daddy, go on then what happened to big bear.

(He looks down at her and smile, such an inquisitive little girl. He could believe that Naledi created a tale of their love which she made a bedtime story to their daughter.)

Anaya: I swear mommy tells the bedtime story better than you daddy.

Brian: I was not aware that it is some sort of competition.

Anaya: It is not but who tells it better reserves a special place in my heart. (She says as she touches her tiny chest)

(Brian cracks up)

Brian: Big bear couldn't bring himself to look in the hurting eyes of baby cakes, he felt sad that he was the reason behind her hurting. He thought she deserved better, she deserved a prince who will never hurt her or make her cry, so he let her go so she can be happy while he went away to mend his bleeding heart.

Anaya: Did big bear ever miss baby cakes?

Brian: Every single second of the day and night. He became a walking zombie because he missed her so much. He wished he could have done things differently and regretted not ever fighting for her. (Looking at his watch) It time to sleep baby bear, you be a good girl and i will tell

you more tomorrow.

(She is opens her mouth to protest but only a yawn comes out. Brian raises his eyebrows as he moves swiftly making sure his angel is lying next to him, places his hand on her cheeks caressing them.)

Anaya: Can i tell you a secret daddy?

Brian: I so love secrets.

Anaya: I like Travis, mommy's girlfriend, but i love big bear more. Can't you kick him out and replace him. I want you and mommy together.

(He looks at her and smiles, she is really his daughter.)

Brian: Whatever the princess wants the princess shall get. (Whispering) This will be our secret, don't tell mommy okay?

(She nods her head.)

Brian: We are going to show that Travis guy dust, we will make it our mission. Once he is down, then the big bear family will be together.

Anaya: Yeay!

Brian: Now sleep young lady.

(She closes her eyes. Brian waits until she is asleep before getting the baby monitor and joining his friends in the game room.)

Thierry is drinking whisky his long glorious legs crossed, watching with particular interest at Liam and Ace who are playing pool. Brian walks into the room fixes himself a glass of whisky and joins Thierry on the couch.)

Thierry: I swear Club T is better than this.

Brian: Well suck it up buddy, princess needs my full attention tonight. Speaking of which did you know ?

Thierry: Yeah! I could hear them talk from the outside, and their steps. She has your scent.

Brian: Then why didn't you warn me?

Thierry: (smirks) And take the fun out of it no ways. Plus i wanted your egotistical dickweed to be crushed.

Brian: Here i was thinking you are my friend. If you continue like this you will never find your mate.

Liam: (grins) Mate? You make it sound like he is an animal. Anyway don't think you were a bit unreasonable earlier on with Naledi.

Brian: I was furious but i had a point. Naledi stole 6 years of my life.

Ace: I think the both of you are at fault here, remember you the one who turned your back on her after you betrayed her. Told her to move on and looks like she did but she also could have

made an effort to make sure that you know earlier about your child. I get that she was hurt but you can't tell me she spent the whole 7 years mending her broken heart.

Liam: You both stubborn and at fault. I think both of you should own up to your mistakes and move forward.

Thierry: Or better just f**k already, they both sexually frustrated after a good fu*k there will be no fighting.

(Brian laughs and claps his hands once before resting his chin on one of them.)

Ace: What is it?

Brian: (laughs again) Mosarwa o gotweng
Naledi kana wa ntwaela, you won't believe what
she said.

Liam: What did she say?

Brian:(imitating her voice) if you kept my
elephant dick in your pants, i wouldn't had
stolen 6 years of your child's life. Bafethu
elephant dick!

(They all crack up laughing.)

Thierry: Show us, i want to see the elephant dick!

Brian: Don't even start! She insulted me and my
manhood i am going to make her pay.

Thierry: In the middle of an argument, then a woman mentions your cork it only mean one thing.

Liam: She is Brian-dickmatized.

Ace: And hinting out that she misses it.

Thierry: So you should have just shut her mouth up with a passionate kiss and given it to her rough right there.

Liam: I am curious there, how will you make her pay.

Brian: (standing up) The only way i can, she stole 6 years of Anaya, so i am going to f**k her so bad she won't leave bed for the whole day, in

the process knocking her up. This time i won't miss anything in my child's life. Pregnancy and everything i will be there. She better not slip up or else she will find herself in the lion's den.

Thierry: That's my boy! Come to me for lessons. I am pretty good at the prey hunting game and laying a trap for the prey.

(Brian walk out to go and relieve himself. Then Thierry stands up and walks towards the good doctor, his blue piercing eyes almost challenging him. Ace looks at him, there is something about him that so dark and sinister. He radiates off power as he walks and his eyes, his eyes are out of this world. He takes the pool stick from Liam and makes a shot. Ace prepares to take his shot just as he is about to take a shot, Thierry drops the bombshell making him lose focus and lose out.)

Thierry: So should i tell him or you will that you are screwing his little sister or maybe Liam will.

(They both turn and look at him with jolted expressions.)

Thierry: (smirks and his nostrils twitch) I can smell her scent all over you.

Liam: Smell?

Thierry: Don't worry about that one. I won't tell him so i can just watch the drama as it unfolds. (He cracks up) Botswana is much fun. Your other friend is here.

(He walks back to his seat amused)

Thierry: Relax gentleman. Here he comes 1, 2, 3.

(Vince walks in with Brian. Ace turns to look at Thierry who raises his glass to him amused.)

Brian: Look what hell dragged in.

The Thompson Publishers

(It has been almost a year since she walked through into this building like this. Her heels anchoring through the empty hallway of floor 16. Inside the boardroom they all stand to their feet as she walks in and she smiles at them.)

Hilda: Welcome back gentleman.

(They all bow and she smiles at them.)

Hilda: (smiling) Agent 00 you even have a stomach, hope the family is well. Agent 16 i can see you have even grown a beard. I am happy to see that everyone is back in one piece. First on the agenda is our latest project, Agent 5 the merger between us and the government is still in tact.

Agent 5: All is well madam, we are still rendering the services to it.

Hilda: Great! Agent 67 we are getting back to operation make sure the observer is up and running before the end of the day.

Agent 67: Alright.

Hilda: As you all aware that Kagiso went into hiding 5 years back after he got broke, i believe we are about to hear him soon. His retaliation will be bigger so we need to be prepared for it more especially with new targets in the family.

Agent 00: New target?

Hilda: Baby Quinton is an easy target they can pick on. Protect him! Young senorità Dr Naledi Moroka is back, therefore i am assigning her back Agent 57, look after her. She did not come back alone, i have a granddaughter, the heiress to all this, I will show her photos once Observer is running. To her i assign my best agents 16 and 00, the youngest senorità is yours. I want

her guarded full time, if she sneezes i want to know, a strand of hair is hurt in her head i want to know.

Agent 00: We will guard her with our own lives.

Hilda: Thank you. Agent 89, i need you to escort my lawyer here tommorow, we will amending my will statement and drawing up a divorce settlement. That's all for today, we officially resume business the day after tomorrow.

[06/02, 16:26] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 92

"If you can't fly, then run. If you can't run, then walk. If you can't walk, then crawl, but all means,

keep moving." - Martin Luther King Jr.

NALEDI

(I walk through the airport, i squeeze through the crowds. I thought the airport wouldn't be so busy this time of the year but i guess i was wrong, Capetown is always busy. I walk outside and i look around for him. I notice him standing leaning against his car, in blue short knee length trousers, exposing his yellow hairy legs, white chucks, white t-shirt and blue short sleeves shirt on top. He is wearing his sunglasses. The wind is blowing his blonde hair messing it up. His face lights up as he sees me and a smile crosses his lips walk to him.)

Marcel: My kitten, come to daddy.

(He opens his arms wide open and i run into his hands. He picks me up and turn swings me around, i giggle.)

Marcel: (kissing my forehead) Darn! I missed this forehead.

Naledi: Don't even start.

(He throws my bag at the back of his The Mercedes-Benz SL 63 AMG, then opens the door for me. Marcel Augustine is the typical rich boy, who just went to med school to satisfy to spite the parent but fell in love with the profession. Now he is a UN doctor who visits countries like South Sudan where people are suffering for medical relieve.)

Marcel: Here are you glasses.

(I take the sunglasses and put them on as he drives off the airport. The sun roof of the car is down so i enjoy the warm sunlight and wind on my face.)

Marcel: Where did you leave my child?

Naledi: Her father.

Marcel: I am her real father, are you forgetting that i was the one who was there when yoh had cravings in the middle of the night. When the pregnancy sex hormones kicked in, who did yoh run to?

Naledi: Marcel!

Marcel: I am just reminding you. Next time you leave Kailynn behind i am sending you back.

Naledi: Yes sir!

(An hour later i am in his apartment, we are sitting in the living on the mat with a bottle of strawberry lips and letting him know about what has been transpiring in my life.)

Marcel: (amusingly) So you screwed your own brother.

Naledi: Step brother. (I smack him lightly on the head)

Marcel: No difference! So what are you going to do?

Naledi: Honestly i don't know, i just need time out alone to think things through. I don't want to make hasty decisions.

Marcel: okay i get you but you do realise Kitten, but you can't continue that relationship with Travis, you are related.

Naledi: Basically we are not, i don't have a father so nothing is standing on my our way of being together.

Marcel: Kit.....

Naledi: (interrupting him) No Augustine, i came here to relieve my stress get away from Travis, Brian and everyone. Actually i know a certain

way that you can help me forget all this.

(I say as i bit my lower lip.)

Marcel: The answer is no!

Naledi: Oh come on, its not like we did not do it before.

Marcel: Thats was different i was helping out a pregnant needy friend.

Naledi: Now you are helping a hurt, needy friend.

Marcel: I don't want to take advantage you are hurti.....

(I crush my lips over his, daring him to turn me down. He pulls away and stands up walking to the kitchen.)

Marcel: I think i should fix you a cup of coffee. Clearly you are drunk, this is not you.

(I pull the dress off and toss it on the couch remaining only in my lacy thong and bra then follow him to the kitchen.)

Naledi: I am not drunk. Look at me....

(He turns and looks at me bewilderment, the desire visible in his eyes. I take baby steps towards him until i put my hands around his neck.)

Naledi: (whispering) Marcel!

Marcel: Kitten! Who are you and what have you done with my uptight friend.

Naledi: Maybe i am tired of being uptight, maybe it time i let loose. Take me right now, right here, on this kitchen counter help me forget all that is happening.

Marcel: (softly) Kit..

(I put my finger on his mouth shushing him)

Naledi: Don't talk, don't think just do it.

(He picks me and puts me on the kitchen

counter before her gets in between my eyes. His tongue slipped inside my mouth exploring every crook and crevice. My body hums with tingling sensation. I dont know what tomorrow holds and what i might want but right now all i want is this man, all of him. And i intend of having him, every piece of him.)

Hailey

I reach for my phone to call him but to only put it down when i realise that i don't know his number. I groan out in frustration. My door bell goes off and i walk there to open. Thinking it must be April but to only find Lefa with a bouquet of flowers.

Lefa: Hi!

Joy: You came at the right time. I was about to call when i realised that i dont even have your number.

Lefa : My 6th sense told me that you will be looking for me. The flowers are for you.

Joy: Oh thank you! They are beautiful. Come in

(I step away from the door to let him in my little sanctuary.)

Lefa: Nice place, definitely had your artistic touch. And the bags are you going somewhere?

Joy: Actually that's why i wanted to call you. I totally forgot that i have to go home today. Tomorrow is my father's death anniversary so i

visit his grave every year during it.

Lefa: Oh! I am so sorry.

Joy: No it okay. I guess we will have to do the portrait when i am back in town.

Lefa: Not really, i am coming with you.

Joy: What?

Lefa: We are friends so friends support one another in terms of need.

Joy: I dont want to impose.

Lefa: Well you are not imposing if i am the one

who made the suggestion.

Joy: Alright then. Let me do something then we can get going.

(I walk to my bathroom then just like any day when i have to step out in public. I cover my brand with a sticky bandage.)

Joy: Okay i am ready now. We can get going.

(Lefa looks at me but instead of walking out he walks to me and places his hand on the bandage about to peel it off. I place my hand on his stopping him)

Lefa: You are beautiful the way you are, i don't know how you got this but it is part of you now,

you don't need to hide it. You are beautiful.

(He peels it off and kisses my cheek, my brand, my tattoo.)

Lefa: Beauty is the eyes of the beholder, in mine you are the most beautiful courageous woman in the whole world.

Joy: Thank you.

Lefa: Pleasure, shall we?

(I nod my head and he leads me off the apartment to his car. I dose off as we leave the city, and wake up as he pulls in a filling station in Palapye.)

Lefa: i am topping fuel.

Joy: Okay let me use the rest room.

(I get off to use the rest rooms. When i come back he is outside the car talking to the petrol attendant.)

Joy: Are you done?

Lefa: Yeah! Was catching up with my nigga, haven't seen him in a while.

(He moves and i find myself starring at someone i never thought i would see again. I get cold shivers as i look at him.)

Phenyo: Joy!

(Does this have to happen now, today?)

[06/02, 16:27] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 93

Unedited

"Happiness is..... meeting an old friend after a long time and feeling that nothing had changed.
" -Unknown

Hailey

I guess no matter how much we change our appearance, no matter how much we can change the name. We can never escape our past, the only sensible and courageous things we can do is face it. No more running away, a

step into facing my demons begins with him. Where it all began, where all mistakes i made rooted up from. I look at him, the devil that took my innocence, The former Minister of Student affairs at University of Botswana, the ladies guy, the cheeseboy, never imagined him to be a petrol attendant of all careers. I thought he will be one of the those CBD fuckboys.

Joy: Pheny, this is an rather an unpleasant surprise.

Pheny: So you now running with the big dogs.

(I can feel Lefa's eyes on me.)

Lefa: Okay time out a bit! How do you two know each other?

Joy: I was about to ask you the same question.

Phenyo: Oh! Cut the pretence, Lefa, the first year, who i slept with then claimed she was pregnant. That freshers ball when Omphile drugged the uptight girl but never hit it. Joy dont tell me you forgot Lefa, he was with, ahh i forget her name, your colored girlfriend.

Lefa: Ex girlfriend, Vanessa. Wait? (He turns to me looking totally stunned) You are Joy! I remember introduced you to Nessa that night. I thought your face looked familiar when i first met you.

(I looked at him, my face pales as reminisce that night. I feel faint headed as i look at him, Lefa, Vanessa Thompson's boyfriend. I met him

only once that night and i was drunk to even remember their faces and their names. I get a shiver, fear standing out most, If he was associated with the Thompsons then i wanted nothing to do with him. Once bitten twice shy! I crossed my paths with them and they left more that scares they left a dead soul, demons , a living ghost. They took some of my soul with them i wasn't strong to meet with them again. One bad cross with them was enough to last a lifetime.)

Joy: Clearly this was a mistake. We will part ways here, I will catch a ride to my home village while you drive back.

(Lefa looks at me eyes wide gobsmacked! confusion evident. It is obvious that he did not expect my me to say that.)

Phenyo: I never thought you will be type to have my leftovers Lefa.

(I bit back a groan. I guess life has not humbled him much even as a petrol attendant he still had his adamant pride.)

Phenyo: I mean she is a loose panty, after i had my way i tossed her to my cousins (he chuckles) who i had did a lot of numbers on her. But feel free to have your taste, you can toss to the other person once you done.

(Before i know what was happening, Lefa threw his fist Phenyo's face, sending him a few steps back and making blood to gush out of his broken nose.)

Phenyo: You did not just do that?

Lefa: What are you going to do? I am not sure I am the last person you want to piss off Phenyo. Watch your mouth or you might just find yourself out of job and in the cold streets.

(I open the car and get my handbag and black scarf. I don't want to be here to witness them bawl at each other)

Joy: Please leave the bags back at art gallery and i would appreciate if we did not meet each other after this.

(I walk away, but he calls after me about to follow me but the car horns behind his car stops him. I hear him throw a few profanities which left some of the audience shocked as he walked back to his car. I did get away that far,

just as i was about to cross the road he pulled up in front of me blocking me but also causing others cars to halt , making the irritated drivers to yell and curse him. The window rolled down!)

Lefa: I did not drive all the way from Gaborone so i can be dumped in Palapye without any explanation what so ever.

(His put on his genuine smile which i found very hard to resist.)

Lefa: Come on at least, let the guy down nicely.

(I found myself rolling my eyes.)

Lefa: Should i get off the car and literally beg because i feel like i am about to do that any

minute from now on.

(One of the drivers poked his head out of the car and shouted at us)

Driver: Do you mind taking it to your bedroom some of us are in a hurry.

(My cheeks flush up.)

Lefa: Please, the people behind us might just kill me. Do you want my blood on your hands.

(I sigh as i get back in the car and he smiles at me as starts driving. He pulls up on the resting area beside the road and turns to look at me.)

Lefa: I am sorry about what he said, he was out of line.

Hailey: It is okay. I guess i am used to it plus its not like he was lying.

Lefa: Dont say that...

Hailey: (interrupting him) No! Lefa you don't know half of the things i did so don't try to make me feel any better because it only makes me feel shitter. You need to go back.

Lefa: (he groans) Why?

Hailey: Because i no longer want this friendship.

(He looks at me)

Lefa: Are you going to make me ask again why?

Hailey: (i take a deep breath to calm myself down) I don't want any link to the Thompsons.

Lefa: (dazzled) Where do they fit in all this?

Hailey: (I snap) Don't you see it? they fit everywhere, you are Vanessa's boyfriend. Last time i came across a Thompson i got burned Lefa, i got a brand across my cheek (pointing to my cheek), i lost a finger, (i flash my hand at him) mostly i lost myself, i lost my soul. Anyone with link to that family is not allowed within radius near me.

(A whimper escapes my lips. I feel like i am back in that place from years back, a place with no light, where only darkness consumes my soul and steals so much joy from my life. I dont even realise that i am crying until i fell him pull me over his lap and letting me soak his shirt. When i lift my eyes they meet is and they hold like stalemate, he reads my soul, it is bare, right now i am naked before him showing him all my vincibility, the darkness that lies behind me almost daring him to take a leap of faith, almost daring him to stay.)

Nessa

(I yawn as i pull my car in front of the apartment. I hope i got the address right. I looked at that whip by myself and smiles to myself. I was going to give her a good whip. The type she deserved for putting me through so much

misery the past years. For missing her so much the past years. I got off the car before i changed my mind or cowered away like i always did, the past 6 years whenever i thought about reaching out. I let out a slow breath as i rang the door bell. I could here giggles inside. A blonde guy wearing only his pyjamas opens up for me. I looked up at him.)

Marcel: Hi!

Nessa: Hello!

Marcel: How may i help you?

(Naledi appeared behind him wearing his oversize shirt.)

Naledi: Who is i.....

(She trailed off as she say me. I could see she was dumpfounded, i am the last person she expected to see here. I looked at her, she was glowing the hickey on her neck sold her out.)

Naledi: Nessa!

Nessa: Hi stranger!

Marcel: Well come in. This is quite awkward.

Nessa: You will forgive me for what i am about to do but i need to do this. I suggest you stay out of it, this is between me and her.

(i could see that he was confused but the confusion was gone the minute i pulled out the whip and steps inside delivering my first lash on her exposed legs.)

Naledi: (she whimpered in pain as she ran back into the apartment) Nessa look lets talk.

Nessa: We will talk after i am done with you. That was for dragging me into you business with my brother when i knew nothing.

(I chased after her, and gave her a second lash across her back making her scream)

Nessa: That was for the years i spent missing your as* and never once did you reach out.

(I aimed for her back again and delivered my third lash.)

Nessa: Thats for keeping my niece a secret for 6 years now and going through the pregnancy alone when i could have been there for you every step of the way.

(I chased her down the apartment as Marcel watched as amused. She turned and run towards me , i went for her legs again.)

Nessa: For leaving me alone with no one to share my life secrets with.

(She crushed into my hands, hugging me and i drop the whip and hug her back, we both overwhelmed, i let the tears flow so does she. We hold each other as we cry over the years we

have lost, as we regret the decisions we have made in the last. We cry as new stronger connection curse through us binding us more. We pull back and rub off each other's tears.)

Naledi: I am sorry.

Nessa: No i am sorry.

Naledi: I missed you.

Nessa: Not as much as i missed you Star.

(We look at each other and crack up. Laughter fills the room, the guy looks at just warily like we are crazy, rolls his eyes and he turns to walk away. I look at her i get filled with happiness. I truly realise that, "Happiness is..... meeting an

old friend after a long time and feeling that nothing had changed. "

[06/02, 16:27] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 94

Unedited

"The best apology is changed behaviour."

Busi

I step outside The Thompson Publishers and take a huge breath. This is it, i am going to tell her what has been happening in my life. Over the years I have learnt that keeping a secret from Hilda was never the way to go because she always has finding out. I take another breath as i know outside her office room.

Hilda: Come in.

(i walk in and she lift her eyes and smiles at me.)

Hilda: This is a pleasant surprise.

Busi: I know i have something to tell you.

Hilda: Okay, well sit over there, i will be there in a minute. (She points out to the couch.)

(I sit down and close my eyes trying to calm my nerves. I feel her sitting next to me.)

Hilda: You look nervous, what is it? Is something wrong?

Busi: Well no! The thing is (i pause) a few days ago i found out that Naledi is my half sister. We share the same father.

(She nods her head calmly, no surprise or an emotion that shows this comes as a shock to her.)

Busi: You knew?

Hilda: 5 years ago, we were given a contract by the government, they had been running the project but lately not doing so well. I took, i always do background checks on people i hire or should i say people who work for me. Your father was one of the people that came with the contract, I had to investigate him, that's when i learned the truth.

Busi: Why didn't you say anything, tell me? Tell Naledi.

Hilda: The truth wasn't mine to tell. He had to do it or you girls had to find out on your own.

Busi: Okay. I recently met a guy, he wants to be friends. I must admit that i like him, i haven't felt like that ever since (trail off)

Hilda: Its okay you can say it, ever since Liam.

Busi: Yes ever since Liam but i am afraid of letting my guard down, i am married now and mostly i have Quinton to think about. I am no longer alone.

(Hilda looks at me and smiles. For a second she proud. She stands up and opens her drawer pulling out a blind folder and tosses it to me.)

Hilda: Put that one.

(I do as she says then she helps me up and we start walking. I can feel as we get into the elevator which i stop trying to figure out where it is going. Once we off i can feel that we are in a different floor because it is quite. I am guided to a seat before the blindfolder is removed and i find myself looking at the biggest computer i have ever seen. We are sitting around a long table with men wearing black suits i don't know any of them expect Muller.)

Hilda: Welcome to the Observer. This is how i keep in touch with everything that's happening

around. The computer and this men are my eyes everywhere.

(She turns and look at the computer.)

Hilda: Observer, give me Mrs Thompson Jnr recent activities from yesterday.

(I look in horrific as the computer runs the image of all my activities from yesterday.)

Hilda: Great, now Observer can you run a face recognition on the guy with Mrs Thompson Jnr at the restaurant.

(It runs up for about 5 minutes than the results show up, along with his picture Atang Moseki.)

Hilda: Great, Agent 00 give her his background.

(A man with a scar across his cheekbones turns and looks at me.)

Agent 00: A graduate at Kansas University, both parents dead, he has an older sister who is married. Mr Moseki is young business entrepreneur, currently partnered up Kevin Mogae, in Hotel business. He owns a cleaning company which is doing exceedingly well. He is 30 years old Bachelor with an 8 years old girl.

Hilda: (she looks at me) A questions?

Busi: Is the child's mother in the picture?

Agent 00: No! The mother is a supermodel in

the States.

Hilda: Agent 5, your turn.

(Muller turns and looks at me)

Agent 5: He has 2 friends, Calvin Mogae and Mpho Temo. He likes to spend his free time playing golf. Mr Moseki has neither involvement in shady dealings nor any connections to The Thompson family. There can conclude to say he is as clean as he seems with no hidden agendas.

Hilda: He is your guy. Dr K give her the medical report.

Dr K: No diseases no mental illnesses. He is

clean.

Hilda: I think you have all your answers now.
You are free to explore with this guy.

Busi: What does that mean?

Hilda: It means i am taking off the leash on your neck now, i am setting you free. The best apology i got it. Changed behaviour. The pet project mission is aborted guys, the pet has been moulded and mostly tamed.

(They look at me and stand up clapping their hands. I look at Hilda and she shrugs her shoulders then smiles. Up to this day, i still can't get how this woman's head works.)

Naledi

(I lay on the couch as Nessa applies ointment to her whips on my back.)

Nessa: (giggles) I guess i got carried away. I am sorry baby cakes.

Naledi: This is far from over. You owe me.

Nessa: Yes your highness. So who is the yummy guy? Brother's replacement.

Naledi: I wish, he is a friend, met at med school in Cuba.

Nessa: So this days we call the guys we screw just friends.

Naledi: I needed to blow off steam he was the best candidate. He is the allergic to commitment and feelings, i needed some sort of distraction and he was the best for it.

Nessa: Why need a distraction? What is happening?

(I sit up and face Nessa.)

Naledi: Everything is a mess, a total mess. Busi is my half sister.

Nessa: Say what?

Naledi: I know, turns out my sperm donor is her father.

Nessa: How did you find out?

Naledi: Turns out that i was dating her step brother. Or should i say my step brother.

Nessa: No! What the hell? What are you going to do now?

Naledi: I honestly don't know, you know the funny thing is, (i laugh but only for it to turn into a whimper.) We started dating a year ago, i had this big defense wall around me because somehow i was hoping that Brian might return one day. The minute i decided to let the wall down and allow myself to love him this happens and your brother shows up.

Nessa: I am so sorry my love.

Naledi: Brian is my first love, i will akways have that deep connection with him but i had already sold my heart out to Trav, i was ready to let go of my past including your brother to embrace the future with Trav.

Nessa: I don't know what to say, because honestly this is a messy situation.

(She leans forward and hugs me. I release the tears, my silent cries with her, something about her makes me miss mother i long to be on her arms and to her what she would say in all this. I stand up and go look for Marcel. I find him in his room lying on the bed. I get inside and jump on the bed putting my head on his chest, his

arms comes around me.)

Naledi: Like i said in the morning, i am still going to say it, i am not regretting what happened last night and it changes nothing between us.

Marcel: (kissing my forehead) Stop giving a speech like a president. I know i have an ace dick game that's why you came here.

(I roll my eyes and laugh)

Naledi: Oh! Don't get way over your head.

Marcel: I must have been given it to nice during your pregnancy, for you to fly all the way from Botswana to Cape town for it.

Naledi: Just stop it dick weed. I love you Marcel.

Marcel: I know and we love you, i mean me and my dick. We love you, we got you girl.

Naledi: I want to go back and face my demons.

Marcel: Yes! That's my girl.

Naledi: I think you should come with me, mom has been dying to meet you.

Marcel: You want that jerk, Bricks to go and kill me.

Naledi: (i roll my eyes) Brian! He won't kill you.

Come on plus we are going straight to my home village when we get there.

Marcel: Okay fine i guess i could use a little break from this house.

Naledi: (that's my boy) I will leave you to packing while i go have a bath.

Marcel: Alright Kitten.

[06/02, 16:27] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 95

Unedited

" I wish you could hear my thoughts and the way they whisper your name. I need you so much right now. " - Stephanie Bennett- Henry

BUSI

(I look at her, i still don't believe it?)

Busi: What are you really saying?

(She rolls her eyes look at her ninja boys.)

Hilda: Agent 00 call my attorney outside.

(He walks out of the boardroom and comes back with a man holding a brief case who seats next to me opening his brief case.)

Hilda: I had Raymond draw up your divorce settlement! Ray, give it to her.

Raymond: My client, gives you a house of your choice, your BMW X6, and a job as the host of the new talk show the company they are hosting.

Busi: Reasonable, but you forgetting someone my son, if i am walking out of this marriage, he is coming with me.

Raymond: You shall share custody with the father. He will live with you but from time to time visit his father. A trust fund set up for him, towards his study. A monthly allowance of P35 000 for his basic needs.

Busi: And is the clause in the agreement?

Hilda: If you go back to your habits and come after my family, your father will be the one to take you out. If he fails then Agent 00 will wipe out your entire blood line including Quinton. Got that 00?

Agent 00: Yes i got it.

(I look at her, and i can tell that she is not joking, she means every word she says.)

Hilda: This is your chance to start fresh, on a clean slate, be yourself and have a stable family. If you stay out of my way, then i will stay out of your way.

(I look at her and nod my head)

Busi: Before i tie myself to anything can i take the documents home to over and read over before i sign anything.

Hilda: Yes take your time when you are done tell us. Agent 5 please escort her to the car.

(I stand up and get the papers from the attorney.)

Hilda: Busisiwe don't forget i got eyes everywhere i really hope for your sake that you don't screw this up. Hope you learnt from your friend Hailey.

Busi: Hailey?

Hilda: I meant to say Joy! I will hate to rake you

to the executor.

(I stand up and walk out. I don't know if i should be excited or sad that she is finally letting me go. Somehow i have gotten used to this, with its sorrows and all, so much that the thought of stepping into the world without the Thompsons somehow me scare me. What if i go to my old habbits? They say old habits don't die.....

Naledi

(We walk into the Thompson Mansion, me, Nessa and Marcel. The guy from the shop, with blue eyes is in the living room going watching something in his tab. Liam is playing lovey dovey with a girl on the couch.)

Liam: Back so soon?

Nessa: Can't keep us away forever.

(He stands up and walks to me. He pulls me into his arms and hugs me. I hug him back.)

Liam: You didn't even give me a chance to welcome you back last time let alone thank you for my lovely niece. Its good to have you back Dr Moroka, i missed you.

Naledi: Thank you Liam. I missed you too.

(Next to me, stands the guy with blue eyes. His eyes are so captivating, makes me wonder if thats the real color or he is wearing eye contacts.)

Thierry: (stretching his hands forth) I don't think we have been introduced yet, I am Thierry Moreno- Dlamini, Brian's husband.

(My eye pop as i stare at him flabbergasted. No way! So he is now gay? Why are all the cute and handsome one gays?)

Thierry: (smug smirk) Just kidding, I am Thierry Moreno, Brian's friend.

Naledi: You the abnormal friend?

(He hold my hand and laughs.)

Thierry: Then you must the Naledi, the love of his life.

(My cheeks hit up when hi says that.)

Thierry: I can see why he is smitten, you are beautiful Dr Mor..... (he trails off due because he has difficulty with pronunciation. He kisses my hand. Talk about a gentlemen.)

Naledi: Thank you.

(Marcel clears her throat and i look at him)

Naledi: That's my friend Marcel. Marcel thats is Liam, Brian's cousin and this is Thierry, his friend.

Thierry: (teasingly) Are you the owner of the hickey? I wasn't aware friends can screw?

Marcel: Nothing wrong with friends helping each other out.

Thierry: Then you wouldn't have a problem with helping out then, right Mr Helper?

Nessa: Thierry!

Thierry: (chuckles then pats Marcel on the shoulder) I am just kidding, i don't do cute boys. They might just get me in trouble. The bears are in the bedroom.

(He winks at me, as he turns whistling as he walks out of the room. I like him, he has an interesting personality.)

Naledi: Marcel wait for me here, i will be back.

(I turn and walk upstairs, with every step i take i feel my heart beating so hard against my rib cage. I feel nervous as i open his door. Lynn lies on the bed but there is no sign of him in the room. I sigh out loudly, as i look around. He has already taken a picture of Kailynn and framed it. I walk to the dressing table and take their picture i stare at it, as my finger tips trace his features.)

Brian: Back already?

(I turn to look at him as walks out of the bathroom, all wet? A towel around his waist, exposing his incredible torso, i stare at he his hands are on his head, holding the towel as he dried his hair. My senses fly right out of the

window and i find myself itching to walk across the room and put my hands all over his body. I bite my lower lip as he walks to me.)

Brian: (smirks) Like what you see baby cakes?

(I snap my eyes at his face after i have been caught ogling. My eyes dark to the where the towel lies around his waist, he has grown muscle over the years. He stops in front of me and i take a step back only to crush on the dressing table behind me. I am trapped between him and the table. His intense eyes at me before they look at my exposed neck, i see his jaws tighten before he leans forth, our face closer if i am to move an inch, our lips will touch. I close my eyes, as i wait to feel his cold lips against mine. But they never come, i never feel them.)

Brian: (Amused) Why are your eyes closed baby cakes?

(My eyes snap open to find him starring at me as holding a body lotion.)

Naledi: Uhm! (Scratching my head) I think i should get going.

(He takes another step towards me stopping in front of me. The connection between us is undeniable. My breath hitch as he caress my cheeks, i fight with myself from leaning forth and giving in)

Brian: Thank you!

Naledi: (my voice barely audible) For what?

Brian: Giving me such a lovely daughter, taking care of her in my absence and telling her about me. Giving her my name.

(I look up in his eyes.)

Brian: (softly) Moroka!

Naledi: (in a whisper) Dlamini.

(He our foreheads touch as we stare into each other's eyes. He moves his hands to cup my face and my stomach is a flutter with butterflies. There hitch in my breathing and my heartbeat escalates. His smell his as intoxicating as ever. He brings his lips to mine slowly, and i close my eyes, i want to treasure this moment because i

waited for it for 7 years.)

Anaya: (sleepy voice) Daddy!

(My eyes snap open and Brian let go of my cheeks, we both turn to look at the bed where our daughter is sitting up rubbing her eyes. He looks at me once more before he walks to her. Oh Brian, i sigh in defeat " I wish you could hear my thoughts and the way they whisper your name. I need you so much right now. ")

.

.

.

.

.

.

I think i will post again before sleeping.

PS dont forget to like and comment after reading.

[06/02, 16:27] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 96

"The truth is the truth, even if no one believes it.
A lie is a lie , even if everyone believes it." -
Unknown

Nessa

(I watch as they all join us in the living room,
Anaya between them holding their hands. They
make such a cute family, if only things could
have turned out well for them.)

Anaya: Uncle Marcel!

(She says as she lets go their hands and runs forward into Marcel's hands. Who kisses her cheeks. Such an adorable cute thing.)

Brian: (rolls his eyes and hisses in a low voice)
You brought Marijuana along?

Naledi: (murmuring) Its Marcel and yes i brought him along? Do you have a problem?

Brian: Is he the one responsible for that dirt on your neck?

Naledi: Its none of your business.

(I decide to interject, they look they might just kill each other. "Rather rip each other's clothes

off." Ms P, adds on.)

Nessa: So Marcel, have you met my brother, Brian.

Marcel: No i have not yet had the pleasure to meet him officially.

Nessa: Well (putting hands on Brian's shoulder) This is my stiff uptight brother Brian. Brian this is Naledi's friend from Med school Marcel.

Marcel: (extending his hand for a handshake) It is great to finally meet you Brian.

(He crosses his hand over his chest ,his lips pressed on a hard line and looking at him from toe to head with smouldering eyes.)

Brian: (speaks in a cold distant tone expressing his irritation and dislike) I can't say the same, Marijuana.

(I step on his toe but he does not even burge. As Ms. P rolls her eyes before saying " men, egotistical creatures.")

Liam: Okay! Brian let us go and have a drink.

Brian: (not taking his eyes off Marcel) No!

(My inner woman crosses her arms and smiles , "this is much more fun than boring soapies so much drama under one roof." I totally agree i have never seen my brother so worked up.)

Thierry: Naledi i think its better you take the pretty boy and leave.

(I look at him when did he come back?)

Naledi: Okay, (reaching out for Anaya) Baby bear let us go.

Brian: My child remains behind.

(Naledi turns to look at Brian.)

Brian: No child of mine travels at night. If you want her, come back and take her in the morning, alone.

(He emphasizes the alone more.)

Nessa: But Bri.....

Brian: Stay out of it Vanessa.

Naledi: We are travelling to Tamasane in the morning. I need her to with me so in the morning i don't drive back and forth just hit straight away home.

Brian: Then i will bring her in the morning, just tell me what time you are leaving.

Marcel: No Kitten, why must you leave her behind, i mean its not like you are drinking and it is not even late.

Brian: Zip it up who told you to say something.

Marcel: Last time i checked this was my mouth, i can talk whenever i want. I don't need anyone especially not your permission to speak.

Thierry: Star, please go. Leave Lynn behind i will personally bring her in the morning.

(Naledi looks at Thierry and his eyes plead with hers. She sighs then take hee handbag and kisses Anaya's forehead.)

Naledi: I will see you tomorrow morning okay baby?

Anaya: Okay mommy! Have a lovely night.

(They walk out and Anaya's nanny take her

upstairs. Brian gulps down whisky then squashes the glass breaking it into pieces. Some off the glass cut him, and blood comes out. He drives his fist into the wall. I have never seen him lose control.)

Thierry: Please leave us.

Nessa: But.....

Liam: No Nessa, let us go.

(He guides me off the room with April who looks startled. I glance over my shoulder to see Thierry whispering something in Brian's ear.)

Hailey

Hailey: That's it, i am the girl who betrayed her true best friend for a better life. I was envious and wanted everything she had.

(I look over at Lefa who has been listening to me all this time narrate my life to him. We are sitting outside in the garden under the beautiful stars. Events of the day have caused me to end up telling him the whole truth before someone beat me to it.)

Lefa: So you are the girl who came between Brian and Naledi?

(i nod my head)

Lefa: And they let you live?

Joy: Yep, Brian said i deserved to live so i can watch Naledi prosper and let my crimes haunt me. I guess they were right because these past 7 years that's what it has been all about. My crimes eating me up.

Lefa: I am not saying what you did is right but you are going have to forgive yourself Joy for what you have done that's the only way your mind can have the peace it deserves.

Hailey: No i don't deserve any forgiveness (i stand up and give him my back hugging myself) I don't need any of it, i need to keep remembering what a vile and wicked person i am. I need it to i can be the person i am today.

Lefa: (he turns me so i can look at him)
Forgiving yourself does not mean you forget.

Forgiving yourself means you setting yourself free from all the guilty that's eating you inside, it means you accept the consequences of your actions but also remind yourself that you are human and bound to make mistakes. You don't have to forget so that it can be remind you who you were once but who you are right now.

Hailey: Then what happens after forgiving myself? Forgiving myself does not mean Naledi will forgive me.

Lefa: Then comes step 2 asking for forgiveness, asking for forgiveness does not necessarily mean you are going to be forgiven or accepted back. No you are doing it for yourself, getting rid off all the guilty conscious. Setting yourself free, even if Brian and Naledi do not forgive you, what matters is that you did it. You took the courage to do it.

Hailey: I don't think i am that courageous Lefa. I dont think i can do it.

Lefa: There is no rush, we take it one step at a time. Baby steps until we got it all.

Hailey: We?

Lefa: Its time you realise that you are not alone in this. I am your friend so i am going to help you through this all. But first i need to do something, something important.

Hailey: What is that?

Lefa: No! I will tell you once i am done. Anyway I am very proud of you Hailey. You picked

yourself up after that, not every one can do that.
Be proud.

Hailey: Thank you.

Lefa: A hug?

(I smile and nod my head. He stands up and his hands around me. I rest my head on his chest and close my eyes. "The storm is never the end . God may use it to get you exactly where he wants you to be." - Steve Earp)

[06/02, 16:27] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 97

Unedited

"I'll dance with my demons and let them lead and as soon as they think they're in charge. I'll

make them bleed." - Jordan Sarah Weatherhead

Busi

(I walk into the house my mother is with Aone in the living room watching some movie. Quinton is no where in sight meaning he must be sleeping.)

Busi: Where is he?

Bontle: What happened to manners in the house?
Did we spend the day together?

Busi: Hello mother, Aone. Where is the man i call father but not even sure he is worthy of being called daddy?

Moagi: What is going on?

Busi: Tell me? What is your real name? David or Moagi?

Moagi: Moagi is my real name.

Busi: Then tell me Moagi, if you ever received an order to take me out dad will you do it?

(I look at him, he opens his mouth to say something but shuts it.)

Busi: Or should i rephrase my question, if ever your boss Hilda Thompson asked you to take me out, will you do it dad?

Moagi: (softly) Busi, it is n....

Busi: Yes or No.

Moagi: Yes! It will be better to lose just one delinquent child than have my whole family wiped out.

Busi: Wow! So much for a father, isn't a father supposed to be a shield, a protector?

Moagi: You will never understand Busi.

Busi: That's your excuse? You are an excuse for a father.

(I grab my bag and walk out. I don't know how

to even feel! Whether to be hurt that my own father just told me that he will not hesitate to take me out or to cry because its obvious the man i thought i knew all this years turns out be a vile evil person. I get in my car and drive to where i dont know? But somewhere far from this toxic place. I find myself at Hotel Glamoûr. I get my handbag and walk to their receptionist.)

Busi: Hie! Is Mr Atang Moseki in?

Receptionist: (smiles) Evening, yes he is in.

Busi: Can you ring him up and let him know that Mrs Busi Thompson would like to meet him.

(I watch as she takes the phone and makes a call. After she is done she calls up the hotel valet.)

Receptionist: Please escort Mrs Thompson to the penthouse.

(He bows at me then escorts me as he is instructed. He rings the bell before turning to leave me. Atang opens the door, his shirt rolled up, untucked and the last two buttons undone. Wearing black formal pants and barefooted. Suddenly i feel overwhelmed, like crying.)

Busi: I didn't know where else to go.

Atang: (opening his arms wide big) Come here.

(I take a step into his embrace where i find solitary. I let out all the tears that burned beneath my eyes and he just soothes me

whispering sweet words in my ear. Once the tears are gone. He guides me inside to a chair before handing me a glass of water.)

Busi: (taking a sip) I am sorry for showing up on your doorstep unannounced.

Atang:(shrugs) I am glad that you came here. (Smiling) it shows that our friendship is growing. Want to talk about it?

(I shake my head, i don't want to burden him and i honestly don't know where i would have to even begin.)

Atang: Okay i just know how to help you feel better.

(He stand up and disappear to one of the rooms to only come back with a mic. Popping a bottle of champagne he pours into two glasses and hands me one. Then switches the lights on the room to disco lights.)

Busi: What is going on?

Atang: We are going to sing out those sorrows. Our own karaoke night. (Winking) don't worry i will be the first to go.

(I bursr out laughing at he tries to sing Whitney Houston I look to you.)

NARRATED

(Thierry, Liam and Brian are in the study having

their whisky and cigar moments.)

Thierry: I mean this nigga was ready to tear off that guy's head if he had stayed any longer.

Brian: No i was not.

Liam: You were, and you even refused to shake his hand. Jealousy makes you nasty Brian.

Brian: Honesty i am not jealouse, i just don't like the guy.

Thierry: No my guy, you are jealouse, all it took was for you to see that hickey and the guy to explode.

Brian: I can't believe she is screwing the friend.

Thierry: And you screwed my sister, then that girl who you bonked in the car. Not forgetting your call up girl from the city. Oh almost forgot the girl at the karma sutra lessons.

Brian: Okay fine, what point are you driving to?

Thierry: You been screwing girls left and right so you should let her also blow some steam.

Brian: I didn't catch any feelings.

Liam: And what makes you think that she has caught some feelings.

Brian: Kante on whose side are you in?

Thierry: I am on the winning side, which is why i think you need to up your game, no more acting on personal feelings and emotions. If we are going to win the sexy doctor.....

(Brian growls at him)

Thierry: You see what i am talking about, keep that intact boy as i was saying, if we are to win the sexy doctor (winks at Brian) we are going to do it fair and smart.

Liam: This should be interesting.

Thierry: Excuse me a minute.

(He walk out and come back dressed like Brian, with a brief case and eye glasses. He sets the brief case on the table then on white board with "Dr Dlamini" with capital letters.)

Thierry: (imitating Brian's voice) Welcome to "how to lure a prey into the trap" lecture, I am Dr Dlamini, Rule 1: No late coming to my class, if by any chance you may find outside that door at 10 pm on mondays, wednesdays and fridays dont bother coming in. Rule 2: All my classes are compulsory failure to do so will result in failing to lure the prey completely. Rule 3: No use of cellphones and emotions in my class.

(Liam looks at him and cracks up. While Brian is looking at him disapproving.)

Liam: You are such an uptight Lecturer Dr

Dlamini.

Thierry: I know right, and these guy's lectures are the most boring, he does not even crack a joke. I regretted wasting my hour last week when i accompanied him.

Brian: Are you going to carry on or should i leave?

Thierry: (giving him a smug smirk) So you are interested in my lessons about hunting down your prey.

Liam: Of course he is can't you see with even how his ears are standing out to listen attentively.

Thierry: there are only five steps, today we will cover the first basic step, step one: "Be kind and caring."

Brian: You must be joking?

Thierry: First you pause i did not say get rid of but pause with your arrogance. You are going to go there tomorrow when you get there you apologise for today's behaviour, apologise to Marijuana. Then be a kind daddy, no drama. Ask her when she is getting back and ask for dinner, just you, her and Kailynn so you can spend time together as a family. You get me?

Brian: You want me to act like those pathetic guys who ask for this and that, suffer in silence.

Thierry: Yes exactly if you want to win Naledi

you will become that pathetic guy. No demanding, no dominance.

(Liam cracks up)

Liam: This should be interesting.

Brian: I think Travis is okay playing that role he does not need a helper.

Thierry: I will be the judge of that.

(Brian looks at Thierry wondering if he has lost his mind or something, him playing the cool kind guy, he shakes his head.)

[06/02, 16:28] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 98

Unedited

"i don't usually let my guard down that way, the fear of unnecessary wounds, but yet here we are in this moment, a bit distracted, smiling absentmindedly a little longer than maybe we should and i am sitting here telling myself not to overthink this, just let it all happen naturally, accept every new moment as it comes." - Austin Thomas.

Hailey

(I stand before his tombstone touching it with my frail fingers. It feels like yesterday when i stood here on the same spot as his coffin was rolled down. Most people whispered amongst

themselves as my empty cries filled the placed, most looked at me pitifully. In their eyes i was the pitiful orphan, who had no one else in this worse.)

Hailey: Daddy! I has been so long. So much to tell you i don't even know where to start. I guess it better if i introduce the young man by myside. Daddy, meet my friend Lefa. I guess i am not a loner anymore.

(Lefa bows)

Lefa: I wish i could have met you when you were still alive Sir. You have such a lovely courageous lady. I thank you for her life.

(I smile at him as i kneel down and put flowers on his tombstone.)

Hailey: So the art gallery, the one i told you about last time. It is breaking ground dad. I never thought my work will captivate so many interest, thank you for encouraging me to pursue my artistic calling dad. It is really a breakthrough for me.

(I take a huge breath as i pause.)

Hailey: I finally decided that I am going to start living dad. No more hiding away, no more feeling sorry and guilty. I want a good plastic surgeon when i get back to Gaborone. I am getting rid of the brand and living my life as Hailey Roberts. I miss you daddy, i know i disappointed you so many times. I wish i could have turned out to be a better daughter to make you and mom proud. (I wipe my tears) Although it a bit late but i promise to make you very

proud. I want you beaming with smiles in heaven along side mom of the woman i have become. Thank you for everything, for believing in me when i did not believe in myself. I love you always. And i will visit again soon.

(Lefa extends his hand and helps to my feet. Then we walk out of the cemetery to the car. He opens the passenger seat and get a bottle of water. Before he hands it he gives me a hug. Then i sit down and take a sip from my water.)

Lefa: Back home?

Joy: Lets drive to Palapye. I to distract myself a bit.

Lefa: Alright....

(He drives to Palapye, holding my hand with his free hand. We both silent, absorbed in our thoughts)

Lefa: Where to first?

Joy: Let us get something to eat. Wimpy or steers?

Lefa: I think Wimpy will do it.

(I gather my scarf as he pulls over to cover my face. Lefa opens the door for me and helps me off. He makes no attempt to move i look at him and he touches my scarf, taking it off slowly. He touches my cheek, my branded cheek then bends over and plants a kiss. I get a tingly

effect of my toes.)

Lefa: (whispering in my ear) Embrace your scars, they are part of you now. Don't hide with bandages and scarfs. Don't cower, lift your head up and walk like a queen you are meant t be.

(He kisses my forehead and i get butterflies in my stomach as we have our eye locking moment. "i don't usually let my guard down that way, the fear of unnecessary wounds, but yet here we are in this moment, a bit distracted, smiling absentnindley a little longer than maybe we should and i am sitting here telling myself not to overthink this, just let it all happen naturally, accept every new moment as it comes." - Austin Thomas.)

Naledi

(I walk from the kitchen to attend the knock at the door.)

Naledi: (calling out) Finish up! We have to hit the road soon.

Marcel: Let us hope that's your bully Bricks bringing Anaya.

(I smile to myself as i open the door. Brian is standing her holding Anaya. And her bag.)

Brian: Hi!

Anaya: (excitedly) Mommy!

Naledi: (kissing her cheek) Hey babe. (Nodding my head) Brian!

(He puts Anaya down who rushes into the house.)

Naledi: Thank you for bringing her in time.

Brian: Look....! (He pauses) I am sorry, for my little outburst yesterday that was childish of me. I have no right to get angry about how you choose to live your life.

(I look at him a bit shocked, Brian is really apologising? No i have to be dreaming.)

Brian: Where your boyfriend, Mari..... (i raise my

eyebrows, i knew it was too good to be true.)
NO! I meant to say where us your boyfriend
Marcel, i would like to apologise to him.

Naledi: He is not my boyfriend. Travis is my or
was my boyfriend.

Brian: But you had a hickey right after coming
from him. I assumed he might be the boy...

(I don't know why i feel like i should explain
myself to me.)

Naledi: He is just my friend, though he is

Brian: (interrupting me) No! Baby cakes no need
to explain. Like i said i have no right to know
what you do in your life that include who you

choose to sleep with or not. It none of my business.

(I get a bit hurt by his statement. Somehow I didn't cover that hickey in purpose because i hoped he will throw a fit.)

Brian: So is he here so I can apologise and be on my way.

(I nod my head and step aside to allow him inside. He looks so glorious and big making my living room look so tiny.)

Naledi: Marcel, Brian has something to say to you.

(He stands up and walks to Brian with Anaya

trailing behind him.)

Marcel: I am all ears.

Brian: I would like to apologise for my behaviour last night it was totally out of line.

Marcel: (crossing his hands over his chest)
Then go ahead.

Brian: Huh?

Marcel: You said you would like to apologise, so apologise.

(I notice Brian's jaws tighten and hand roll in a fist with knuckles popping out before he

relaxes and giving him his fake smile)

Brian: I am sorry for last night. I should have behaved better. (Extending his hand for a handshake) How about a fresh start, I am Anaya's father, Kgotlaesele Brian Dlamini.

Marcel: (shaking his hand) I am Anaya's God father, Marcel Augustine.

Brian: It is a pleasure meeting you.

Marcel: (mockingly) The pleasure is all mine, Bricks.

(Brian looks at him warily, then picks Anaya and whispers something in her ear which makes her to laugh.)

Anaya: Mommy, can daddy come along?

Naledi: Uhm!

Brian: No baby bear, daddy has to remain behind and prepare you that Tree house. You go with mommy and be a good girl. I will see you when you get back.

Anaya: (whinning) But i want daddy to come along.

Brian: I know my love, tell you what if you be a good girl. I will keep that promise i made. Our little secret you remember?

(She nods her head.)

Brian: (Kissing her cheeks) Thats my girl. We have a deal then.

(He put her down, but Anaya extends her hand for a handshake.)

Anaya: Grandma said a deal is a deal if sealed with a handshake Mr D.

(I find myself smiling to myself at their little interaction though i am much curious about this deal.)

Brian: (shaking her hand) It has been a great pleasure doing business with you, Ms D!

(I walk Brian to his car outside.)

Brian: (clearing his throat) I haven't thanked you yet.

Naledi: (puzzled) Huh?

Brian: For giving me such a bubbly happy child. The manners you have taught her Baby cakes are out of this world. Thank you for making me a proud father.

Naledi: No! Thank you for giving me your beautiful genes. I have a beautiful daughter thanks to you.

Brian: (chuckles) So in others words i am handsome?

Naledi: Do you even have to ask? (I clap my hand over my mouth. I have such a loud voice.)

(He looks at me and cracks up. His tongue dark licking his lips before bites his lower lip, making me weak on my knees.)

Brian: Can i please get a hug before i leave.

(I nod my head because i don't trust my voice. He draws me in his arms and engulfs me with his strong arms squeezing a little. I rest me head on his shoulder , closing my eyes and i intoxicate myself with his smell.)

Brian: I wish..... (he trails off)

(I take a step back and look into his amber eyes)

Naledi: You wish what?

Brian: Never mind, take care of yourself and my daughter for me.

(He kiss my hand before turning and getting into his car. I remain frozen in one place as i watch the car drive away. The hear wants what it wants. My heart desires are a flashing red hazard to it.)

.

.

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .

Thank you for your patience

PS: Dont forger to like and comment

[06/02, 16:28] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 99

Unedited

"Just because you're not getting any, does not mean you can rain on our parade." - ZeroWine Thirsty, The Bite- Book 1

BUSI

The car park a few houses away from the enormous house of the Thompsons.)

Atang: I still don't believe you are the youngest wife of Nick Thompson.

Busi: I don't even know why you are bringing this up again. I thought we are past this.

Atang: (laughing) No! Busi, it does not even make sense. How did it come about?

Busi: It a long story.

Atang: (laughing) Okay tell me between me and you, what attracted you to him, was it the dick game and the money.

Busi: (rolling my eyes) Atang!

Atang: My gut tells me it is the money, boNick looks like the type that got zero dick game.

(I burst out laughing.)

Atang: You are brave, no o sebeta ngwana wa batho. For money you, just tie yourself to a zero game.

Busi: I am leaving.

Atang: (teasingly) You and those girls ba di blessera same whatsapp group.

Busi: (laughing) You are being savage now, i am different.

Atang: How? Explain?

Busi: I dont have to explain myself to you.

Atang: (he burst out laughing) Because you know im telling the truth. Shem! Poor thing im sure you must be sexually starving.

Busi: Just stop teasing me plus i am getting a divorce.

Atang: Make sure you walk away with a bigger package, compensation for all the years you have been starving.

(I burst out laughing and look at him shaking my head.)

Busi: I am leaving autwa. Thank you for being there when i needed cheering up.

Atang: You owe my young lady.

Busi: Whatever!

(i get off the car and start walking to the mansion. He drives following me.)

Atang: The back is as flat as the plank, so don't bother trying to shake the ass, dololo nothing, nicks!

(He laughs and takes off. I stick my middle finger at him. Gosh! Where did i even find him let alone how did i agree to be his friend. He is

just too crazy.)

(I walk in the living room and everyone is gathered in the living room.)

Hilda: Busi join us here for two minutes.

(I nod my head and take a seat next to Vanessa on the couch. Brian soon follows after me.)

Brian: Okay who died? We are all quite in here?

Darima: A killer will always think about death. Probably because you are afraid your day is coming soon.

Brian: No! Grans I am not scared of death but

you on the other side, you should be I mean old women like you have a tendency of dying in their sleep or of sudden heart attacks, stroke and all the likes.

Liam: I think she should go back, the village witches must be missing you a lot. You have been here for over 7 years now. We no longer call it visiting, it is calling moving in.

Darima: I am not going anyway, if someone has had it with me. They are free to leave.

Hilda: Okay cut it out. I did not call you here to start bickering at one another. There has been a slight change to family structure.

Nick: What slight change?

Hilda: Turns out that Naledi and Busi are siblings.

Brian: What?

(He turns and looks at me.)

Busi: We share the same father, she is my half sister.

Liam: (clapping his hands once) wonders of the world never end. That makes Busi an aunt also a grandmother. Gog'Busisiwe! (He laughs)

Nessa: Liam!

Liam: A sticky situation, Gog'B, also happens to be Brian's sister in law and step mother.

(He cracks up.)

Nessa: (smiling) Stop it man!

Hilda: Brian what is your intention towards Naledi and Anaya?

Brian: You don't even have to ask mother, i am getting my girls back.

Hilda: Great, i think it is time i let Busi go to leave her own life.

Nick: What does that mean?

Hilda: You are divorcing her Nick!

Darima: Why don't you divorce my son? And leave us alone with our young bride?

(I look at Darima. I swear this old woman must be smoking weed.)

Hilda: That can be arranged if that's what your son wishes for.

Nick: No! I think its better than way! What about my son?

Hilda: Quinton remains a Thompson. But he stays with Busi. We will have him anytime we want. Money set apart for his Education.

Nick: Sounds reasonable.

Brian: And what does she walk away with?

Hilda: A job, a house and a sum of P250 000.

Brian: I hope she stays away from us. Because if she tries again this time around she will not scot-free.

(I look at him and he has his eyes on me. No flinch! I know he means every word he says.)

Hilda: Great now next on the agenda. Family business, Darima, April and Busi can you please excuse us?

Darima: I am part of the family, what do you mean?

Hilda: We all know how you feel about our ways of doing things. We have heard enough of the prayers and pastors you call in here for us. So spare us okay.

(She stands up and flicks her tongue as she walks out. I decide to go to my room and start packing.)

Nessa

Nessa: May i also be excused, i have no desire in joining the family business ma!

Hilda: Okay, no problem.

(I stand up and walk to the door. I am actually dying to go and meet Ace.)

Hilda: Vanessa, one last thing, Observer is back in operation.

(I get a cold shiver because i know what that means.)

Nessa: Okay, good to know.

Hilda: Sure babe!

(She winks at me. I get into my car as i think of a better plan to get mother off my back. If only

Ace could agree to my plan. I sigh as i pack into his garage and walk into the house. He is lying on the couch watching highlights of football.)

Nessa: (bending over i kiss him) Hey!

Ace: My love! You look exhausted.

Nessa: Not really!

(I say as i take off my shoes and drop myself next to him putting my head on his chest.)

Ace: And how did it go with Naledi?

Nessa: (smiling) Your plan worked like magic baba. After a few whips and the girl was all over

me.

Ace: This is where i get my thank you kiss.

Nessa: With pleasure my love.

(I turn my head and kiss him slowly. There is a knock at the door.)

Nessa: I am going to change into something comfortable you get rid of whoever is knocking.

Ace: Yes your highness.

(I smile to myself as i change into his oversize shirt and socks. I walk back to the living room.)

Nessa: I hope you got rid of the perso.....

(I trail off as i notice Brian, Liam and Thierry in the middle of the living room with a cooler. "I think we are in deep shirt Nessa!" My inner woman says.)

Brian:(jolted) Vanessa, what are you doing here?
(He looks at him cautiously) Why are you wearin.....?

(He turns to look at Ace who is standing by the door. "Well you on this alone Nessa. I will come out later." Oh! thank Petty, just what i need.)

Brian: Tell me Ace Gomolemo, why is my little sister in your apartment? Half naked, putting on your filthy shirt?

Nessa: Brian wait i..

Brian: (raises his hand, interrupting me) Not a word from you young lady! Ace i asked you a question?

Ace: Well the truth is. Look Brian!

Thierry: (amusingly) Brian this is the loser you have been looking for, you know the loser who is screwing your little sister, the one you have been searching high and low for, turns out to be your friend.

Brian: What!

Theirry: Taste of your own medicine. Payback

bit**!

(He cracks up laughing)

[06/02, 16:28] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 100

Unedited

"The worst battle you have to fight is between what you know and what you feel."- Fb/His thoughts

Nessa

Within an instant Brian is over Ace attacking him with a punch on the jaws making him stumble back.

Nessa: Brian! Dont do this. Theirry please do something.

(Thierry opens the cooler takes out Heineken and jumps on the couch taking a sip.)

Theirry: Nah! Let them be.

(Ace charges back and sends his fist into Brian's stomach making him growl back.)

Nessa: (i turn to Liam) Please do something.

(He joins Thierry on the couch with beer and reaches for the remote control.)

Liam: Ba tole ba ntshane bonkane. Don't stop

fighting until someone surrenders. We need a winner there.

Thierry: I will be the emperor, Ace make sure you aim for his golden face.

(They turn to look at the television not totally bothered by what is transpiring between Brian and Ace. They are now rolling on the cold tile. Brian on top of Ace, giving him a few blows.)

Nessa: Brian! Stop it, you will kill him.

Thierry: My love just let them be. Stop wasting your energy.

(Ace tumbles Brian down and get on top of him delivering a few punches also. I reach for my

phone and call my mom.)

Hilla: Baby girl!

Nessa: (crying) Ma! You need to come they are killing each other.

Hilda: Who?

Nessa: Brian and Ace.

Hilda: You mean your brother and your boyfriend, who happens to be his friend.

Nessa: Yes ma! I mean them.

Hilda: Let them be if they want to act like a

bunch of children there is nothing we can.

Nessa: But Ma!

Hilda: No! Nessa I have better things to do than babysit your brother and your boyfriend.

(She hangs up and i look at Thierry and Liam who are busy watching the football match as if nothing is happening. "Think of something, and better be fast before they kill one another." Petty says. But what should i do? " Think, how about you scream then faint." I roll my eyes.)

Nessa: Brian! Stop it, Ace please stop already.

(I touch my head and let my body fall heavily to the ground.)

Brian: Vanessa!

(He leaves Ace and rushes to me.)

Ace: Peaches !

(He kneels by my side. Checking my pulse)

Thierry: (sipping his bear) If you are done throwing bawls at each other. Can we watch the game in peace?

Ace: You can actually blame Brian he is the one who starting it.

Brian: Don't say anything, didn't i tell you not to

screw my screw.

Theirry: I fail to understand how you can screw other people's sisters and not expect people to screw yours.

Brian: He is my friend plus he is old.

Thierry: I am your bestfriend but you still screwed my sister.

Brian: You can't compare Giselle to Nessa.

Liam: No Brian is a hypocrite, you have no right to judge or get angry. You dated Naledi even bore a child with her, but you old than her.

Ace: Yah! He should practice what he acts.

Brian: I don't have time for this nonsense.
Vanessa get up we are going home.

(I open my eye and look at him)

Brian: (angrily) Don't make me repeat myself.

(I jump to my feet and go in the room to get my handbag.)

Brian: I don't want a radius near my sister, if you see her walking your way, turn around and walk away. If you happen to walk same direction change direction.

(He opens the door for me then cross to his side. Thierry and Liam walk out with their cooler, while Ace stands by the door, my heart breaks in pieces as i watch him. I love him why can't they see that and understand that.)

Thierry: (scrabbling his black curly hair) Boss, what about us? Aren't you waiting for us to put the cooler in the car boot?

Brian: In which car? Definitely not mine. You will see how you get back home.

(He drives off leaving Liam and Thierry in the parking lot. Fro. The rear mirror i see Thierry laugh as he takes a beer and sit on the cooler drinking.)

NALEDI

I let Marcel drive. I remain quiet during the whole journey making small talk here and there. I am in a conflict with my feelings and emotions.

Marcel: You love him?

Naledi: Huh?

Marcel: Oh! Kitten don't act dumb with me, you know who i am talking about.

Naledi: Is it that obvious?

Marcel: yes even a blind person can see it.

Naledi: I am confused, what must i do?

Marcel: What is holding you back from being with him?

Naledi: I am afraid if getting hurt again. I don't know if my heart can take any pain. Plus this time around it is not only me, (i turn and look at Anaya who is sleeping) there is her to think about.

Marcel: You shouldn't fear Kitten. If you want him, go for it, rather than not taking a chance and regretting it later in future.

Naledi: I don't know Marcel. What about Travis, i dont want to hurt him?

Marcel: Do you love him?

(I nod my head)

Marcel: (sighs) Can i tell you how i see it, you don't love him, you love the idea of him, he loves you and you know with him you can never get hurt. You are seeking a Brian in him. Which is not right Star, you are leading on these guy on, making him believe you love him. Rather hurt him with truth than comforting him with lies.

(I keep quite as his words hit the core.)

Marcel: Plus this guy is your step brother, it could never go any further. I think you should give Brian a second chance.

Naledi: I thought you are anti-Brian.

Marcel: Well he is an arrogant jerk but i think you belong together with him.

Naledi: Okay.

Marcel: I have favour though?

Naledi: What is it?

Marcel: Don't forgive him yet. Give him a hard time.

Naledi: How? I can't even control myself when we are in the same room. He has immalleable affect on me.

Marcel: Just fight, fight with everything you have till you see he is sincere.

Naledi: Okay! And you should stop mocking him i don't know what he might do to you.

Marcel: Dont worry i am not afraid if Brian. He does not scare me.

Anaya: Good, daddy is also not afraid of you.

(We both turn to look at the young lady who is sitting up, wide awake.)

Marcel: (chuckles) Good to know. On whise side are you on again?

Anaya: Grandma, said my loyalty should be pledged to the winning team. I side with daddy.

(I shake my head, this young lady is getting too clever for my liking.)

Naledi: Which Grandma are we talking about?

Anaya: Grandma with a big computer in a big building that has men in black suits. The cool grandma Hilda. She said one day i will own a big computer like the one she showed me.

Naledi: And when did you see this big computer?

Anaya: Last night we sneaked out after daddy slept.

Naledi: And where is this big computer?

Anaya: No mommy! That's a top secret between my and grandma.

(I grin and look at Marcel shrugging my shoulders. Hilda is busy making secrets with my daughter.)

Naledi: Lets stop in Palapye i need to buy mama something.

Hailey

(We park by the mall to buy a few things that we need home.)

Lefa: I fail to understand how Botswana can be this big country but Gaborone be the only city with cinemas.

Hailey: I think they should open one in Francistown.

Lefa: No here in Palapye, Palapye is growing more than Ghetto. Maybe it is time it became the second capital city.

Hailey: No! Palapye is growing in terms of malls.

Lefa: Just watch out, Palapye is very promising i tell you.

Hailey: Let us agree to disagree.

(He pushes the trolley while i pick the special paper and browse through. An hour later i push the trolley outside to the car, Lefa is behind me still paying for something. Absent minded, i almost run over the baby who is playing by the blue Jeep Rubicon parked next to Lefa's car. The parents are busy loading their groceries in the car boot. I stop then run forward to help the child up.)

Hailey: Gosh! I am so sorry! Are you okay?

(I help her stand up. And she giggles looking at me)

The baby: I am okay, thank you.

Mother: Baby, Come here. I am sorry did she stand in you way?

Hailey: (I stand up and smile) It is okay. You have su.....

(I trail off as my eyes meet with hers. Oh God! No!)

[06/04, 19:22] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 101

Unedited

"Thoughts of you which brought smile on my face noe brings only tears in my eyes." -

Kishore

NALEDI

(I look at her, my anger flare up as i my roam over her. She looks happy but there is glint of sadness in her eyes as she looks st my daughter and back at me. In the olden days that sadness would have affected my but right now it makes me angry. This is someone I never wished to cross paths with. I loath her, I loathe her existence. On one of her cheeks it is written "Betrayer" i don't know how she got it but she deserves it and many more bad things, somehow i wish i was the one who could have branded her. Bile rise up as i look at her. This evil woman here does not deserve to be living right now, she stole my future, she ruined my life. I could be married right now to the love of my life if it was not for her vile actions.)

Naledi: Baby bear, let us go.

Anaya: Mommy, are you not going to greet her?

Naledi: I don't go around greeting strangers I don't know.

Anaya: But mommy you taught m....

Naledi: (interrupting her) Anaya Kailynn Dlamini, get your pretty ass in that car right now.

(She looks at me before going to Marcel who is standing watching)

Joy: (softly) Naledi!

Naledi: (I turn to walk away) I don't know

anyone by that name.

(I feel her hands on my back which makes my blood boil.)

Joy: Naledi pl....

(I grab her hand and squeeze a it.)

Naledi: Don't ever put your filthy hands on me. I told you i don't know the person you talking about.

Lefa: Hailey, what is going on Naledi?

Naledi: (astonished) Lefakae? What are you doing here?

Lefa: (holding Joy's hand) I am with her.

Naledi: (looking at her) You always been after other people's men starting with Pheny. (I look at Lefa) Keep your dig on the leash next time she touches me i will make sure i squash her bones.

Lefa: Naledi i never thought you are this vile person. Bitterness makes you nasty.

Naledi: Its not bitterness, Hate, my hatred for her makes me nasty.

(I turn and get into the car. Marcel looks at me a bit shocked.)

Naledi: Are you going to drive or should i jump that side and take the wheel?

Marcel: (softly) Naled.....

Naledi: (cutting him off) Don't i am not in the mood right now for your Dr Phil talks. Nothing you have to say will change my mind. There are two people I hate wholeheartedly in this world thats Joy and my sperm donor. If have something to say about it, keep it to yourself.

(I hear him sigh then keep quite as he joins the main road again. As we leave Palapye the rain start pouring down, i look out of the window and let the tears fall. She just had to ruin my perfect day. For 7 years i have blocked out thoughts of her from my mind.

"Thoughts of you Joy, which brought smile on

my face now brings only tears in my eyes." They make me want to puke and agitate me.)

BUSI

I look at Atang who is smiling at me , encouraging me with his eyes to sign my name on the dotted lines. I put the pen down and take a deep breath.)

Atang: Oh! My, i mean you even hesitating to sign the papers.

Busi: I am not sure if i am making the right decision.

(I stand up and walk stand by the looking outside.)

Atang: What are you afraid of? Losing out on millions or his little dick game.

Busi: None of the mentioned. Going back to my old ways.

Atang: I don't think i follow.

Busi: You don't know my story Atang, somehow this marriage saved me because i was on a self distraction mission.

Atang: Save you how?

Busi: Mrs Thompson the senior wife, she used this marriage to get in my line to deal with my issues and confront them. I am afraid of signing

those papers because of the freedom they come with, it was the same freedom that got me in trouble before.

Atang: If you have been burned not one but twice, i don't see why you would return their.

Busi: But still....

Atang: Nyaa mma! Busi stop stalling and sign the papers. Some of us want to make moves before they snatch you.

(I look at him and smile)

Busi: Who said i will available in the market?

Atang: No one, because no one will look at your flat ass twice. I will be just doing you some favour.

(I reach for the cushion and throw it at him but he ducks.)

Atang: Kana mme truth be told, that little ring in your finger is the one that's stopping me from making advances once its gone, i am getting a promotion From Friendship level to Relationship level. Nothing will stand in my way.

(I look at him and give him my fake smile. He does not know yet about my status, thats another obstacle, maybe the real reason why i am friend-zoning him. He is too clean for a dirty damaged girl like me.)

Narrated

He steps out of the airport after 4 years without an appearance. He smiles to himself as he notices the limousine already waiting for him. Once inside the car, he pops a bottle of champagne and drinks smiling to himself. The car takes him to his condo outside the the city. Where his partner is waiting for him.

Cox: Boss welcome back!

Him: Thank you! Let us not waste anytime, give me all the information you have gathered.

(Cox escorts him to the room where a map of picture of the Thompson has been laid before

him)

Cox: She is still at the top. Brian got back also with a mysterious guy. Vanessa is dating the doctor who is Brian's friend. Finally they are setting Busi free, she is getting a divorce. The great news is that Naledi is back not just alone but with a child, a Thompson heiress.

Him: I see! We are no longer going for the mother, we hurt her where it hurts most, her pups.

Cox: Who are you thinking about? The heiress?

Him: No! That one will be heavily guarded. Don't worry I will tell you who we are aiming at. An opportunity will present itself and when it does we strike. Hilda Thompson won't know what hit

him.

Cox: Its good to have you back Kg.

Him: Feels good to be back, stronger than before. Tell the city that Kagiso Meleko is back for blood. And blood will be spilled one way or the other.

[06/04, 19:22] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 104

Unedited

"Time to make up for all those years I bled in silence and paint my life red." - A. Shea

Narrated

Brian: "Don't tell me you meant what you said yesterday?"

(He says standing by the door looking at his mother expecting answers.)

Hilda: "Every word."

Brian: " You do realise that Ace is my friend and i would never sit, watch on the sidelines and do nothing of his life is threatened."

Hilda: "Here i though you were on my side. If your friend values his life he will stay away from my daughter."

Brian: " Ma! This is not the time to be a dictator, it will only push Peaches away we cant have

that more especially when we dont know where Kagiso is and his next move"

Hilda: " What do you suggest I do then? We need that uranium?"

Brian: " You always put our needs first bit this time you disappoint me, you are willing to sacrifice Peaches's happiness for just mere uranium."

Hilda: "I am a mother Brian, I know better. And why are you eve advocating for her, when you beat up this cake."

Brian: "Wow! It was for control, Thierry had my jaws broken and gave me a blue eye that lasted a week for sleeping with his sister. I needed to beat up Ace to teach him a lesson about going

for my sister. That's what big brothers do for their little sisters, act overprotective, until he proves to me he is worthy of her, i will continue to give him a hard time."

Hilda: " So you are not against their relationship you just want him to show his intentions?"

Brian: "Yep."

Hilda: "You and your friend are in for a disappointment because as long as i am alive Vanessa would marry Lefa no one else."

Brian: "I guess we will see about that, if you touch my friend not only will you have Nessa against you ma but me. Make your next step carefully do not step on our toes because we will retaliate and you won't like it."

Hilda: "Are you threatening me Kgotlaesele?"

Brian: "(kissing her cheek) I am putting it out there just so you know. Given a chance we can be bad as you, after all we have your blood running in our veins.

(He grabs an apple and take a huge bite whirls around and walks to the door whistling, while tossing the the apple in the air and catching it with his one hand.)

Brian: "(throwing it at his mother) Catch!"

(Hilda tries catching but misses it.)

Brian: "(shaking his head) Tsk! Tsk! You are

getting old mother, so is your game plan.

(He walks out and Hilda frustrated throws he phone against the wall breaking it into pieces.)

Nessa

(I bang on the doors frustatedly. They had the audacity to lock me inside my room when i went to bed last night. The window is out of option because it will be a suicide mission.)

Nessa: "You can't keep me locked up in here forever."

(I pace back and forth in the room trying to come up with a plan that will get me out of here.)

Thierry: " You look quite cute, all worked up."

(I jump up startled, i turn only to find him sitting by my window all relaxed.)

Nessa: " How did you get there?"

Thierry: "(winks) I have my ways. How is house arrest going so far?"

Nessa: "I need to get out."

Thierry: "I can see that. You know just because Brian fought with Ace doesn't mean he care less."

Nessa: "Why can't he take a chill pill, i don't need him or anyone telling me how to leave my life. "

Thierry: "He wouldn't fit the category of a protective big brother if just let you get away with a few things. I broke his jaws and gave him a blue eye for sleeping with my sister, not because my sister needs protection (sarcastically) she is a badass. But just for control and that he knows that for my little sister, i am willing to burn the friendship bridges and protect her."

Nessa: " What are you trying to say?"

Thierry: "Simple, Brian wants Ace to prove that he is worthy of you. Come on lets go."

Nessa: "(puzzled) Huh"

Thierry: " I thought you said you want to get out of here."

(He turns and gives me his back)

Nessa: "I do! "

Thierry: " Then what are you waiting for jump on?"

Nessa: "I will break my neck, its too high."

Thierry: "Girl i don't have all day, i meant on my back."

Nessa: "Oh!"

(I get on his back, wrapping my legs around his waist and hands around the neck. He grabs the rope and glide down. Setting me to my feet.)

Thierry: "(smiling) This should be fun."

Nessa: "Huh?"

Thierry: "Follow me, i am clearing our exit."

(At the corner of the house, two of mom's agents come charging at us and Thierry giggles, before he he jumps and kick them in their balls, grabs their heads and bumps them on each other hard before grabbing one of the agent's tie and tying it to another's head making them

be close to one another. He pushes them to the side and we carry on with our walk. He opens the car door while one comes charging behind him.)

Nessa: "Look ou....."

(i dont finish off my statement as Thierry ducks making the agent miss, he holds him by the head and bumps it on the car, making the poor guy, scream in agony. Holding his hand, he breaks his arm. I close my eyes as i hear his bones crack.)

Thierry: "(looking at the other 5 agents who look at him with fear) Now, are you going to let me go out in peace or should we do this the hard way, choose is yours, either way, i am good.

(He stretches his back and neck yawning. While the agent retreat. "He is a badass" my inner woman finally come out, and i find myself agreeing with what she is saying.)

Thierry: "(chuckles) Thought so too."

(He get in the car and we drive off the yard, he sticks out his middle finger to the agents as he drives off.)

(Parking in front of Ace's house.)

Thierry: "I will pick you up at 5 pm your highness."

Nesa: "Alright, thank you."

Thierry: "Dont try any funny business like running away with lover boy, because i will hunt you down and do a serious damage to him worse than the one Brian did.

("He doesn't look like the type to bluff Nessa. You better listen." Petty warns me.)

Nessa: "I can assure you, after what i saw, there will be no funny business."

Thierry: : That's all i wanted to hear.

(I get off and walk to knock on the front door. Ace opens up, the fist thing i notice is his busted lips and the blue eye.)

Nessa: Hey!

Ace: My personal person.

(He says as he steps aside to allow me inside.)

Naledi

(I lay on my bed looking at the ceiling. I dont have the energy to get up. Anaya is sitting on the carpet playing with her dolls. My phone rings and i roll my eyes. I hope its not Travis again. I have been ignoring his calls ever since last night.)

(My heart does flip overs when i notice the caller.)

Naledi: "Dr Dlamini. "

Brian: "Dr Moroka!"

Naledi: "How can i help you?"

Brian: " Are you with my girl, i want to talk to her."

Naledi: "Baby bear, daddy is on the phone, he wants to talk to you. "

(i hand her the phone as she excitedly sit down crossing her little legs. I have a little diva here.)

Anaya: "Mr D! "

Brian: "Mrs D, how are you?"

Anaya: "I am good, thank you. How about you?"

Brian: "Not so good, i miss my little princess."

Anaya: "I miss you too, mommy said we are coming back soon."

Brian: "That would be lovely, we need to start executing our plan."

Anaya: "Yes! I heard mommy telling uncle Marcel that she loves you, only want to.... "

(i put my hand over her mouth.)

Naledi: "(blushing) Anaya!"

Anaya: "Oh! Sorry you didn't tell me its a secret. "

Naledi: "Bring my phone young lady before you spill more secrets."

Anaya: "Mr D, bye bye, we will have a talk when i get back right?"

Brian: "(chuckles) As you wish your highness. I love you baby."

Anaya: "I love you too."

(I take the phone)

Naledi: "Now! Go to grandma, she is calling

you."

(She stands up and walks out.)

Brian: "Baby cakes!"

Naledi: "(blushing) Big bear!"

(I lay down comfortably on the bed.)

Brian: "How is my favourite girl doing?"

Naledi: "She is okay, i think she is a little diva."

Brian: "I wasn't asking about Anaya, she is my number one girl and you are my favourite girl."

Naledi: "Oh! I am good Dlamini. How about you?"

Brian: "I am great baby cakes."

Naledi: "So tell me, why are you interfering in Nessa's li....."

Brian: "(interrupting me) i did not call to talk about my sister, if you want us to talk about her, you can call me after this call."

Naledi: "What do you want to talk about then?"

Brian: "Us"

Naledi: " I wasn't aware there is an us"

Brian: "Is this how you want to play it Naledi?"

Naledi: "Again i wasn't aware we are playing."

Brian: "Okay fine, shall we talk about what Anaya jus...."

Naledi: "(interrupting him) Your daughter is liar."

Brian: "I doubt it. Lets have dinner together, you, me and Anaya."

Naledi: "Aren't you going to ask nicely in fact."

Brian: "(sighs) Naledi!"

Naledi: "Rra?"

Brian: "Can i please take you out to dinner, when you get back, just you, me and our daughter?"

Naledi: "That wasn't so bad was it?"

Brian: "This is where you are supposed yo give the answer."

Naledi: "I would love to. We are coming back tommorow, so go ahead and make reservations."

Brian: "Thank you."

Naledi: "I have to go. "

Brian: "One last thing."

Naledi: "Yes!"

Brian: "I love you Naledi Moroka, never stopped and never will.

(He hangs up and i take a huge breath, trying to calm to erratic heart. My stomach gets flooded with butterflies and my skin gets goosebumps. Why does he has to have so much effect on me, why does my heart have to long for him like this?
)

.

.

.

[06/04, 19:22] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 102

"Bitterness is drinking poison and expecting it to kill another person." - Ps Ray McCauley

Naledi

(I look over at Marcel and smile to myself as Marcel looks at me.)

Marcel: You actually did.

(I nod my head smiling)

Naledi: Yes! I told you it was the first thing that i

am going to do once i start working.

(I am giving him a tour around our home. After getting back and start working the first thing i did was build my mother a big house i always promised me, a single story mansion. I demolished our old house and where it used to be i put a house, a cottage for guests like Marcel. And the screen wall she always wanted. Very soon i shall have a swimming pool installed.)

Marcel: You did quite great Kitten i am proud my love.

Naledi: I owe it to her. She only deserves fine things in life.

Marcel: She is very proud of you. She has

reaped her hard earned sowing.

Naledi: Speaking of her, i need to have a chat with her. Excuse me!

Marcel: "Go right ahead kitten."

(I excuse myself and walk to her room. She is in bed reading her bible.)

Naledi: "Ma! Are you busy?"

Bulelwa: "Not really. Do you want to chat? "

(I nod my head as i walk into the room closing the door behind me.)

Bulelwa: "I had a great chat with Anaya earlier, she told me she met her father and grandmother who apparently is super cool than me. "

Naledi: "She has no secret that girl. "

Bulelwa: "I won't lie to you, Brian is my least favourite person but i am glad you decided to let him meet his child."

Naledi: "Mama batho, do you think you could ever forgive monna wame, for his past."

Bulelwa: "long did but that doesn't mean he has to be in my good books."

Naledi: " If i told him i am plan on getting back

with him, will you give me your blessings?"

Bulelwa: "I can never stand in your way of happiness Naledi, if he makes you happy i will not stand in your way. But just curious what happened to Travis, last time we talked looked like you made your mind about meeting him. I thought you will bringing him to meet him not Marcello or to talk about that Boraene, who did nothing bring you a heartache."

(I roll my eyes as i sit on the corner of the bed and look at her.)

Naledi: "It is complicated with Travis ma!"

Bulelwa: "Uncomplicate it Naledi. You should not just dump that poor boy just because Boraene is back, don't forget he was there when

this Boraene was no where to be found."

Naledi: "He is my step brother ma! We are related."

Bulelwa: "What? How do you know?"

Naledi: "I found David ma, our sperm donor, the man who abandoned us, I found him ma. Turns out to be Travis's step father. "

(She looks at me dumbfounded, her mouth agape.)

Bulelwa: "(shaking) What did you just say?"

Naledi: "I found him ma! He is living large in the

city with his other family."

Bulelwa: "Does he know, does he know you.....
(she trails off as tears fall of her eyes)"

Naledi: "(nodding my head) Yes he was there,
when Travis took me to go and introduce me to
his family that when i learned the truth ma."

Bulelwa: "What did he say."

Naledi: "I did not wait to hear his useless
excuse ma. I want nothing to do with him. I hate
him with passion, i hate him so very much along
with that traitor Joy."

Bulelwa: "Naledi, don't let bitterness eat up your
soul. At the end of the day he is still your father.

You carry his blood on you..... "

Naledi: "(interrupting her) Don't! Preach to me, my father is dead, o gatilwe ke terena , i dont have a father. Never had , never will."

Bulelwa: "Bitterness is drinking poison Naledi and expecting it to kill another person."

Naledi: "If you are ready to forgive him for all years he has been missing in our lives. If you want to forgive him and play happy family ma, do it, go ahead be my guest but don't expect me to do the same. I want nothing to do with him."

(I walk out banging the door behind me as i walk to my room and curl up in my bed. The memories replay in my head, his last words to me still haunt me.)

Flashback

Moagi: "I know but haven't i ever fulfilled all the promises i ever made? I promise i will be back, you just be daddy's big girl now and look after mommy and your brothers. "

Naledi: "But dad....:

Moagi: "Promise me to keep your promise you and i will keep mine. I will come back. "

Naledi: "Pinky promise."

*****End of flashback*****

(I hate how much that promise moulded the woman i am today, I hate how much the promise i made with me is the reason i am here

today. I hate that my future, my success is associated him. I hate that he had a huge impact in my life. I hate him and everything about him, including the promise. I curl up hugging my self as fresh tears fall from my eyes.)

Vanessa

Nessa: "i can't believe you embarrassed me like that."

(I shout at him the minute i walk into the house. I have been awfully silent on my way0 from Ace's house.)

Brian: "I can't believe you are screwing my friend of all people Vanessa."

Nessa: "Oh please, Brian don't play victim here, you screwed my friend, did i play Rambo and beat Naledi up?"

Brian: "This is different."

Nessa: "Exactly how?"

Brian: "Well the thing is... um! "

Nessa: "Um what? Tongue tied all the sudden, you are a hypocrite."

Brian: " Mama, la mo utwa Nessa wa nthoga akere?"

Nessa: "Running off to report to ma! You know i am telling the truth, nnete ya baba Brian!"

Brian: "Don't forget that i am older than you Nessa, toga ke go b....." (He trails off.)

Nessa: "What! Go all Rambo on me like you did with Ace."

Hilda: "(angrily) Enough!"

(I turn around to look at ma, who is standing by the door looking at me and Brian.)

Hilda: "Why are you two behaving like five years olds?"

Nessa: "Blame him, he is the one who beat my boyfriend up."

Brian: "Because he deserved it."

Nessa: " Tell me Kgotlaesele who beats you up when you screw other people's sisters."

Hilda: " Vanessa, i said enough. You shouldnt even be with that guy, you are engaged to Lefakae."

Nessa: "You must be dreaming mother.i am not engaged to anyone. I am not marrying Lefa."

Hilda: " Yea you are."

Nessa: "Over my dead body. I am not some animal that gets sacrificed for family riches, if you want the Moeng family uranium, you will have to find other means that don't include me. I am moving out."

Hilda: "Like darn you are! You are not going anywhere young lady and you will marry Lefakae."

Nessa: "Watch me. I am not marrying anyone. To hell with arranged marriages i this error."

Hilda: "if you want your little boyfriend alive you will think hard about that marriage."

Nessa: "You wouldn't't dare."

Hilda: "(giving me a mischievous smile) Clearly you forgot who I am Vanessa, i dare you. Try me and you will weep all your life."

(She turns and walks away. It is official i hate my mother and my brother with every fibre in my body.)

[06/04, 19:22] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 103

Unedited

"When everything seems to be going against you, remember that the airplane takes off against the wind not with it." - Henry Ford, Lulu's secret desires.

Busisiwe

(I look at the papers over again. This is it Busi,

now or never. I pick up the bag and sign them. After putting them in my bag, i order my self a cocktail, i owe it to myself. I close my eyes as i enjoy my margarita.)

Candy: "I thought you left this life behind."

(I roll my eyes, can't i just enjoy my drink in peace. I put on my pretense smile as i look up at her.)

Busi: "So it is a crime for a woman to have a drink in this country."

Candy: "Mind if i sit down?"

Busi: "Actually i do, i would like go enjoy my drink in peace."

Candy: "No need to be rude, there was a point in life when we were great friends."

Busi: "And there was a point in life when you wanted use my secrets to blackmail me."

Candy: "And a point in life where you held a gun to my head."

Busi: "More reason why we should stay away from one another. Let just cut down the chase Candice, what do want? Shouldn't you be with you husband to be bonding."

Candy: "I want us to bury the hatchet, and move on. Forget childhood things and try to be friends."

Busi: "Remind me again why i would want to be your friend."

Candy: "Because you look just as lonely as me. I need a true friend in my life. Someone to share my excitement with."

Busi: "I am sure the people you gave been with the past years are willing to share the happiness with you."

Candy: "Do you think i would be here, begging for friendship back if i had those people in my life. I am just a month away but i don't even have a maid of honour. (Tears well up in her eyes) I miss you."

Busi: "(smiling) If you want me to be your maid of honour just ask right away instead of seeking pity from me."

Candy: "(laughing) I missed you."

(I stand up to hug her.)

Busi: "I didn't move to planet Mars you know?"

Candy: "I am well aware, Mrs Thompson Jnr. I still cant believe you got married to him."

Busi: " My world got twisted girl. But right now it is time you tell me all about yourself. What have i been missing out?"

(She orders orange juice while i have my margarita. Catching up on the years we had lost away from one another. Later that evening, i go collect Quinton at my parents's house. Tonight is probably the last time we spend it in the Thompson mansion. I look at him sleeping calmly and realised i would do anything just anything to protect him. I look at my wedding and take a huge breath as i remove my wedding band. It is time to let go and embrace change. New beginnings, a fresh start as a single HIV positive mother.)

Hailey

(I pack my clothes in the bag it is time to head back to the city. Meeting with Naledi somehow shaken me up. It is no lie that she hates and she might never ever forgive me. It is obvious

the innocent sweet Naledi i once knew is no more. I can't help wonder if she did achieve her dreams is she a doctor, is she married, the child called her mommy and the man is he her husband! But the child somehow resembles Brian? Did they ever get back together? She looked flawless and she has gained weight, looks like of all of us, she turned out well.)

Lefa: "Are you done? "

(I turn and look at him standing by the door looking at me.)

Hailey: "Yep i am done."

(He walks in the room, takes my hand and makes me seat on the bed facing him.)

Lefa: "Are you still thinking about what Naledi said?"

Hailey: "No!"

Lefa: "You don't have to lie to me."

Hailey: "I can't help it but feel guilty Lefakae, somehow i am responsible for how Naledi turned out. I played a role in turning a warm, caring and loving Naledi into the woman she is now."

Lefa: "But you did not hold a gun to her head and force her to change, yes maybe the circumstances forced her to but you can't spend the rest of your life with a guilty

conscious. It is time to ask for forgiveness and let go."

Hailey: "You saw her reaction, she will never forgive me."

Lefa: "That's totally up to her, if she decides to hold on to anger and bitterness then that's her own problem. You do your part, apologise and set your self from your guilty conscious."

Hailey: "But....."

Lefa: "(puts a finger over my lips) No i am tired of you blaming and living in guilty for the things that happened over 8 years ago. You made a mistake, everyone does, you are giving this people too much control over your life."

(I sigh)

Lefa: "Once we get back you will look for Naledi and apologise. You will show remorse for your actions after that no more feeling guilty. We are letting go. Come here, let me give you a hug for encouragement."

(I move closer to him as he embrace me, kissing my forehead, i inhale in his intoxicating scent, and my heart beat erratically against my ribcage. I move and i stare at him as he gazes at me, his eyes look at my lips. His hands cup my cheeks and he caress as he moves a bit closer. Our foreheads touch and he rubs his nose against mine.)

Lefa: "(murmurs)Hailey!"

Hailey: "(softly) We shouldn't do this?"

Lefa: "I agree but it feels so right."

(I close my eyes as i expect to feel his lips over mine but someone, some devil's son decide to ruin our moment.)

Kagiso: "(clapping hands) Bravo! Just bravo."

(I instantly tense up and my hand rolls up in a fist. I know this voice. It is one of those voices that i can never ever forget no matter what. I open my eyes and look at one person who i thought i would never ever see in my life.)

Kagiso: You got yourself a lover boy. Here i

thought i was getting my girl back.

Hailey: "(stammering) How did you get in here?"

Kagiso: "Well i did knock a couple of times but no body let me in, so i let myself in."

Hailey: "Get out."

Kagiso: "Not the welcome i anticipated."

Hailey: "Sorry to disappoint Kagiso but you are not welcome here."

Kagiso: "Boy, excuse us, me and the lady have some unfinished business."

Lefa: "I think the lady asked you to leave. Please leave before things get ugly."

Kagiso: "(laughing) And what could you possibly do? (taking off his glasses) have you looked yourself in the mirror? You don't stand a chance. (Looking at me) You could do better you know?"

(He burst out laughing)

Kagiso: "Hailey Roberts i will be back. Next time make sure you have a proper bodyguard. Boy stay out of things that don't concern you unless you want to get burned."

(He laughs evil as he walks out. His evil laughter sends chills down my spine.)

[06/04, 19:22] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 105

Unedited

"It's back to square one. I don't think the situation is getting better." - Chandra Muzaffar

Hailey

Hailey: Oh I see. Thank you.

(I hung up and sigh loudly. I am back in the city and currently looking for a house to rent, Kagiso knows where i live so its better i move to the next house somewhere safe with better security. Talking about security i hang up and walk to man sitting in my living room.)

Hailey: Mr Freeman right?

(I stretch my hand forward for a handshake.)

Freeman: Ms Roberts?

Hailey: Thank you for coming under such short notice. Can i get you anything?

Freeman: No! I am fine for now.

Hailey: Okay, shall we get to business. Like i said when I called this morning. I need some security.

Freeman: Yes, but what type of security?

Hailey: I need 4 efficient bodyguards, two for myself and two for my gallery. I need a 24 hours surveillance camera on my premises.

Freeman: The bodyguards do they have a time frame?

Hailey: I need them to be with me every second of the day, even if they have to watch me when i sleep I wouldn't mind. Money is not an problem.

Freeman: Okay how soon do you need them?

Hailey: I need them as in yesterday. You could draw a contract, along with how much your services cost and email them to me before end of business hours so i look at them. Then have them starting their duty tomorrow.

Freeman: Okay, that shouldn't be a problem. I will see to it that i speed up the process.

Hailey: Thank you. I appreciate it.

(I walk him out and decide to visit my gallery. Just to see how business is doing and how it has been doing in my absence. I walk in and smile to Faye the sales-girl.)

Hailey: Afternoon! How is everything going?

Faye: Great! In fact most of the work put up for sale are almost sold out.

Hailey: Looks like i will have to go in that studio soon.

Faye: Yes ma'am. You have a guest, (she points tho the lady in all black, starring at the painting) I tried telling her that you don't meet with your buyers but she insisted.

Hailey: (i get jittery as i look at her) Thank you, Faye. I think its time i come of the shadows, guess i will start with her.

(I walk to her and stand next to her, she is looking at one my first work, "The Thompson Slaughter House." Only a person who has been there will understand.)

Hilda: You have done well, i thought you will hit the bottom after you left this house.

(I turn to look at her. Hilda Thompson in flesh. My palms get sweaty, as I stare at her. Fear cripples me.)

Hilda: It is a pleasure to meet you Hailey Roberts after this long, i am a big fan of your marvelous work.

Hailey: (whispering) Mrs Thompson.

Hilda: You don't have to be scared of me, i don't bite unless you step on my toes.

Hailey: I have stayed away from your family, never have i once looked at any of them.

(She touches my scare, her fingers trail over it.)

Hilda: I know! I am sorry.

Joy: (shocked) Pardon?

Hilda: I am sorry, for your loss and that you stayed in the shadows all this years. I would like to pay for your plastic surgery.

Joy: Are you okay Mrs Thompson?

Hilda: Yes I am very much okay. I want to pay for your surgery all the expenses I will take care of them.

Joy: Why? What is the catch?

Hilda: I want do it, so i can re-brand a new one if

you continue whatever you are doing with
Lefakae Moeng?

(I get a cold shiver and look at her.)

Hilda: I need him to marry my daughter, lives
are at stake here including yours if you stand in
there way. Do you understand.....

Lefa: No! I am no longer marrying Nessa, the
wedding is over.

(I turn to find him standing beside me. Looking
at Hilda.)

Hilda: You are dreaming boy. Are you forgetting
who calls the shots here?

Lefa: Not anymore, you want uranium I will give it to. But the marriage is off.

Hilda: I don't get why you keep thinking that this is all about the uranium, it way beyond that, way beyond me. Hailey, think carefully about what i said.

(She said and walks out. I feel cold as her words hand in the air. It feels like i take 1 steps back to only take 2 steps back. It's back to square one. I don't think the situation is getting better.)

Busi

(I put the chicken in the oven and have a glass

of wine as i wait to everything to be ready.
Today i moved into my house. Just two of us,
me and my Quinton.)

Quinton: Mommy!

Busi: Yes my handsome boy!

Quinton: Can i watch cartoons while waiting for
dinner.

Busi: Alright boy, just don't fall asleep.

Quinton: I won't.

(He runs to the living room.)

Busi: Quinton! No running in the house.

Quinton: Yes Ma'am.

(I smile to myself and reach for my phone to text Atang inviting him over for dinner. I look at Naledi's contact, contemplating if i should really call her. What do i have to lose? I call her, and she answers on the forth ring as i am about to hang up.)

Naledi: Moroka!

Busi: (nervously) Hi!

Naledi: Who is this?

Busi: It's Busisiwe!

Naledi: Busisiwe??

Busi: Ahem! Busi.

Naledi: How can i help you?

Busi: Well the thing is, I wanted us to meet and talk. Maybe give this newly found sist....

Naledi: (interrupting me) Thank you for the gesture but i dont want to play happy family. I only have 2 siblings, my two younger brothers. I know it not all your fault but i can't look over the fact that all this years while we were suffering, you grew up with our father. When we craved for his love, you had it all for yourself. Maybe

one day i will be able to look over all this and forget but for now. I am sorry I can't do it.

(She hangs up. And i put the phone down and sigh! Well i did try. For the first time I wonder about Joy, i miss my old friends. Is she still alive? Did she ever overcome what happened that day? My life has become lonely. The house it too big for me and Quinton.)

(I open the door for him and he walks in holding a bottle of chardonnay, my favourite chocolates and live roses.)

Atang: Well the house does need flowers to give it a sparkle.

(He says stepping inside.)

Busi: I never said come in

Atang: As if I need an invitation inside. Such a lovely house. Can i move in love?

Busi: No! You can't.

Atang: Why not this house is big enough to fit a whole lot of people.

(I shake my head as i walk inside with him following me. We have a quite just 3 of us. Once done he volunteers to tug Quinton in bed while i clear the dishes. Once done he joins me, he hugs me from behind and rest his chin on my shoulder.)

Atang: Thank you, it has been long since i had nice home cooked meal.

Busi: You are welcome. When am i meeting the little princess?

Atang: She is on a trip. You will meet her as soon as she is back.

Busi: Alright. Nightcap?

Atang: I will not say no. But first can i do something that i have been wishing to do ever since i meet you.

(i turn to look at him drying my hand with a kitchen cloth)

Busi: What?

(He pulls me in his hands and stare at my mouth.)

Atang: This!

(He says as his lips cover mine. His tongue slips inside my mouth explores every crook and crevice. The cloth drops to the ground as i put my hands around his neck. The knock on the door makes us pull apart.)

Busi: I better get that!

(He follows me as i pull the door with a smile for it to only disappear when i notice who stand on my doorstep. He is wearing a suit and a long

coat on top with a bucket of fruits, and champagne.)

Kagiso: (smiling) Glad i did not get the address wrong.

Busi: What are doing here? What do you want?

Kagiso: That's not a way to greet an old acquaintance.

Busi: You are not welcome here.

(I try to close the door but he pushes forward and walks inside.)

Kagiso: I guess people are not thrilled to see me

back. Well i thought we could celebrate your divorce.

Atang: I think the lady said you are not welcome.

Kagiso: Pretty boy stay out of it. I brought you fruits, you have lost weight, you need them to boost your immune system. We need to keep HIV at bay?

(I get cold shivers and my face pales up.)

Kagiso: (laughing) Oh! My bad! Slip of the tongue. I didn't mean to spill the secret.

Busi: (angrily) Get out!

Kagiso: Okay, tell your wife sister that i am in Town and ready to spill blood.

(He laughs as he walks out. He is so full of confidence but his eyes speaks volume of evil. I turn to look Atang, this is not how i wanted him to find out.)

Narrated

Hilda: Tell me what you did you to my agents?

(She said as soon as Thierry sits down with Nessa on his tail.)

Thierry: (smiling) Gave them a few kick assing lessons.

Hilda: You call that few?

Darima: Why are you even smiling for beating someone? You are possessed just like all of them.

Lefa: (amused) Gran'D can you eat before you start preaching and casting out demons?

Nessa: God knows we need all the energy we can get for that session.

Thierry: I had a great time here but it is time i continued with my tour. I am leaving on friday.

Brian: Finally! You and Darima same whatsapp group, have a tendency of over-staying.

Liam: This is a signal Gran'D. It is time for you to also return home.

Darima: I am selling my home back home, moving permanently here.

Nick: Say what?

Hilda: I think that's a good thing, I need her close to keep her safe. Kagiso is back, he has already visited Hailey and just right now he walked out of Busi's house. He is back for blood.

Brian: What? I thought we took care of him.

Hilda: He retaliated, he has Cox as a partner.

Liam: Gosh! Now this is bad!

Hilda: Not just Cox, but another enemy of the family someone as powerful as us.

Liam: Who?

Brian: Andrew Gordon. I should have seen this coming.

Hilda: We need the Moeng company in our corner or this might be the last straw to the Thompson name. This goes beyond the uranium, lives are at stake here?

Nessa: Why are you adamant on this marriage? What is the secret behind this marriage?

Hilda: I cant tell you babe, none of you for your own protection. It is a secret i am willing to take to my grave.

Thierry: I can stick around if you need me.

Hilda: Thank you Thierry but you have so much on your plate. We will see this through. If they want blood then it is blood we will give them.

[06/04, 19:50] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 106

Unedited

"To say 'I love you one must know first how to say I." - Ayn Rand, The Fountainhead

Narrated

Thierry: Atleast me have one of them before i leave?

(He says as he walks into the boardroom. They turn to look at him.)

Liam: Who do you want?

Hilda: Andrew is mine, no one touches him.

Thierry: I am okay with any of them. I just want one. I don't get why i am not invited, i can be very efficient.

Brian: We know but we don't want too much attention.

Thierry: Okay what is their current status and position?

Liam: I think it better we strike when the iron is still hot, right now their defences are down. They are not expecting us. So lets take charge before they prepare.

Hilda: 00, what is the current status for the 3 most wanted enemries?

Agent 00: Andrew has not yet stepped foot into the country, he will be arriving this evening. Cox i believe he is in a war house outside town. Kagiso just pulled in front of Ms Roberts's house.

Thierry: The one who is at the warehouse? How far is it? Is it in the bush?

(Brian looks at him and smiles.)

Hilda: Agent 5, answer the man?

Agent 5: It is 15 kilometers away from the city and yes there is a small bush surrounding it.

Thierry: Great, now, is there a water source supply near by?

Agent 5: Water supply?

Thierry: (smacking him at the back of the head)

Yes like a river, dam, water tank?

Hilda: No, why do you need water?

Thierry: Brian!

Brian: We will meet at my apartment?

Thierry: (smiling) Old or new?

Brian: Are you insane? You know the new one is out of bounds. The old one.

Thierry: Just wanted to make sure. Okay what should i bring you?

Brian: A piece of his hair and of course the ring

finger. Would like to add to my collection.

Thierry: Consider it done?

Brian: Bring the head for ma!

Thierry: Alright.

(He turns and walks out.)

Hilda: Wait! Won't you need any backup and help?

Thierry: No i got this covered!

(He whistles as he walks out)

Hilda: Brian!

Brian: Don't ask anything concerning Thierry, i don't have the answers. Liam i guess that leaves us with Kagiso.

Liam: Who is Ms Roberts?

Hilda: Observer, show them Ms Roberts?

(Pictures of Joy pops up on the screen)

Liam: Whoa! How is she still alive? I thought she will commit suicide after what she went through.

Hilda: Agent 00 give them an update?

Agent 00: Joy Pheko now known as Hailey Roberts, has been living in the shadows the past 7 years, got admitted in an mental hospital, afterwards she started getting involved in artistic work, painting. Lost her father 2 years back and now have an art gallery. She makes fortune from it.

Brian: The brand is it still there?

Hilda: Yep but she is getting rid of it soon. She has Lefakae on her side.

Liam: Lefa as in Nessa's Lefa?

Hilda: Yep!

(Brian looks at the screen and shakes his head as he stands up.)

Brian: Well excuse me, my girls are back in the city, have to go see how they are doing.

Hilda: Bring my princess for a sleep over.

Brian: Alright!

(He walk out.)

Hailey

(I take out the scones from the ovan and place them on top as i switch up the kettle to make tea. Lefa will be here any minute. Speaking of

the devil, there is a knock at the front door.)

Hailey: Come right in, the door is open.

(I hear the door open and his footsteps.)

Hailey: I am in the kitchen preparing some chamomile tea would you like some.

(I say as i turn around to grab cups from the unit)

Kagiso: You know tea has always been my least favourite, i am a man of beer.

(The cup falls from my hold as i turn around to see Kagiso standing in the middle of my tiny

kitchen.)

Hailey: What do you want?

Kagiso: We meet again! How have you been my love?

(I freeze in place as his hands touch my face. I take a deep breath.)

Hailey: Please leave.

Kagiso: I want you back in my life Joy.

Hailey: Hailey!

Kagiso: Huh?

Hailey: My name is Hailey not Joy.

Kagiso: I want my Joy back. I need you back in my life.

Hailey: You have come to the wrong place, there is no Joy here, the girl you are talking about, long died! Now reigns Hailey, and i don't need you in my life.

Kagiso: You don't mean that, no one could ever love you the way i do. I love you Joy and you know it.

Hailey: To say 'I love you one must know first how to say I. That is something you don't know, you only love one person and that's yourself.

You are not capable of loving, your love is toxic. It is the type of love that i don't want anyway near me, not near my heart. So take your filthy love and get out.

(He grabs me by my jaws and presses hard.)

Kagiso: Looks like you are forgetting who you are talking to, should i remind you?

Hailey: I am not afraid on you Kagiso. I will not cower away this time around.

(I slowly reach for the pepper spray behind me.)

Kagiso: You have grown some balls, (smirks) you are feisty. (His phone rings and he reaches for it, frowns looking st the screen) Cox!

Cox: Help me Kg. Hurry, i don't have enough time!

Kagiso: What is happening?

Cox: I don't have time to explain, please i beg you hel.....

(The phone cuts off)

Kagiso: Hello! Cox, are you there? Shit! I have to go, this is not over. I will be back Hailey.

(I watch as he turns and runs outside. I take a huge breath, thankful that little encounter did not turn in something bad. Lefa walk in calling me.)

Hailey: I am in the kitchen!

(He walk in looking worried)

Lefa: I let that guy downstairs! Are you okay?

Hailey: Yah! I am okay.

Lefa: Come here?

(I walk to him and he hugs me.)

Lefa: (kissing my forehead) I was gravely worried!

Hailey: Sh! I am okay.

Lefa: Move in with me that way i know i can watch over you.

Hailey: No! I am okay. I don't want to move in with a man.

Lefa: Okay, at least let me sleep over tonight just to make sure you are protected when he comes over.

Hailey: You are too sweet Lefa, i am booking into a hotel till i get a new house and the security comes.

Lefa: Alright. Lets go then.

Hailey: Let me pack a few things.

Lefa: Alright.

(I walk to my room and throw a few things i will need in my overnight bag.)

Nessa

(I reach for the juice and pour myself some.)

Anaya: Aunty! Can you please pour me some.

Nessa: sure baby!

Darima: If i were Naledi, i would have kept my child far away.

Hilda: I guess it is a good thing you are Darima not Naledi.

Nick: Ma! You will be moving to your new house very soon.

Darima: What?

Nick: You made it no secret that you are against how we do things in here, so i think it is only fair I get you away from all of us.

Darima: Boy! You must be smoking some weed, i like this house and everyone in it.

Nick: (raising his eyebrows) Really?

Darima: Yes! Me and my daughter in law we get along just perfectly well right Hilda?

Hilda: Actually I think it is a good id..... ouch!

(Darima step on Hilda's toe with her big far heel and presses down.)

Darima: I think she was saying its a good idea to keep me close, especially with all those men out there. Right (caressing Hilda's cheek) daughter in law?

Hilda: Yes mother in law!

Darima: Great! I guess that's settled then.

(The maid works in.)

Maya: Ma'am there is a young man who is here to see you.

Hilda: Who?

Maya: He said his name is Ace Gomolemo.

(I choke on my food, and cough as Brian gives me water.)

Hilda: (looking at Anaya) Baby, go with aunty Maya, she is going to give you some ice cream. I will there in a minute and we will watch a movie together.

Anaya: Okay.

(Maya walks out with Anaya and Ace walks in. I look at him questioning him, but he ignores me. He stands in the middle of the room and looks at mother. My heart has palpitations as i wonder what on earth is he going to say.)

NARRATED

(Cox walks into the warehouse. Whistling, as he switches on the lights, his eyes meets Thierry who is sitting on the couch, relaxed, drinking his whisky.)

Thierry: My my, he finally decided to wake up.

Cox: Who the f*ck are you? (He reaches for his gun but does not find it)

Thierry: (toying with it) looking for this?

Cox: How did you get that?

Thierry: I have my ways. Don't bother looking for others, i took care of them.

Cox: (cracking his hands) I have other means.

Thierry: My favourite, lets do this.

(He stands up and takes a sip from his whisky)

Thierry: What are you waiting for boy, come for

me.

(Cox charges Thierry who smiles at him and lets him swing his first strike. Hitting him on the face.)

Thierry: (laughing you) You hit like a girl. I'm sure you can do better boy.

(Cox charges at him again and Thierry punches him on the stomach making him groan and touch his stomach. He hits him on his back and he drops to the ground.)

Thierry: Get up and fight like a man boy.

(Holds him by his neck, and punches him on the stomach, then put his strong hands around his

throat and squeezes, blocking out the air, Cox kicks in the air. Thierry drops him to the ground and kicks him. Before pulling him to where he was seating. He sits down, putting his shoe on Cox's head, who is sprawled out on the mat.)

Thierry: (sipping his whiskey) I like to play fair. So here, since i am no match for you, call your friend ask for help.

(Thierry hands him the phone. And Cox calls Kagiso.)

Kagiso: Cox

Cox: Help me Kg. Hurry, i don't have enough time!

Kagiso: What is happening?

Cox: I don't have time to explain, please i beg you hel.....

(Thierry grabs the phone and hangs up.)

Thierry: Your time is up. Lets give him 10 minutes. If he is not here, in 10 minutes i don't know what will happen to you pretty boy.

(He whistles as he enjoys his whisky to pass time.)

Thierry: Your time is up. I will give you another another second chance. Use your legs and run for your life. Use the back door, make sure i don't catch you. If i do, it will be nasty and no

more chances.

(He helps the scared Cox up.)

Thierry: Go my boy, run. Your time starts now.

(Cox runs to the back door and looks back.)

Thierry: (amused) Run, boy don't look back, run as far as your feet can take you.

(He laughs as he sits down and enjoys his whiskey. After 10 minutes he stands to his feet and takes off his sweater as he takes off. Cox runs, to a point where his feet feels numb. He can feel him behind him, he is closing in him, his heart beat escalates, something knocks him off and he crawls he turns over and sits down,

raising his head, he stares into the dark shiny-blue eyes.)

Cox: Oh! My God.

(His screams can be heard from afar as he meets his maker.)

[06/04, 19:53] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 107

Unedited

"Our soulmate is the one who makes life come to life." - Richard Bach

Busi

(I stare at him. Before i walk to the kitchen. I

can feel him on my tail. He sits down on but his eyes never leave mine. Following every move i make. I fix a cup of coffee for myself and him. I place it in front of him and sit down opposite him.)

Busi: Thought you might need one.

Atang: I think I will need something stronger than this.

Busi: Do you want to talk about it?

Atang: How about some truth?

Busi: You do know that its none of your business?

Atang: Ahem!

Busi: And i am not even obliged to tell you my status because we are not dating me and you.

Atang: Bus....

Busi: (interrupting him) But to put you at ease, what he said is the truth. I am HIV positive, have been living the positive life for 7 years now.

Atang: (astonished) How?

Busi: I am no saint Atang. I have a past, a deep dark past. I used to be promiscuous, i was addicted to sex. F**ked a stranger once at the club and that's how i got the HIV.

Atang: Wow!

Busi: I was Nick's mistress, under contract, slept with his nephew Liam, who happened to be my boyfriend. There are not the only lovers I had, once had a threesome, fu**ed random strangers.

Atang: Why are you telling me all this?

Busi: You wanted to know the truth so i am giving it to you. How it is?

Atang: Why were you addicted? There has to be a reason.

Busi: Was raped as a child and never dealt with it but that's no excuse for my actions.

Atang: Wow! I don't know what to say?

Busi: You don't have to say anything. I don't expect you to.

Atang: This is a big bombshell, maybe bigger than i expected! I need time to absorb all this.

Busi: Okay, no problem

Atang: I should go.

(He takes his car keys and phone on the table and walk to the front door. I walk behind him. I open the door, normally he will kiss my forehead before he walks away but today he just walks right outside.)

Busi: You will be in touch right?

Atang: Yah.

(I watch as his cars drive out of my yard i close the door behind me and take a deep breath. I knew this would happen the minute he learnt the truth. I just never expected it to hurt this bad. I walk to the kitchen.)

Busi: No i can't let him go like this. I need to do something.

(I glance at the stairs. Quinton is asleep so i am sure I will be back before he wakes up. I grab my car keys and lock the door behind me as I get into my car and drive to his hotel!)

NARRATED

(Thierry walks out of the bathroom. And finds Brian laying on his bed starring at the ceiling.)

Brian: You didn't leave anything incriminating behind?

Thierry: When did i ever get floppy? In fact i remember few instances when i had to clea..

Brian: (cutting him off) Ya-da yada! where is my finger?

Thierry: Do you have an extra finger i should know about?

Brian: Come on don't play dump with me right now.

Thierry: Show me where you store me and i will give it to you.

Brian: Follow me?

(He takes him to his old study, once inside he moves one of the books and the shelves open moving to the sides. Exposing a room looking like a mini-science store room. With all the chemicals, beakers and the specimens in chemicals put in sealed bottles.)

Brian: Welcome to the Dlamini Scientific Storeroom.

Thierry: You are creepy.

(He walks in and places the finger and hair strand on the table as he walks inside. Looking, inspecting the specimens.)

Thierry: (pointing to the bottle with an eye and ear) Don't tell me this is from that guy at that club.

Brian: Yep, the one who tried to rape Giselle.

Thierry: The finger with the ring?

Brian: My fake wife.

Thierry: The hand?

Brian: Some guy who stole from me?

Thierry: The god statue?

Brian: That's a present for Busi, now that she got her own house, I will see to it that I get it delivered. A welcome home gift. Now I need one of your canines in here.

Thierry: You must be crazy. You should have gotten canines from my good-for-nothing brother.

Brian: Who? Janneman or Rikkard?

Thierry: Rikkard is actually great, just that he is a jerk-ass. I am talking about Janneman.

Brian: No! I want yours.

Thierry: You must be smoking dagga. Come let us go, i want to deliver my gift to your mother.

Brian: After you.

(They walk out.)

Naledi

I walk into the restaurant and spot him immediately. He has lost a little bit of weight since i saw him. I smile at him as he stand up to

hug me and pull a chair for me.)

Naledi: I am sorry i am late, i had to wait for Anaya's dad to pick her up.

Travis: Brian?

(I nod my head.)

Travis: You introduced her?

Nal: I can't have history repeating itself.

Travis: Okay, how have you been?

Nal: Good, taking each day as it comes. You?

Travis: Bad, i miss you Naledi, i miss us. Please
(he reaches for my hand but i move my hand.)
Tell me that we still have a chance. That we can
get through this together.

Nal: I am sorry Trav but i can't do it anymore.
The fact that we are related somehow has
turned me off.

Travis: Please don't say that, he is not my father.
We can be together Naledi.

Nal: I am truly sorry Travis, but i can't do this.
Whether we deny it or not, fact still remains is
that you are my step brother.

Travis: How can i change your mind?

Nal: You can't change my mind. I guess we better start seeing each other as siblings instead of lovers.

(I stand to my feet and kiss his cheek)

Nal: Take care Trav.

(I turn to walk away but he holds my hand. I look at him, his eyes begging me.)

Travis: Don't leave please.

Nal: I am sorry.

(I put my hand over his for a minute. With tears

on my eyes i get into the car and drive straight to the Thompson Mansion. Walking in Brian's room. I notice Anaya in his bed, asleep. I kick off my shoes and sleep next to her. I kiss her as tears trail off my face. I wish she was awake to cheer me up.)

Brian: Baby cakes?

(I raise me head and I notice him standing next to the bed.)

Naledi:(sobbing) Big bear.

Brian: (he sits on the bed and wipes away my tears) Why are crying? Hey, who did this to you?

(He pulls me in to his lap and rocks me like a

baby. Kissing my forehead.)

Brian: Its okay baby cake. I am here now.

(I put my head on his chest and close my eyes. It feels home, being in his arms like this, being this near to him. No matter how much i fight it and convincing myself that i am not over him, its just a lie. He is my soulmate, "Our soulmate is the one who makes life come to life." - Richard Bach)

[06/04, 19:57] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 108

Unedited

"For the first time i feel the thud of my heart, my dead old beaten heart, it is alive again, the thud is music to my ears, the old heart erratic once

again." - Author S Mods

Hailey

(I look around the room inspecting the surroundings. The room is okay just what i need for a few days till i get the house i need.)

Hailey: This is okay, just what i need.

Lefa: I still don't get why you are reluctant to move in with me after all it is only on temporary basis.

Hailey: We have been over this. This is for the best.

Lefa: What if he follows you here?

Hailey: He won't even if he does i can't live on the run on my life. It is time i faced my demons.

Lefa: Okay, so there is nothing i can do to change your mind.

Hailey: Absolutely nothing Mr.

(He puts his hands around my waist and his chin rest on my shoulder. A back hug, i feel his warm breath on my neck, making my body become alive with tingles.)

Lefa: (whispering) Are you sure there is nothing i can do to change your mind?

Hailey: What do you have in mind?

Lefa: A few things.

Hailey: Like?

(He spins me around and i face him. My breath hitches as he looks at me, so sincere, with so much adoration. He takes my hand and places it over his heart and holds it there. While his other, hand touches my cheek, caressing, i am fighting every fibre in mu body not to lean over.)

Lefa: (kissing my cheek-brand) I don't want nobody but you, kissing on my tattoos.

Hailey: August Alsina.

Lefa: (singing) I don't want nobody but you,
kissing on my tattoos,

I don't want nobody but me

Talking to you until you fall asleep

Before we mess around and someone gets
hurt

I don't want nobody but you, kissing on my
tattoos. Nobody but you.

(He pulls me in his arms and his hands cups my face, and his lips crush over mine. He kisses me vigorously, pouring out all the emotions he is feeling on it, his smell is intoxicating. My stomach gets filled with butterflies. A new energy courses through me awakening all the dead parts, making them become alive and radiate the next energy. For the first time i feel the thud of my heart, my dead old beaten heart, it is alive again, the thud is music to my ears,

the old heart erratic once again. He pulls away and kiss away the tears away that i was not even aware are trailing down.)

Lefa: I don't know what this is, but i am sure about home thing, i have never felt this before, i think i am in love Hailey. I think i am falling for you. (Kissing my forehead) Goodnight!

(I stand frozen in one place watching as he walks out and close the door for me. My heart, my mind , they both trying to make sense of what just transpired here. I sit in bed and stare at the door. I try to lay down but the song he just sang for me Kissing on my tattoos by August Alsina plays repeatedly in my head. I don't even think twice, I reach for my shoes slipping them on, i run outside, i just hope that he is still within the hotel premises. I take my eyes off the road along the corridor to look at

the back only to bump to on someone.
Dropping her keys and phone to the ground.)

Hailey: (bending to retrieve the phone) I am so
sor....

(Our heads bump on each other as i bend over.)

Hailey: (touching my head) Ouch! I am so sorry.

(I raise my head, to apologise to this lady who i
have so much misfortune with but i get a shock
of a lifetime when i realise who it is.)

Hailey: (astounded) Busi!

Busi: (dumbfounded) Joy!

Nessa

Nessa: I can't believe you really did that.

(I say as i walk out of the bathroom drying my hair with towel. I bathroom rope tied around my waist.)

Ace: It was time, long overdue.

Nessa: I did not have you have in you love.

Ace: Don't judge the book by its cover.

(I look at him and smile as my mind does a flashback to a few hours ago.)

*****Flashback***

(Maya walks out with Anaya and Ace walks in. I look at him questioning him, but he ignores me. He stands in the middle of the room and looks at mother. My heart has palpitations as i wonder what on earth is he going to say.)

Hilda: Yes how can i help you young man?

Ace: Without wasting anytime, i am going to be frank with you and everyone in this room.

Liam: (refilling his wine) This should be interesting.

Hilda: What are you waiting for, go ahead? Be frank with out.

Ace: I am not even going to beat around the bush, I love your daughter, a lot actually. (He looks at Brian) I have tried to fight my feelings for her but it proved to be impossible. And the truth is that i have been screwing her,ever since she got back from Canada, she has been sleeping almost every night in my bed and it will continue to be that way unless you put a bullet through my head or hers.

Nick: Looks like you made your mind so why are you telling us all this?

Ace: Out of respect, I want permission to date your daughter and hopefully end up marrying her. Because no matter what how much you try to separate us it will never work. Now if you are keen on marrying her off then its better you know from the start that she will be spending

every night on my bed leaving her marriage cold. Or better we will run away and you will never see us again. It is not only your family that has connections. Or better i might just take her offer and knock her up and marry her seeing how much you detest illegitimate children, i bet you'll force me to marry her. Now i am kindly asking you to let me love your daughter in peace without any interference moreover i ask you not to force my hand.

Hilda: Lets get one thong straight from the beginning, are you threatning me or giving me an ultimatum?

Ace: No i am simple laying out the possibilities out for you.

Hilda: You do know i could always take you out?

And eliminate all my problems.

Ace: That's where you are wrong, I am not sure you will want my blood, son of the most powerful man in this country tainted in your hands?

Hilda: What do you mean?

Ace: My name is Harold Ace Gomolemo-Benedict, I am the President's illegitimate child.

(Say whay? Petty days astonished.)

(Everyone around the table looks shocked by his revelation, except one person my dear brother, Brian.)

Ace: Please think about what i said carefully.
Thank you.

(He bows and leaves us with so many
unanswered questions.)

End of flashback

Nessa: You still owe me an explanation.

Ace: I know, when i am ready i will tell you, right
now, i just want a peaceful night with my girl.

Nessa: (raising my eyebrows)Peaceful night?

Ace: Okay an erotic night with my girl.

Nessa: I am very positive that can be arranged.

(I say as i drop the gown to my feet.)

Naledi

(I wake up from the bed, untangle myself from Brian's arms as wear his gown as i walk to the kitchen. I need some ice cream to sooth the soreness in my heart. I walk into the kitchen and maneuver in the darkness to the fridge. I open the deep freezer to remove it but get startled by the voice behind me)

Theirry: I guess i am not the only one who is sleepless tonight.

(I jump at the sound of his voice before whirling

around to face him)

Naledi: Why are you sitting in the dark you scared me?

Thierry: I am sorry my lady.

(I move to switch on the lights and he is sitting on the kitchen counter, in funnel pyjamas, and a tight t-shirt that hugs his big body muscles. His captivating blue eyes, dart around the room. He is really big, overly big, and he looks a bit like Chris Hemsworth or should i say Thor from Avengers.)

Thierry: Well looks like you were looking for this Muñeca?

(He says pointing to the ice cream container he is holding. I nod my head.)

Thierry: (giving me a spoon) Well hop up and help muñeca.

(I dont even know what Muñeca means but he makes it sound so sexy. He helps me up and give me the spoon. Silently we enjoy the cold delicious ice cream.)

Thierry: What is it muñeca? You can ask, I promise i don't bite, well when I am not angry.

Naledi: (clearing my throat) Ahem! Brian once says you are his abnormal friend what did he mean by that?

Thierry: That dickweed, i knew his blabbing mouth, will rant put my secrets. There is nothing abnormal about me mi muñeca.

Naledi: Okay how did you meet him?

Thierry: He saved my life not once but twice.

Naledi: How?

Thierry: Can't go into details but just know that i owe that dickweed my life as much as he owes me his life.

Naledi: You guys are so secretive.

Thierry: Not really! One day you will know. For

now just don't be curious about anything, just know that you and Anaya are like my own family. You have my protection for as long as you are breathing. (He kisses my forehead.) Don't finish off that ice cream and go to bed, before you catch a cold. Goodnight muñeca.

(I watch as he stands up and walks out.)

[06/04, 19:57] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 109

Unedited

"Follow your heart, but take your brain with you."

- Unknown

BUSI

I walk through the corridor making my way to

his room. I don't even know what i am going to say to him, i just need to see him that's all. My phone beeps, a message alert, and i take my eyes off the road to check it out. Within a split second, i bump into someone, my car keys and phone fall to the ground as i bend to retrieve them the stranger also bends, our heads end up colliding together. I straighten up to let her pick them up.

Hailey: (touching her head) Ouch! I am so sorry.

(I watch as she raises her head, probably to apologise to this me. i am shocked out of my boots when i realise who it is.)

Hailey: (astounded) Busi!

Busi: (dumbfounded) Joy!

(Wow! She is still alive. I quickly scan through her from head to toe. She looks happy more alive. I am even more surprised when i see the brand on her cheek.)

Busi: I must admit you the last person i thought i would ever see again.

Hailey: So did i, by the way, i am no longer known as Joy Pheko but rather Hailey Roberts?

Busi: Oh okay! Wait Hailey Roberts the artist who has been taking Botswana by the storm with her paintings.

Hailey: The one and only.

(I look at her and feel jealous, from all the 4 of us looks like in the only one, who never did so well. Naledi is a doctor, Nessa is has a psychology degree and now Joy is probably the world famous artist and I have absolutely nothing to attest to what i have been doing for the past 7 years.)

Hailey: It was great seeing you again. I have to go.

Busi: Wait! Can I have your number maybe we can hang out sometime?

Hailey: I am sorry Busisiwe, but I no longer want to keep in contact with anyone from my past that includes you.

Busi: Oh okay, no pressure then have a lovely

night.

(She turns to walk away but stops two feet away from me.)

Hailey: I don't know if you are aware but Kagiso is back in town and he looks even more crazier and dangerous than the last time. He seems to know where i stay so please be careful. You know how obsessed he is with the Thompson family.

(She walks away and her words sink in slowly. She is absolutely right, a few days ago, he waltzed into my apartment like he owns it. My apartment that i now left my son alone in it to go after a man. I grab my car keys and run to the elevator.)

Busi: "Dear God please let him be safe."

(I pray as i join the main road, overtaking cars as I drive towards my house. I park the car in front of the house, not bothering to lock up. I run into the house towards Quinton 's room. Switching on the lights, i am startled to find Hilda Thompson sitting on the side chair, at the far corner holding a glass of whisky. I glance at Quinton and he is peacefully sleeping. I glance was more at Hilda as she stands up gives me a hard stern look and walks out without saying a word.)

Naledi

(I am feeding Anaya so we can leave soon when Thierry walks in with Brian holding a suitcase.)

Naledi: Morning!

(Brian kisses Anaya's cheeks)

Brian: Morning Ms D, Baby cakes.

(Thierry kisses my forehead and touches my cheek.)

Thierry: Slept well mi muñeca?

Naledi: Like a baby, yourself?

Thierry: Good. (Picking Anaya up) Come to uncle baby bear.

Naledi: What's with the suitcase? Someone

leaving?

Thierry: Unfortunately I have an emergency back at home so i'm cutting my vacation short.

Naledi: Now that's a bummer, i was looking forward to our late night ice cream chats.

Thierry: We are still going to have so many of them. Remember what i said last night, I am only a phone call away.

Naledi: Thank you, T.

(He hugs me then kisses Anaya before handing her back to me.)

Brian: I am taking him to the airport i will be back.

Naledi: Okay, no problem.

Brian: Ms D want to come along with me?

Anaya: No Mr D! I am going with Grandma and Quinton to the zoo.

Brian: Alright.

(I watch as they walk out. Later Hilda leaves with Anaya. I take a shower as i walk out of the bathroom my phone rings.)

Naledi: (picking up) My love.

Nessa: I think this is the perfect time for that girls day out.

Naledi: Spa then night girls out just the two of us.

Nessa: Sounds like a brilliant idea. I will pick you up at 10 am.

Naledi: Actually i am at your house, so i will ask your brother to drop me off.

Nessa: Is there something i should know about?

Naledi: Lets say later, we will have this talk later. Plus looks like you also have a lot to tell me.

Nessa: A lot, ke tletse ebile ke a tshologa.

Naledi: (laughing) Ee ta ta o tshologela mo go nna my tsala.

Nessa: With pleasure.

Naledi: Bona mma ra ke apare.

(I hung up. When i turn around i find Brian leaning against the door starring at me intensely.)

Naledi: How long have you been standing there?

Brian: Long enough?

Naledi: You are starrng and its rude.

Brian: I am admiring.

(His voice is low and sexy giving my goosebumps. I watch as he walks into the room, closes the door , locks it and throws the keys out through the window.)

Naledi: (jolted) What do you think you are doing?

Brian: (he stalks towards me) What does it look like i am doing?

Naledi: Don't come any closer. I shouldn't have come here last night. It was a mistake.

(I put my hand out to block him but he grabs my hand pulls me to his hard rock chest, and holds my hand at my back.)

Brian: Why shouldn't i come closer? What are you afraid of baby cakes?

(I stare at his throat, as he speaks and i get an ache in between my legs. I use my tongue to moisture sudden dry lips.)

Naledi: (breathless) Brian!

Brian: Ma Dlamini.

Naledi: Let me go, we shouldn't be doing this?

Brian: Says who?

(He bends, his big hands cup my face i look up into his eyes, losing myself into them. His warm breath feels so heavenly. I close my eyes as his lips brush over mine. My body hums with tingling sensation as he lightly bites my lower lip)

Brian: The connection is undeniable Naledi, always been always will be.

(The ache between my legs blooms so powerfully that i tightened my thighs to ease the ache. His mouth is on top of mine once again, demanding, challenging. His tongue slips inside my mouth exploring every crook and crevice. As he pulls away, i feel cold. I watch as he steps

away opens the drawer and takes out a set of keys.)

Brian: (in a raspy voice) This keys open that door, i am giving you a chance to walk out of here while you still can. Once i have my way i won't let you go.

(I step forward take the keys and throw them out of the window.)

Naledi: Let us settle this once and for all.

(The ferocity on his eyes makes me squirm, there is hitch in my breathing as he takes a step towards me. My heartbeat escalating.)

[06/04, 19:58] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 110

Unedited

"She wanted what most women want, but she wanted it much more fiercely and passionately."

- F. Scott Fitzgerald

Naledi

Naledi: Let us settle this once and for all.

(The ferocity on his eyes makes me squirm, there is hitch in my breathing as he takes a step towards me. My heartbeat escalating.)

Brian: (cups my face making me face him) Are you sure Naledi?

(i put my hand around his neck and stand on my toes to kiss him. I can feel his crotch against my belly, he is hard and ready. My fingers trail over the bulge on his pants.)

Naledi: (slowly) I wanna feel you, taste you and touch you.

(I help him take off his t-shirt and toss it away. My hands explore his magnificent body. I kiss my way down on him. I unbuckle his belt and free his fly from the boxers. I watch, my eyes focused on the glorious sight, i swallow a mouthful and i bite my lower lip as he steps off the pants and briefs.)

Brian: (teasingly) Like what you see doc?

(His eyes burn with lust, looking at me. I take a

step towards him. I need to taste him, to touch me. Once again i attack him, my hands around his elephant dick, he has got even more bigger. I kneel before him.)

Brian: Naledi..!

Naledi: Sh! Big bear, its time for mommy bear to take you boy.

(I tease him with my mouth, before i take his big cock in my mouth.)

Brian: (moaning) Ohh! Naledi! Shit!

(I lick his big black cock before i start humping on it with my mouth. He holds my head and directing it, gagging me up as it fills my mouth

down to my throat.)

Brian: Holy shit! Baby cakes.

(His moans makes my flesh to gets excited and twitch with anticipation. He pulls away and step away.)

Brian: That's enough, i intend to come inside you not your mouth. Stand up and turn around for me.

(I oblige and turn around. I feel his hands loosening my rope, which falls off my shoulders exposing leaving me bare in front of me. He holds my hair in a high ponytail above my head.)

Brian: (kissing my neck) You smell like

strawberries baby cakes, so addictive.

(His hand trails down my navel, past it to my flesh. He softly touches my two lips, then pulls the small hair that's growing there, producing pain yet pleasure)

Naledi: (jumping a little) Ahh!

(He turns my head so i face him so he kisses me. His lips are like wine and i want to get drunk from them. His finger followed by another slips inside me. Making me moan inwardly.)

Brian: Ahh! Ready as ever Mrs Dlamini.

(His other hand touches my other erect nipples teasing them pinching them. My walls close up,

the intensity building up as his finger tap on my sensitive spot. Just as i am on the verge of the intense climax he pulls out his fingers make me cry out with irritation.)

Naledi: Brian!

(His eyes have grown dark. He put the two finger on my mouth.)

Brian: Taste how sweet you are baby cakes.

(I suck his fingers clean, tasting myself on him.)

Naledi: I need you Brian, please.

Brian: Get down and lie on your front.

(I do as he says. He follows me down and get between my legs. Making my kneel, while the rest of my upper body including head remains on the ground. My ass is peeking out.)

Brian: (touching my flesh, as he stares it and slaps it) Holy mouw!

(I don't think i can wait any longer. I need him inside me this instant.)

Naledi: Dlamini please.

(He whips me with his crotch across my buttocks before he spanks me hard and grabs my ass admiring, he rubs his crotch against my labia. Without any warning, he thrusts inside,

filling me up, stretching me beyond.)

Naledi: (biting my lower lip) Shit!

Brian: (slowly gets of the place his cock by the entrance) Now tell me Naledi, what elephant dick were talking about?

(He slowly gets in. I close my eyes as he fills up my flesh, suddenly it feels like there is not enough air in the room. My nails dig into the fluffy white carpet.)

Brian: Answer me, baby cakes, (spanking me) Who did you say have an elephant dick?

Naledi: I am sorry.

(I lose my willpower as he begins to hump, with every thrust he delivers i feel like i am losing my sanity to our passionate interlude.

Suddenly i get why it never felt powerful with all the others, simply because they are not him. They do not know my body like he does.)

Brian: I didn't hear you baby cakes what did you say?

Naledi: (breathless) I am sorry big bear.

(My orgasm is near, as if he senses it. He pulls out. Making me pant in frustration.)

Brian: Now, tell me baby cakes, who is your man. Who owns all this?

(He slides slowly in and slowly time. Depriving me of a whole orgasm.)

Naledi: you!

Brian: Me who?

Naledi: Brian Dlamini. Its all yours, my mind body, soul everything is all yours big bear.

(He grunts and continue with his torture. I cant contain it anymore, it all too much and he knows it.)

Naledi: (crying) Brian please let me come, its too much, i can't handle it. Please.

Brian: I know baby cakes i know. I am doing it for next time, next time you call my crotch elephant dick, next time you let other guy gets what's mine, next time you come with hickeys on your neck that i did not put there, remember what is in store for you Ma Dlamini.

Naledi: Yes i got it Dlamini. I won't do it again.

(He slides outside and i try to crawl away. I cant take it anymore. I am sexually frustrated from lack of orgasms and my flesh is sore, twitching for him.)

Brian: (He grabs me and slides deep inside.) Where do you think you are going, we are not done. The score needs to be settled are you forgetting.

(I close my eyes as he drills me from behind. This time around he finally takes me to final destination. I collapse on the carpet screaming his name and he follows soon collapsing on top of me. He has been sinfully made for me, no doubt about it.)

Narrated

(Hilda leaves Anaya and Quinton playing in outside with Agent 40 as she steps into the observer room.)

Hilda: 00 tell me you have something viable for me?

Agent 00: 16 called they have out guy?

Hilda: Which one?

Agent 5: Gordon.

Hilda: Where is he? I want to take care of him personally.

Agent 00: Location can't be revealed but we can take you there.

Hilda: What are we waiting for then? I want to take care of him personally?

(They go out while Hilda instructs A.40 to keep her grandchildren in floor 16 until she comes back. Getting into the tinted black SUV. She loads her gun and put a silencer as they drive to

the place where they are holding her number 1 enemy. Once she gets there, she walks in and the old man with a white beard laughs when he sees her. He is beaten up and tightened to a chair.)

Andrew: (laughing) I should have known that its you.

Hilda: We meet again.

(She looks at her agents.)

Hilda: Wait outside.

(They do as she asks leaving her with her past lover.)

Andrew: You have become so fine, i a surprised you left my boys behind.

Hilda: I see you are still smoking weed.

Andrew: I want my child back Hilda. My boys that you stole in a hospital.

Hilda: I will tell you what, you are insane. Now i will tell you how this is going to work, before i put a bullet through your thick skull, you are going to tell me the plans you have.

Andrew: (spits saliva on her face) I would rather die, you old witch.

Hilda: Okay as you wish.

Andrew: You are going down this time around Hilda. I will even turn in my grave if i have to just to drag you down.

Hilda: That's the problem with you Gordon, you were always a talker not a doer. That's why i raised your children up for you and Maggie. You were going to teach them to just bark without biting.

Andrew: They will know the truth Hilda.

Hilda: Not whilst i am still breathing.

Andrew: This is just the beginning Hilda. Checkmate! I lose my life but you lose something also valuable.

(Hilda raises her gun and blows his head out.
Then walks out.)

Hilda: Clean the mess out. 00 please get a
routine check on all my family members.

[06/04, 19:59] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 111

Unedited

"The devil doesn't come to you with his red face
and horns, he comes to you disguised as
everything you've ever wanted" *****

Nessa

I look at my watch once more its almost 2 o'

clock and Naledi hasn't showed up. Her phone and Brian's phone just rings and goes straight to voicemail.

Ace: I am leaving love, i have kept you company long enough now.

Nessa: I can't believe i am being stood up right now.

Ace: Let Naledi have her time with Brian. I am sure they are making up for all the lost time.

Nessa: Baby, can't you stay a little longer, maybe we can get the massage together.

Ace: No my love, my shift starts in an hour. I have to get going.

(I make puppy eyes and a begging face as i look at him.)

Ace: Definitely not going to work this time around peaches.

(He stands up and walks to her helping her up. He but his hands around her waist)

Ace: I am leaving now. You be a good girl for me now.

Nessa: Do you really have to leave?

Ace: Yes peaches. I have to babe, ke a go irela bana ba rona phaleche.

(Petty rolls her eyes.)

Nessa: Okay, I guess i will see you tomorrow.

Ace: No! I will pick you up when i knock off later.

Nessa: Okay, I will be waiting my love now can i get my kiss?

Ace: That's public indecency. An offence.

Nessa: There is no offence where I am concerned.

(I put my hands around his neck and kiss him.
When he pulls away he kisses my forehead,

grabs his car keys and walks away. I sigh as i sink back into my seat. Once more i try pick my phone and try to call Naledi. I leave my tenth message for her.)

Nessa: "Girl you better get you ass here in the next 10 minutes or else i will disown you. You can't do this to me don't you think i have a dick to ride too."

(I hung up and wait for another 30 minutes. "You sure take credit for being the most patient girl i know Nessa." Petty says as she comes out of her hiding place. I am in no mood for her sarcastic comments right now. I decided since i am here i might as well have the full body massage all by myself.)

The clothes gone i step into the room and have a sip of the bubbly champagne before i settle on the bed and lie on my front.

Nessa: I am ready.

(I close my eyes as the magical hands start doing the magnificent work.)

Nessa: (moaning) Ahh that's so nice.

(I close my eyes once again enjoying the magical sensation. My toes curl up. "Star us sure missing out" Petty, who is in her bikini, busking under the sun comments. I totally agree with her. Something pokes, piercing through my skin me on my neck and i jump up but i feel light headed, something is taking over my body, i try by all means to keep my eyes

open but they feel fuzzy. The last thing i remember is calling my mom's name as darkness took off.)

(When i open my eyes again, i am in a strange room, totally naked, my my hands are cuffed to the chains to that hanging down from the roof. My legs pulled part to and cuffed to the ground. I try by all means not to panic as take in my surrounding. Where am i and how did i even get her. The door in front of me opens and a man walks in, his shirt tucked up and unbuttoned. I look at him more before i realise he is Kagiso Meleko. Though i have never personally met him but i have seen his picture. Petty we are in deep shit.)

Kagiso: (confidently) Princess how nice of you to wake up. Now we can have our fun before mommy comes.

(He looks at me and grins wickedly.)

Hailey

Lefa reaches for my hand and squeezes lightly. He is trying to calm me down but it is really not working, my mind is overthinking, wondering why Hilda, would like to meet us. Although she chose a public place, i can't help but feel scared. Hilda Thompson is a woman who can take you out in public without even blinking.

Lefa: (whispering) She is here.

(I raise my eyes and look at her as she walks into the room with two men, trailing behind her.

One pull a seat for her as she sits down while another takes a seat next to her.)

Hilda: I am sorry i am late, i had to take care of a few things before coming here.

Lefa: No problem, we didn't mind waiting right Hailey?

Hailey: Not at all.

Hilda: Thank you. I would like to apologise for last time, i shouldn't have threatened you Hailey. I am sorry Lefakae for trying to dictate how you should live your life, who you should date and not date.

Lefa: Okay who are you and what have you done

to Hilda?

Hilda: There is a storm coming , i don't think i might make it this time. I am trying to correct my wrongs before its late. I played God far too long, its time i stopped.

Hailey: Does that mean i can date Lefa without any worries?

Hilda: No! Not from my side in fact (she looks at the man who opens the bag and pulls out an envelope.) This envelope contains two first class tickets to USA, New York. I have booked the best plastic surgeon there, he will be waiting for you, to get rid of the Thompson mark.

Hailey: What do you want in return?

Hilda: I know this comes as a shock but i want nothing, absolutely nothing i return. Lefa, i hope you can finally be happy and not screw this one up like you screwed up with my daughter.

Lefa: Not this time around.

(She stands up)

Hilda: The plane leaves tommorow, your visas, travel documents, accommodation and all expenses have been already taken care of. I wish you all the best kids.

(She bows and walks out leaving both of us totally gobsmacked.)

Hailey: Okay what the hell just happened?

Lefa: I'm just shocked as you are.

Hailey: It feels like a dream, i never thought I would live to see the day.

Lefa: Do you think she has a terminally ill disease?

Hailey: Maybe she has been diagnosed with cancer and its at the last stage.

Lefa: That would be bad, as bad she is, i cant imagine the Thompson's without Hilda.

Hailey: I know right, do you think i should take

her deal. I am afraid, the nice Hilda I'm not so much used to.

Lefa: I think you'll be a fool to refuse. I know she has a shady past but my love, its sounds genuine.

Hailey: I guess i better go start packing then.

Lefa: You mean we better go start packing.

Hailey: You are coming with me?

Lefa: I don't intend on sending you across the continent on a wild goose alone.

Hailey: You don't have to.

Lefa: I know but i want to. Let me do this one thing for you plus i know the States, i spent 4 years there, you'll need me.

(I nod my head and he smiles at me as he helps me up.)

Busi

Busi: You came unexpectedly, if i knew i would have prepared something better.

(I am rumbling none stop i know, I am nervous after Hilda Thompson showed on my doorstep announcing she is having dinner with me. I am nervous, last time she left without saying a

words after i left Quinton alone to go after Atang. Somehow i keep thinking she is here to deliver her punishment.)

Hilda: (putting a hand over mine) Stop rumbling young lady and sit down. I am not a president i don't expect a seven course meal.

(I smile as i sit down and watch as she eats. She looks a bit sad, or maybe I'm just imagining it.)

Hilda: (sighs) Today i faced one of my past demons. The one that i thought i have buried behind me, looks like the more i try to cover up for my secrets the more they spill out.

Busi: You taught me nothing ever stays a secret forever.

Hilda: Before i met Nick, I was married to some men, I failed to give him children, so his family influenced him to take another wife, my own little sister. He got her pregnant, on the day she gave birth, i took the children and run away with them. Never looked back, met an old woman called Gwen Dlamini, and she took me in, raised me up as her own along with the children. People never knew that i left my own family behind, they always thought i was born a Dlamini. Not even Dominick knows this.

Busi: Why are you telling me all this?

Hilda: (laughs but her laugh turns into a sob) Its funny how you should be my soke enemy yet you the only person except 00 and the observer who I can trust with my secrets. If anything should happen to me Busi, i need you to live to

tell my tale.

Busi: You are scarring me.

Hilda: (laughs evilly) After i got powerful, climbed my to the top, i went back and i screwed my husband over made his own children destroy him piece by piece till he had no dime to his name. And my own sister along with his bloodline, i wiped them out all of them, them buried them right under the place where i built The Thompson mansion. So that even in their graves they know i own the ground they lay peacefully in.

(I look at her stunned.)

Hilda: I need you to write my bibliography, Agent 00 will provide you with all the information you

need. Probably wondering why i trust him, because while you were busy with my husband's dicklet i was busy with a real african dick. 00's dick. You should try it out if anything happens to me. Or we could share after all we once did it.

Busi: Hilda are you okay?

Hilda: I'm perfectly fine. Don't forget what i taught you Busi, especially when it comes to your own children, mmangwana o tshwara thipa ka fa bogaleng. I will like to see Quinton then i will see myself out. Thank you for the lovely meal.

(I watch as she stands up and walks to Quinton's room. I am too dumbfounded to even move a bit. Its all too much to take in, after so

many years wanting dirt on her she just handed it to me on a silver platter and i can't even use it against her because she owns me. Am a huge fan of hers, she moulded me to be the woman i am tonight, without her tough love i would be dead by now.)

[06/04, 20:00] Rn: OBJ SVN (please note that this insert contains material which maybe harmful to some readers. Readers discretion is adviced)

Deep Desires

Insert 112

Unedited

"Love teaches you who you want. Pain teaches you who you want to be. " - CWPOET

Narrated

Hilda walks into the building and goes straight to floor 16. As she walks into the boardroom. They all stand up with their heads facing down in defeat. She sits down and sighs.

Hilda: "I will have the good news first."

A5: "Your husband had a meeting uptown, he just returned home."

A16: "Anaya and Quinton are also safe. Just dropped them off at home."

A67: "Brian and Naledi are also safe at The Thompson mansion. I understand they have been locked into their room the whole day."

A11: "Liam is safely back at the house from his meeting."

(The agent that's supposed to give a report on Vanessa looks down.)

Hilda: "I am still listening. 45 where is Ace and Nessa?"

A45: "Ace is still at the hospital. He had a major surgery to perform."

(He pauses, his hands are literally shaking.)

Hilda: "Go on and my daughter?"

A45: "(softly) I lost her ma'am."

Hilda: "You did what?"

A45: "We went to the spa, I waited outside the door while she got inside. There was already a woman inside attending to her but i got alarmed 15 minutes later, when the real person who was supposed to attend to her walked in and asked where the client is. Rushing into the room, she was gone, no trace that she was ever there?"

Hilda: "Tell me you are joking?"

A45: "I wish i was. I am so sorry boslady."

Hilda: "Observer give me Vanessa Thompson movement for today?"

(The observer shows pictures of her and Ace from earlier, until she goes into the massage room. Nothing after that.)

A00: "We believe they have cut off her connection, that's why the observer can't track her movement."

Hilda: "What about her tracker? Have you tried finding her using it?"

A45: "Her tracker was found, in the dumpster outside the hotel."

Hilda: "Observer give me Kagiso Meleko's movement for the day?"

(Nothing comes up on the screen.)

A00: "Looks like he has also cut our connection with him."

Hilda: "How? (She turns and looks at her agents)
Can you excuse us for a minute, 5, 67, 16 & 00
please remain behind."

(The agents stand up and walk out.)

A00: Boss lady?

Hilda: "I want this room checked for all bugs?
We have a snitch in the building, Observer have
the rest floor on lockdown, no one leaves until i
get the snitch."

A67: "Who would dare betray you boss lady?"

Hilda: "That's what i want to know, this simply means that Kagiso has always been one step ahead, and we played right into his hands."

A16: "Shouldn't we out be there looking for Nessa instead of the snitch, i am sure we can always deal with him later."

Hilda: "The snitch will take us exactly where Nessa is. Dr Krudge, it is time to use the truth serum, make sure you get the truth or else i will burn this floor with all of you inside."

Dr K: "Yes boss lady. I will get to it."

(Hilda stands up wears her coat and walks

out.)

Naledi

I open my eyes and look slowly around the room trying to figure where i am. The soreness between my legs reminds me where exactly i am and what happened. I look to my side and i find him, he is fast asleep but his hand are around me. I slowly untangle myself from his hold and move my numb legs. Before i can even move his hands pull me back in bed.

Brian: "Where do you think you are going Ma Dlamini."

Naledi: "I need to use the bathroom."

(He put his head in my chest and i run my hand on his head. After a few minutes i shake him a bit.)

Naledi: "Dlamini!"

Brian: "(sleepy) Mma!"

Naledi: "Move, i need to use the bathroom."

Brian: "Five minutes my love."

(I smack him on the head and he raises it and looks at me, he smiles, his smile is so heavenly, so possessing my stomach gets attacked with butterflies.)

Brian: "Did I tell you how I missed you?"

(I throw my legs to the bathroom and stalk naked to the bathroom.)

Naledi: "Don't be catching feelings Dlamini, that was a good fuck thats all it was."

(He walks into the bathroom as i sit on the toilet.)

Brian: "Keep lying to yourself, if it makes you sleep better at night."

(I flinch a little as the hot urine makes contact with my flesh. Brian rolls out the tissue for me and hands it to me. I carefully wipe myself and look at the tissue, noticing some blood stains.)

Naledi: "(showing him the used tissue) Look at this, o mpolaile o polo."

Brian: "(smiling) Wa simolola akere Naledi, you are crying for it once again."

Naledi: "Mxm! Can we take a bath, i will need to sit in some warm look water."

Brian: "I think there is an elephant in the room we need to address."

(My eyes trail to his crotch which is already standing to attention. He smacks my ass as i pass him going back into the room.)

Brian: "(amused) Wa swaba Naledi."

Naledi: "(laughing) Why you getting defensive, kapo wa ipelaela monna wa modimo."

Brian: "You have a dirty mind. I wasn't even talking about the elephant you are thinking about."

Naledi: "Is this where you agree that you have an elephant dick?"

Brian: "(laughing) Kana Naledi toga bo o lela gompieno hela yaana. "

Naledi: "Let me keep quite, back to the issue at hand, what elephant were you talking about?"

Brian: "How are we getting out of the room? The

keys are all outside."

Naledi: "Simple we call someone to open up for us."

(I say as i reach for my phone, and find so many missed calls from Nessa. I look at the time and its almost 7 pm.)

Naledi: "Sh*t! "

Brian: "What is it?:

Naledi: "I totally forgot that i had to meet up with Peaches. She is going to kill me."

(I hand Brian the phone as i go back in the

bathroom.)

Naledi: "Call someone to open the door, i need to get freshen up."

(I get in the bathroom and do a quick hygiene process. Once i am done, i walk back into the room to find the door unlocked but no sign of Brian. I make the bed and get my handbag. I am surprised to find everyone in the living room including Ace.)

Brian: "(sadly) Baby cakes, come and sit down."

Naledi: "I can't i am already running late for my appointment with Peaches. She us going to kill me."

Brian: "Please Naledi."

(I look at him and his eyes are so sincere. I look at Liam and Ace, they all look too sad.)

Naledi: "Big bear what is going on?"

Brian: "It's Nessa."

Naledi: "What about her? Has something happened to her?"

Darima: "Yes while you were busy fucking her brother instead of meeting up with her like you agreed, she was kidnapped."

Hilda: "(warningly) Darima?"

Naledi: "(austonished) What?"

Brian: "Nessa has disappeared, we think she might have been kidnapped."

(My world stands still, as i take in their words. That's so impossible. Who could possibly kidnap a darling like Nessa?)

Nessa

(I look at me scared, i dont know what he is thinking but whatever it is, it looks sinister. My heart beats erratically and loudly as he takes huge steps towards me.)

Kagiso: "You are such a pretty young thing with

body of a goddess."

Nessa: "Please let me go, i will give you whatever you want."

Kagiso: "(teasingly) Anything are you sure about that?"

Nessa: "Yes money anything just name your price?"

Kagiso: "If you fail to deliver you end of the deal."

Nessa: "Please let me go."

Kagiso: "Since you want to play God like your

mother, how about life? How about you bring back my dead sister then i let you go."

(I open my mouth to say something but words fail me. Because there is nothing i can absolutely do to bring her back.)

Kagiso: "I thought so too. So i am going to have my fun with you. So much fun that even your dearest mother wouldn't recognise you after i am done."

(He walks behind me. I am scared, very scared that i am literally shaking, my whole body shaking with fear.)

Nessa: "(crying) Please, I beg you, don't do this."

(I feel a lash across my back, so heavy so painful, i cry out. Another lash is, exactly where the first one was, i scream once more in agony.)

Kagiso: "(laughing) How is it pretty girl? I want you to count up to 8. That was the warm up, we start now."

(He delivers the another lash across my back and i cry out once more.)

Nessa: "(sobbing) One!"

Kagiso: "That's my girl."

(He delivers another one, and another one continuously until i say five, i feel my skin cracking up, and blood splitting out of the

damaged skin. I can't feel my back, it is numb, the pain is unbearable. I don't have the strength to scream anymore, tears just flow from my face. He walks to my front and drops the black whip he was beating me with in front of me as he unbuckles his belt and drops the pants and boxers to the ground.)

Nessa: "(barely audible) Please, I beg you, don't do this."

Kagiso: "Are you saying something sweetheart? I can't hear you properly. What is it?"

(He touches my cheeks, taking my hair off my face, his big hand wipes away my tears.)

Kagiso: "Don't worry sweet thing, daddy is going to make it all better now."

(He says as he touches my womanhood, and moves closer, without any warning his big crotch, fills my dry flesh, i wish i could fight him, push him away but i can't because my hands are held in restrictions above my head. So i have no choice but to let him have his way with me. I close my eyes and have my silent cry as he keeps thrusting in and out. "Petty" i can't feel her, she is gone, this is all too much for her.)

Kagiso: "Oh yeah! Such a beautiful young thing. Don't worry, i am sure, the next one will be much nicer than me."

(I lift my eyes and look at the two men who walk into the room naked. I feel myself slipping away, my body is present but my mind is far, in a place dark, i can't see where I am. I can feel him pull out after he gets his release. Semen drips

down my thighs as the skinny steps forward.)

SkinnyGuy: "Don't worry sweet thing, i will be gentle, i am more of an ass guy, Pat you get the pussy, i will get the ass."

(The tall buffy guy steps forth smiling at me as the skinny guy unhooked my legs and get behind me while he tall guy stands in front of me. Ace, Liam, Mom and Brian, how i wish you could hear my thoughts right now, my soul whispers your names, my soul cries out of you. I need all of you so much right now.)

[06/04, 20:00] Rn: DEEP DESIRES

INSERT 113

Unedited

"Attaching emotions has always been a recipe

for disaster." - Authors S Mods, Deep Desires.

Naledi

We are in a big boardroom with the hugest computer i ever seen and men in black suits. I look around the room wondering what is going on? What the hell is this place? Why have they asked us to where all black before coming in? Why do we need access cards in here? And why the hell are there so many security measures? Brian slips his hand into mine and holds it.

Hilda: "Dr Krudge, hope you have something viable for me."

Dr Krudge: "Yes, they all passed the test except for.."

(He slowly turns at the man sitting next to Hilda, who i believe is her right man.)

Hilda: "Agent 00?"

Dr K: "No! Agent 67 is the your man?"

(They all turn at the blonde guy sitting down who looks to be shaking with fear. Liam pulls out a gun)

Liam: "Give me a reason not to blow your brains out right now?"

Naledi: "(gobsmacked) Liam!"

Liam: "Welcome to the family baby cakes, i am sorry this is how you get to be welcomed back but this who we are?"

Hilda: "Liam, we will deal with him later right now Vanessa is the priority."

Brian: "Ace's dad is calling."

Ace: "Excuse me"

(He stands up and walks outside.)

Naledi: "Can someone tell me whatbis going on? What is this place? Who are this people. Is this the room that Anaya was talking about?"

Hilda: "Yes, i am sorry i can't give you all the answers right now. But after we find Nessa, you can come into this room, (pointing to the computer) it will give you all the answers you need."

Naledi: "A computer?"

Hilda: "We call it the Observer, and all this men, they are our Agents. They are the family security, eyes and everything you want them to be."

(Ace walks back into the room)

Ace: "They have found her. She is held captive in the a place in the city. Dad is sending the coordinates of their location this instant?"

Hilda: "Observer run the coordinates just sent in?"

(The computer switches on and shows a map of a the road and the building.)

Liam: "What are we waiting for?"

Hilda: "We need to plan this carefully Liam, we cant just budge in. We need the assassination team in position, are they ready? "

A00: "Dave, you can come in?"

(Five men walking in, wearing all black and balaclavas, like those men i always see on television from Black Ops. They stand in

straight line and take off their mask. I get shock of a lifetime?)

Naledi: "Dad!"

(He looks at me for a second then back at Hilda. My head is ringing, aching with a lot of unanswered questions. This feels like some movie.)

Naledi: "(laughing) Okay, where are the secrets cameras, this has to be a prank. Right Dlamini?"

(He turns and looks away. I look at Liam hoping he will give me some kind of assurance that he will laugh like always. But his face tells me that this is as real as it gets. Brian stands up and walks to the map.)

Brian: "Observer, give me a 3D picture of the building that Nessa is held at and the nearest building to it."

(The computer does as it is instructed)

Brian: "There are 5 building close which you can use that will give you a good shot. You should to kill, no survivors."

(He pauses and looks at me. I don't even know how i am feeling at the moment. This family, this people i thought i knew, turns out i know nothing about them.)

Brian: "(pointing out) Rich you will take this building. Bob this one, Jet and Seth you get this

one. Lastly Dave, you are good than any of them you get this one."

Dave: "I got it."

Hilda: "The chopper is ready for you wait for our signal, no shooting until the is signal is out."

Dave: "Got it."

(They walk out.)

Liam: "Come on guys let us go get the cars ready."

(They stand up and walk out.)

Brian: "A minute we will be there."

(They walk out leaving me alone with Brian.)

Brian: "Baby cakes, i think its better you go home, things are about to get nasty."

Naledi: "I am not leaving you alone."

Brian: "Naledi, please li....."

Naledi: "(Cutting him off) No! If you find Vanessa, maybe she will need medical help. I have to be there."

Brian: "(touching my cheeks) This is not how i planned on telling you....."

Naledi: "Shih! Right now nothing is more on important than finding our little sister."

Brian: "I love you Naledi."

Naledi: "And I you Dlamini."

(He takes my hand and leads me outside to the awaiting SUV.)

Nessa's knees are touching the ground while her arms still helplessly held above her head. She is unconscious, around her is a pull of blood. Kagiso is sitting at the far corner playing chess with Pat.

Pat: "Boss, she still hasn't gained

consciousness. "

KG: "Just leave her."

Pat: "What if she dies?"

Kg: "Do i look like I care?"

Pat: "But..?"

Kg: "No buts, she was just my scapegoat. She has served her purpose its now time move on to the next plan."

Pat: "You still haven't told me what you next move is? "

KG: "The less you know, the better."

Pat: "I am curious though, why are you after this family so much?"

KG: "They always been revivals, many years ago, there was a tender on the table really needed to win it. I needed something to discrete the Thompson so my sister was sent a spy on them. They found out and killed her."

Pat: "How did she do it?"

KG: "made their son fall for her on order to have access to all the inside information."

Pat: "But it sounds like your sister is the one who threw herself in the pit."

KG: "She did not deserve to die. "

Pat: "Bozza but that's how it works, Fate of a snitch is death."

KG: "Shut up! Check mate. They are here."

(The door burst open and Skinny comes running in.)

Skinny: "There is some crazy shit going on out there. Some guys dressed like special ops are out there."

Kg: "Show time."

(He smiles and reach for his vest.)

Naledi

(I look around puzzled. The place is quite, no armed men. No gun shots.)

Agent 00: "Checked the place out. They are just 3, no back up. Nothing."

Nick: "I have a bad feeling about this?"

Hilda: "So do i but i am not leaving this place without my daughter."

Liam: "Lets go inside?"

Brian: "Agent 00, surround the area. Tell Dave he has the go ahead to kill anyone who comes any radius near this house."

A00: "Got it, what about the men inside?"

Ace: "We can handle them. Naledi get the medical kit."

(I grab the first aid kit bag and run after them. We get into the building and a man opens the door for us. We all look at each other and shrug shoulders. Hilda takes leads and walks in. We follow her inside. My eyes comes with Nessa who is laying on the floor lifeless.)

Kagiso: "Wow! Such a pleasure, the whole family is here. Sorry about the other member, she had it rough."

(Ace tries to charge towards him but Kagiso holds up a hand stopping him.)

Kagiso: "I wouldn't even try if i were you."

(I look at my friend on the floor . If only i honoured time Vanessa, you wouldn't be here right now. I am so sorry my friend. I look at Kagiso and back at her. I don't care if they shoot me now, she needs me and i am going to be there for her. I charge and run towards her. I crouch next to her. Kagiso pulls out his gun and shoots the two men he was with straight on the head.)

Naledi: "Brian, she needs to go to a hospital. She lost so much blood."

Kagiso: "Thats so funny, because no one is walking out of this room alive."

Liam:" You must be smoking weed."

Kagiso: "I am taking you all of you to my grave. Look behind you."

(Behind just by the door there is a boom that is counting, it is already on 10 minutes.)

KG: "Taking all of you to hell with me. Don't bother yourselves it cannot be deactivated once activated or if any of you attacks me it goes off. This is the end of the Thompson and Meleko bloodline. Go ahead you can have seats, should i get you drinks, coffee, beer?"

[06/04, 20:15] Rn: Deep Desires

Insert 114

Unedited

"It's funny, isn't it? How the little moments we take for granted often turns out to be the biggest, in the end." - Nicole Lyons

Naledi

Death has never been something i imagined let alone entertained. All my life my dreams were centered around one thing until i met Brian. However this is not how i imagined i would die. This is not how I want my life to end. I just got back together with Brian, we still have a lot of make up sex and make a lot of baby bears. Anaya! Oh my dear Anaya, i still needed to watch her grow up. She needs both of her parents with her, she just been reunited with her

father this can't happen. I look at Ace who doesn't at all seem bother by the ticking bomb. He is busy attending to Nessa, his hands are shaking tremendously, and he keeps blinking back his tears. Obviously saddened to see his love in this state. I look at Hilda, who is showing no emotions, its like she has frozen in that spot. Her face is grim and pale. Next to her is her husband, Nick, he looks scared and shaking. I move to Liam, his back is at me, but he is starring intensely at the bomb. We only have 7 minutes left then this whole place blows up. I look at Brian, who has his eyes fixed on me. I can see that he is regretting bringing me along. But there is no life without Brian.

Call me Stubborn, naive, stupid anything but until you meet that one person who makes your world come alive, that one person who makes you feel alive, that one person who you are willing to give even your own life to, then you

have no right and audacity to stand there and judge me for believing in true love, for loving a man as wicked as him. If this is our fate, our destiny then I am very glad to be facing the end of my existence with him. I just hope our child lives to tell our love tale.

Kagiso: "(drinking his beer) You know, if I were you all, I would get myself comfortable. I mean all your plans failed. There is no network coverage in this room, so you might as well accept that hell is your next home."

Hilda: "Let them go, it's me you want, they have nothing to do with this. "

Kagiso: "You are very correct, when I planned this, I didn't think you'll bring the whole family. But that's okay I am going to kill many birds

with one stone today."

(He says as he puts his legs on the table and turns away from us. Ace grabs a syringe and walks behind him. He drives the whole thing in his arm.)

Kagiso: (Touching his hand) What the hell did you just do?

Ace: "Bought us more time without your bitter mouth."

(Kagiso tries to stand up but falls back into the chair.)

Ace: "The medicine is instant, it is used to induce death. First it is paralysis, whole body

paralysis which has already started, then your inside will start burning up as if they have been set on fire then eventually your organs fail. So sit there, and take the pain like a man."

(Kagiso opens his mouth to say something but just freezes. His mouth remains open.)

Ace: "He is out, now is there anyway we can use yo get out of her."

(I turn and look at the red clock, we have exactly 4 minutes left.)

Brian: "There is a way out."

Liam: "Where?"

Ace: "How?"

Brian: "i have been studying the cables, the bomb won't go off if we open the door."

Nick: "The what are we waiting for? Lets get out of here?"

Brian: "The door handle, someone will needs to remain behind to hold the handle, while others exit, the handle is the trigger."

Liam: "Is there not a way we can all get out without sacrificing someone? Can't we deactivate it?"

Brian: "He was right, the bomb can't be deactivated once activated. I will hold the

handle while all of you exit the building."

Naledi: "(sadly) Brian!"

Brian: "I would rather die than have all of us die. I have to do this."

Naledi: "I am not leaving you behind. If you are holding that handle. I am holding it with you."

Liam: "No i will hold the door while you guys exit. I have no child, no dog! Its better if it is me."

Naledi: "When the door opens, does the bomb stop counting?"

Brian: "No, it continues the count down."

Ace: "I will hold the handle. You guys can go."

Hilda: "(shouts) Shut up all of you. I will hold the handle."

(We turn and look at her as she opens the door.)

Brian: "Ma!"

Hilda: "This is no time to be emotional Kgotlaesele, i raised you better. Get your sister and get out of here."

(I look at the watch and we are at 1 minute.)

Hilda: "Liam, snap out of it, i need you guus to

keep the family legacy running. Get this people out of here."

Liam: "Aunty, you dont have to do this?"

Hilda: "(smiles) Every dog has its day. Today is my day, i die happily knowing that i sacrificed myself for my children. All of you have been the reason I have been fighting all this years. Now I don't have to fight anymore. Go and make me proud."

Brian: "(crying) Ma!"

Hilda: "Naledi, please get him out of here. Ace please take care of Nessa, i leave you on your capable hands. Liam look after them, you always been the rational one. And i am sorry for all. But i don't regret taking care of you all. My

biggest regret is living a lie all this years. Tell A00 when the time comes, he should dish it out."

(I look at the watch and we are left with 59 seconds. Ace picks up Nessa and walk out first. Nick walks to Hilda and put his hand over hears.)

Nick: "I am not leaving you here, if you are staying i am staying."

Hilda: "Dom...."

Nick: "(cutting her off) No! I call the shots now, you did it for all this years. I am doing it now. You are my wife, till death due us apart."

Liam: Brian let us go.

(I grab his hand and Liam his other and pull him.)

Brian: "(crying) Ma! I can't do this without you. I can't leave you behind."

Hilda: "Yes you can, you are the brain of that family not me, without you, it ceases to exist. Go Brian, i believe in you."

Brian: "(kissing her cheek) Till we meet again."

Hilda: "We fall and we rise, we are one. We howl like wolves and roar like lions. We shine after every storm, we are the last race of Thompson Family."

(We run for our live, we run leaving two of us

behind. A Great sacrifice that i don't know if i am capable of. Once outside we run for cover. There is a loud bang as the grounds shakes, the windows rattle and burst out in flames. The whole building burns up with the largest flames i ever seen. This is it, her life she dedicated to her children and she just gave up her own life to save them. There will never be a courageous woman like Hilda Thompson! My heart breaks in pieces as i watch the building burn to the ground. With tears on his eyes, Brian stands up, Liam also stands up, so does the rest of the agents, i stand next to him, Ace holding Nessa who is still disoriented, one hand across the chest, facing the burning building and say:

One Accord: We fall and we rise, we are one. We howl like wolves and roar like lions. We shine after every storm, we are the last race of Thompson Family.

*****THE END*****